



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07588130 4

1. Scotland - Hist. - ^{- Stuart,} ~~To~~ The Union, 1371-1707

CP

Leslie



*Copied by W. Penny from an Engraving in the Collection
of the Society of Antiquaries, of Scotland.*

THE
HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,

FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES I.

IN THE YEAR M.CCCC.XXXVI,

TO THE YEAR M.D.LXI.

BY JOHN LESLEY,

BISHOP OF ROSS.



PRINTED AT EDINBURGH:

M.DCCC.XXX.

Mc

At a Meeting of the COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT of the
BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, 19th November
1829,

RESOLVED,

That One Hundred Copies of THE HISTORY OF
SCOTLAND, FROM THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEAR
MCCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEAR MD.LXI. BY JOHN LESLEY, BISHOP OF
Ross, now in the press, from an early manuscript in the possession
of the EARL OF LEVEN AND MELVILLE, be purchased for the use of
the Club.

DAVID LAING,
Secretary.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

JUNE, M.DCCC.XXX.

SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.

[PRESIDENT.]

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN, K.T.

RIGHT HON. WILLIAM ADAM, LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF THE JURY COURT.

JAMES BALLANTYNE, ESQ.

5 SIR WILLIAM MACLEOD BANNATYNE.

LORD BELHAVEN AND STENTON.

GEORGE JOSEPH BELL, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM BELL, ESQ.

10 JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ.

WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ.

THE REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L.

GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ.

THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY.

15 JOHN CALEY, ESQ.

JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.

HON. JOHN CLERK, LORD ELDIN.

WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.

HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.

20 DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB

- ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ.
JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ.
HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE.
- 25 THE EARL OF DALHOUSIE.
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.
ROBERT DUNDAS, ESQ.
RIGHT HON. W. DUNDAS, LORD CLERK REGISTER.
CHARLES FERGUSON, ESQ.
- 30 ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON.
THE COUNT DE FLAHAULT.
HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON.
LORD GLENORCHY.
- 35 THE DUKE OF GORDON.
WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ.
SIR JAMES R. G. GRAHAM, BART.
ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ.
LORD GRAY.
- 40 RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.
THE EARL OF HADDINGTON.
THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON.
E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ.
JAMES M. HOG, ESQ.
- 45 JOHN HOPE, ESQ. SOLICITOR-GENERAL.
COSMO INNES, ESQ.
DAVID IRVING, LL.D.
JAMES IVORY, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB.

- THE REV. JOHN JAMIESON, D.D.**
- 50 ROBERT JAMESON, ESQ.**
SIR HENRY JARDINE.
FRANCIS JEFFREY, ESQ.
JAMES KEAY, ESQ.
THOMAS FRANCIS KENNEDY, ESQ.
- 55 JOHN G. KINNEAR, ESQ. [TREASURER.]**
THOMAS KINNEAR, ESQ.
THE EARL OF KINNOULL.
DAVID LAING, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]
THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE, K.T.
- 60 THE REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.**
THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.
COLIN MACKENZIE, ESQ.
HON. J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.
JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.
- 65 JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.**
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.
THE HON. WILLIAM MAULE.
GILBERT LAING MEASON, ESQ.
VISCOUNT MELVILLE, K.T.
- 70 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.**
THE EARL OF MINTO.
HON. SIR J. W. MONCREIFF, LORD MONCREIFF.
JOHN ARCHIBALD MURRAY, ESQ.
WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.
- 75 JAMES NAIRNE, ESQ.**
MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

THE BANNATYNE CLUB

- FRANCIS PALGRAVE, ESQ.
HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
80 JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.
THE EARL OF ROSSLYN.
ANDREW RUTHERFURD, ESQ.
THE EARL OF SELKIRK.
RIGHT HON. SIR SAMUEL SHEPHERD.
85 ANDREW SKENE, ESQ.
JAMES SKENE, ESQ.
GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.
EARL SPENCER, K.G.
JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.
90 THE MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, K.G.
MAJOR-GENERAL STRATON.
SIR JOHN ARCHIBALD STEWART, BART.
THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.
ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.
95 THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT]
W. C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ.
ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.
RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BART.
100 THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.
-

PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

THE following volume contains what may be properly enough denominated the Original of the most valuable portion of Bishop Lesley's well-known history of Scotland, printed at Rome in the year 1578. That work, as described by the author, consists of two parts. In the first seven books, he gives an abridged account of the more memorable occurrences in early Scottish history, prior to the accession of King James the Second, in the year 1436 ; of which a more extended narrative had been already published, in the first edition of the work of Hector Boece, and in the Scottish version of Archdeacon Bellenden. In the last three books, he presents to his countrymen, for the first time, a copious detail of events from that æra, down to the ear 1562.*

* The general title of Bishop Lesley's work is as follows :—" De origine, moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum, Libri decem. E quibus septem, veterum Scotorum res in primis memorabiles contractius, reliqui vero tres posteriorum Regum ad nostra tempora historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, fusius explicant." The title prefixed to the second part is,—“ De rebus gestis Scotorum posteriores libri tres, recentiorum regum historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, ab anno Domini mccccxxxvi. usque ad annum mdlxii. fusius continentes. Nunc primum in lucem editi.”

In the dedication of this latter part of his history to Mary Queen of Scots, Bishop Lesley alludes to its first composition in the Scottish tongue, as one of the expedients which his affectionate zeal in her service had prompted him to employ, for sustaining the fortitude and constancy of his ill-fated mistress. “Ad quam rem cum plurimum momenti allaturam historiæ lectionem putarem, res gestas posteriorum nostrorum Regum (quas nullus antea tetigerat) nostra lingua scriptas, ego, cum legationis munus apud Anglos obirem, septem jam abhinc annis, præsens Majestati Vestræ dederam. Verum cum temporis nostri calamitas me publicis Reip. muneribus excluserat, nolui in hoc meo otio ita languere, ut nulla plane ex meis laboribus utilitas ad Remp. nostram manare videretur. Quare ne hoc meum otium sine ullo fructu Reip. periis-
sæ existimetur, non solum quæ antea vulgari lingua festinans effuderam, latino sermone explicavi, verum etiam anteactæ ætatis integram historiam in unum volumen arctius ad nostrorum commoditatem compressi.”*

To this part of his own eventful life, and to the fate of his historical labours, Bishop Lesley also alludes in the general dedication of his work to Pope Gregory XIII. After setting forth, in no very measured terms, the dignity and utility of the history of his native country; in which, as he is pleased to imagine, was so eminently displayed the invincible adherence, and devoted submission of her Kings and Saints, Confessors and Martyrs, to the faith and spiritual dominion of the Catholic church,

* Leslæi Hist. Scot. p. 286.

and from which her rebellious sons might derive so much wholesome correction and reproof, this unflinching advocate of the Unreformed Religion thus proceeds: "Nec hæc modo utilitas hinc ad Sectarios derivabitur: verum illa quidem multo uberior ad Catholicos nostros permanabit, qui cum viderint se non commentis hominum, ut hæretici, sed divorum plane oraculis affigi, non solum studium in comminuenda hæresi acrius collocabant, verum etiam exilii ac egestatis labores, quos Religionis causa subiverunt, animo multo quidem placatiori tolerabunt. Quarum rerum recordatio quanta et quam solida voluptate mentem meam perfudit in illis angustiis, quas domi forisque, Reipublicæ, Principis ac Religionis causa libentissime pertuli, facilius quidem et jucundius multo cogitando quam scribendo assequi potero. Quare quem ego fructum ex his longe uberrimum percepi, eundem a reliquis nostratibus delibare posse cum intelligerem, Scotorum historiam, quam in carcere rudiores informaram, indeque tanquam naufragii tabulam in Italiam importaram, texendam, seu potius a principio denuo retexendam, qua potui diligentia, curavi; quam cum perpoliissem, multisque antiquorum annalibus non parvo labore conquestis cumulatius auctam absolvissem, statui ut, si emanaret in vulgus, tuo in primis nomine (Sanctissime Pater) tanquam numine quodam communita emanaret," etc. *

* Lealæi Hist.—Ad Greg. xiii. Pont. Max. Epistola, p. 6.

To the readers of Bishop Lesley's Work it will readily occur, that in these epistolary addresses to the Pope and to the Queen, our author gives utterance to his own excruciated feelings in a strain which would have ill suited the more severe style of historical narration, but which is not without its use in unveiling the motives and purposes of the author, and in marking the real character and tendency of his celebrated work. At present they are referred to merely in proof of the fact, that the latter portion of Bishop Lesley's History is a Latin version, with additions and corrections, of a composition originally framed in his own vernacular tongue, and presented by him to Queen Mary in the year 1571, about two years before his final retreat to the Continent.

Of the fate of the manuscript presented to the Queen, nothing has been ascertained, and whether it may not still exist, can only be matter of vain conjecture. It may, however, be readily presumed, that it could not have been thrown aside or neglected, either by the Queen or by the several intelligent persons who followed her misfortunes, and in her dreary captivity continued to attend her till her death. Among these was Sir Andrew Melville of Garvock, her Master of Household, the brother of Sir Robert Melville of Murdocairnie, created Lord Melville in 1616, and of Sir James Melville of Halhill, author of the well known Memoirs of his own times. That the original manuscript may have remained in the possession of Sir Andrew Melville, after the death of his mistress, is by no means improbable; and that either he or

one of his brothers had obtained a transcript of it, there is the strongest reason to believe ; for unquestionably the earliest copy known to exist, is that in possession of the family on whom have descended the honours of the first Lord Melville. It is apparently in the hand-writing of a contemporary *English* scribe ; and were it not for the errors of transcription, particularly in proper names, by which it is occasionally deformed and obscured, and which could scarcely have been overlooked by the author, the credulity of an antiquary might have been tempted to recognise it as that which was prepared for presentation to the Queen of Scots.

This manuscript appears to have suffered some lamentable mutilations, which had been supplied by another hand about a century later ; but subsequent injuries and neglects have still left it in an imperfect state. It was communicated to the Editor by the late Earl of Leven and Melville, and has been adopted as the text of the present publication,—its defects having been supplied from a copy of later date, (probably of the earlier years of the seventeenth century,) preserved among the manuscripts of Archbishop Laud, in the Bodleian Library.*

The only other manuscript which the Editor has had any opportunity of examining, is that in the Yelvertonian Collection, formerly belonging to the Lords Viscounts Longueville, and now in the posses-

* See Smith, *Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum Angliæ*, To. I. p. 73, No. 1498. 72.

sion of their descendant, Lord Calthorpe. * It was obligingly communicated by his Lordship, but was found to contain only a small portion of Bishop Lesley's work, abridged and modernized by a transcriber of the latter part of the seventeenth century.

Among the manuscripts in the possession of Sir Henry St George, Clarencieux, as described by Smith, † there was a copy of Bishop Lesley's Scottish work, apparently complete ; but its age is not specified ; and of the fate of that collection no traces have been found.

In the library at Dupplin, there is a copy of the work, of which only a transient inspection has been permitted by the present owner. It appears to be nearly of the same age with that of Archbishop Laud in the Bodleian Library.

The readers of this volume, who may take the trouble of comparing it with the Latin version, will readily perceive that the alterations made by the author on his own original sketch do not consist merely in correction and enlargement ; but that, in numerous instances, he has been induced to suppress or generalize those more minute details and domestic occurrences which he may have found less susceptible of that classic attire in which he was naturally ambitious of exhibiting his historical work. In this respect, the present publication may be found to contribute some few particulars to the materials of our

* Id. To. II. p. 141. No. 5291.

† To. II. p. 112. No. 4217.

VII

national history ; but a still higher value will probably be attached to it as a specimen of pure and vigorous composition, in his native language, by one of the most able and accomplished Scotchmen of the sixteenth century.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that in the preliminary Epistle to the Queen, and at the conclusion of the work, will be found some minute but not uninteresting particulars, relative to the views and intentions of the author in the composition of the following History, as well as to the very unfavourable and inauspicious circumstances under which it was begun, and which must have distracted and overwhelmed a spirit of less energy and sanguine confidence.

Dec. 1, 1830.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE
OF THE
CONTENTS OF THE HISTORY.

Throughout the whole of the Manuscript from which this work has been printed, there is a running margin, indicating the dates and principal events of the History. These marginal notes have been arranged into the following Chronological Abridgment of the History, and may serve the purposes of a more regular Index of Contents.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

THE AUTHOUR'S EPISTLE TO THE QUENE.—

The knowledge of historie is facile—It is delectable and plesand—The reiding of historis is profitable—The divine historis—The naturall historis—The humane historis—The cause moving the Author to write this treatie—Wreitaris of the Inglis Croniclis—Hector Boecius wreit to the deid of King James the First—The Author intendis to wreit fra the deid of King James the First to thir daies ane sumary collectione, P. 3

JAMES II.

- 1436 King James the 2d crowned—Sir Alexander Levingstoun chosen Governour, 11
- 1437 Ane divisione betuix the Governour and Sir William Creychtoun chancellor, 12
- 1438 The politike inventioun of the Quene in conveying the King furth of the castle of Edinburgh to Strivelyng—The Governour and Chancellor aggreit—The Erle of Douglas maid Duke of Turan—The Quene mariet to James Stewart callit the black knight—Troubles in Scotland—Lord Darnley slaine—The time of contention for authority all guide order and justice ceassis—Derth and pest—A parliament—The Chancellor convois the Kinge furth of the Governours handes to Edinburgh—Ane new aggrement betuix the Governour and the Chancellor, 13
- 1440 The Erle of Douglas headit at the castell of Edinburgh, 16
- 1443 The King takis the gouvernement in his awin hand—A parliament—The Erle of Douglas reconcyled to the King and reulis all, 17
- 1444 The Kingis court changed—The Governour and Chancellour discharged, ib.
- 1445 The Erle of Douglas makis tuo of his bretherne Erlis, and makis bandis with the Erle of Craufurd and uthers—A parliament—The battell of Arbroth—Castell of Edinburgh seiged—The black knight deceissit, 18
- 1446 The Quene deceissit—Her sax doughteris honorablie mareit—Lady Margaret mareit with the Dolphine of France, 20

- 1447 Sir Alexander Levingstoun and his freindis forfeitit—Executione—The act of refusing of ane house to the King—Ambassadour to Gilder for mariage to the King—The Duik of Gilderis dochter marieit to the King, . . . 21
- 1448 Trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland, ib.
- 1449 A parliament, ib.
- 1450 The Erle Douglas passis to Italie—The Erle of Douglas retournis from Italie, ib.
- 1451 The Erle of Douglas slane in the castell of Striveling—Striveling town brint, ib.
- 1452 The battell of Brechin betuix the Erlis of Huntlye and Craufurde—The liberalitie of the Erle of Huntlye—Strabogy brint and Murray thaireftir—A proclamacion maid, with a pardon to all that wald leif the Erle of Douglas—The Erle of Douglas left be all his company and fled into Ingland—The apperance of the will of God to preserve the true line of the Kinges of Scotland—It is dangerous to have men of grete power to dwell on the borders, 23
- 1454 James Erle of Douglas takin and wardit in Lundoris, quhair he deit, . . . 26
- 1455 Ane parliament—Justice and quietnes in Scotland, 27
- 1456 A parliament—The Ilis obedient—A parliament—The commotione in Ingland be Edward Duik of York aganis Henry the Sext, 28
- 1457 The arte of printing first inventit—Weare betuix Scotlande and Inglande—King Henrie requireth support againe from the King of Scotland, 29
- 1459 The King of Scotland comes forduart with ane armie to the support of Henry the Sixt—The Quene of England wonnes twa batailles—The King of Scotland seiget Roxburgh, 30
- 1460 The King slaine with the wage of a gunne—the King had 3 sounes and twa dochters—The description of King James the Seconde, 31

JAMES III.

- 1460 King James the thrid crounit—Roxburgh and Wark cassin down—Sevin Regentis chosin—Atholle spulyeit be the Lorde of the Ylis, and he punisheit be God thairfoir—Henry the sext King of Ingland takeis his refuge in Scotland—Berwik deliverit to the King of Scotland, 33
- 1462 The French releivit furth of the castell of Anwik be the Erle of Angus—King Henry invaidis Ingland and is vanquissit—Executione, 35
- 1463 The Quene of Scotland deceissit—The Duik of Albany taken on the seay and releiffit, 36
- 1465 King Henry past secretly in Ingland, quhair he wes takin and put in the tour, bot yit restorit thaireftir to the croun of Ingland, ib.
- 1466 James Kennedy bischop of Saint Androis deceissit—Of his costly warkis, 37
- 1469 The King of Scotland marieit to the King of Denmarkis dochtir—The renouncing of the richt of Orkney and Zetland be the King of Denmarke—Thomas Boyd

	Erle of Arrane fled in Denmark—The hous of Hammiltoun descendit of the Kingis sister,	37
1471	Ane parliament,	38
1472	King James the fourt borne—A comett—The greyt schip callit the barge perished,	39
1473	The first brekin of the ordour of elections of the abbotis be the conventis in Scotland—The cause of the abuse in religious places,	40
1474	Ane ambassadour to Ingland—A parliament—Alliance with the Empreour—The first electione of the seatt of St Androis to be primate of Scotland,	ib.
1475	A parliament,	41
1476	A greyt pest—The Lord of the Ylis forfalt—the Lord of the Ylis submittis him to the King,	ib.
1477	The erledome of Ross annexit to the croune,	ib.
1478	Grahame archebischop of St Androis deprivit,	42
1479	Scheves archbishop of St Androis—The Duike of Albanye the Kingis brodir escaped out of presoun, and gois in Ingland—Dumbar seiget,	43
1480	The Erle of Mar being the Kingis brother put to deathe—The King of France persuadis the peace to be brokin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Herauldes send in Ingland and staid—The policie of Ingland to caus the Scottis army be discharged—Berwik seiged be Inglishemen,	43
1481	Ane parliament—James Erle of Douglas takin and presentit to the King—Ane ambassadour send to the King of France—Garnisounes laid apoun the bordouris,	45
1482	Ane greit army send be King Eduard in Scotland—The army of Scotland with the King at Lawder—The nobles declaris to the King his evill behaviour—Cochrairie and uthers the Kingis previe counsallouris hangit—The King put in the castell of Edinburgh in keiping—Peace contractit betuix Scotland and Ingland, and the Duike of Albany restored—Berwik randrit to the Inglis men—The King put to libertie be the Duik of Albany,	47
1483	The Duik of Albany lefte the King—A parliament—the Duike of Albany gois in Fraunce—Dunbar castell randerit to the Inglishemen—The Duik of Albany decessit in Paris—His successione—Lordis creatt—Edward King of Ingland decessit, his tua sonnys murderit, and Richard maid King—A Legate from Rome for peace betuix the tua realmes—Commissioneris meittis for treating of a peace,	51
1484	The peace contractit—The confideratis of boith the realmes—A treaty of marriage,	53
1486	King Richard slane, and Henry the vii crownit King of Ingland—The peace renewit betuix Scotland and Ingland,	54
1487	A parliament—Certane lordis of Scotland, with the Prince, conspyris aganis the Kinge—The King sendis messengeris to thame, quha culd get na guid ansuer—He sekis all meanes for peace,	57
1488	The battell at Bannokburne—The Kinge slane—The slanchter of King James the 3 at Bannokburne—the wyise ansuer of the Erle of Douglas,	ib.

JAMES IV.

- 1488 Description of King James the Fourt—Conspiracie aganis the Kinge—A parliament—A generall remitt—The actes made in this parliaments, . . . 59
- 1489 Messege send to seik a mariage for the King—the Kingis tua brother, . . . 61
- 1490 The confideracies renewit—A counsell chosin to the Kinge, . . . 62
- 1491 Ambassadouris for the Kingis mariage—Controversie betuix the bischopps of St Androis and Glasgow—Schipps for fischinge—Every landit man suld hald his eldest sone at schole, . . . ib.
- 1492 Ane roise and septour of gold send to the King, . . . 63
- 1493 Justice done ouer all the realme—Richarde Duick of York send be the King of France in Scotland, . . . ib.
- 1495 Richard mareit the Erle of Huntleis dochter, and gittis support of the King to invaid England, . . . 64
- 1496 Incursionis apoun the bordouris, . . . 65
- 1497 Noram castell seigit, . . . ib.
- 1498 The King of Spanye labouris for peace betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Peace treated betuix Scotland and Yngland, . . . 66
- 1499 Richard Duik of York departis out of Scotland, and was takin be the King of Ingland—His wyfe callit the Quhyt Rose—A suddan discord apoun the bordouris, quhilk wes the caus of ane finall aggrement betuix the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland—Bishop Fox mediatour for the mariage of King Henryis eldest dochter with the King of Scotland—Ambassadors sent from Scotland for the marriage, 67
- 1500 King Henryis wise ansuer to his counsell—Peace contracted for the tua Kingis live tymes, . . . 69
- 1501 The caus of pasportes, . . . 70
- 1502 The contract of mariage endit, . . . ib.
- 1503 Lady Margaretis coming to Scotland—Lady Margaret mariet with the King at Edinburgh with greit triumphe—Peace and quietnes betuix Ingland and Scotland—The King and Quene propynit in the Abbayes—A parlyament, . . . ib.
- 1504 The recognicionis in Scotland, . . . 73
- 1505 Justice aires—Remitt under a condicione, . . . ib.
- 1506 Executione—Ambassadour from Gildre—The Holanderis heidis saltit in pipes—Monsieur de la Bawty come first in Scotland—James prince of Scotland borne, 74
- 1507 Ane diademe and swourd send be the Palpe to the Kinge—Ane propyne fra the Lord of the feare in Zeland—The King ridis to Sant Duthois in Ros his allane—Ambassadouris to France, . . . 75
- 1508 The abbot of Tunglandis devyses—The deid of James Prince of Scotland—Ambassadouris fra the King of France, to have the Kingis adwyse for the mariage of his dochter apoun Franceis de Valoys—The Kingis wise answers to the am-

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

xv

- bassadors—The Lord d'Obenye deceissit—Justinge—The Quene delyverit of a dochter, quha deit—The bishoprik of Glasgow gevin to James Betown—The Lord Creychtoun slane—Erdquak—Horseis send to the King from the King of Ingland, 78
- 1509 Henry the vii deceissit, and Henry the viii crownit King of Ingland—Ambassadouris send from Scotland to congratulat him—Arthour prince borne—Alexander bishop of St Androis, the Kingis bastard sone, come into Scotland, 79
- 1510 James Erle of Murray—Prince Arthour deit—Scorpions found—A seicknes callit stoup gallant—Gunnis cassin in Scotland—Katherin Gordoun fenyet—The King rydis on the bourdouris, 81
- 1511 The Quene takis woiage to St Duthois, 82
- 1512 Andro Bartane and his cumpany slane be the Inglisemen, his schippis takin, quhilk wes ane of the causeis of the weir followinge—The caus of the weiris betuix Scotland and Ingland—King Henry makis weir aganis France and Gildre—Ambassadouris send to the King of Ingland, desyring to leif in peace—Johne Lord Gordoun mariet with the Kingis dochter—A provinciall counsell in Edinburgh—James the fyft borne—Ambassadouris from Yngland under calloure—Ambassadouris from France—The Quene partit with a child, ib.
- 1513 Odonile of Ireland come to Edinburgh—A navye of shippis—The commissioneris meitis on the bordouris, but no thing done—Lyon king of armes send to the King of Ingland, to desier him tyme to returne frome invaisioun of France, or ellis to denunce weare—A letter send be the King of Scotland to the King of Yngland—The Kingis ansuer—Lyon denunceis weir to the King—Preparatioun apoun the bordouris of Ingland for the weir—The army befor Flowden feild—Norhame castell won, and Furd, Ettelle and uthers—The Erle of Surreis army—The Kinge of Scotlands wyse ansuer befor the feild—The ordour of the battellis—The joyning of the battell—The King of Scotland slane, 86

JAMES V.

- 1513 James the fyft crownit King—The Quene chosin Regent with a counsell—The Duik of Albany admittit governour and tutour to the King—The King of Ingland wald stay the Duik of Albanyis cuming in Scotland—A parliament—Messengeris send for the Duik of Albany, 97
- 1514 The Quene deliverit of ane sone—The Quene mariet the Erle of Angus—Peace betuix France and Ingland—Lewis King of France deceissit, and Franceis crownit Kinge—William Elphingstoun bishop of Aberdene deit—the castell of Dunbar delyvered to the Frenchemen—Dunbartane castell won be craft—Andrew Forman maid bishopp of St Andreis—A parliament, 99
- 1515 Trewis takin—The Duik of Albany arryvit in Scotland—A parliament—The

- Duik admittit tutour and governour to the King and realme—Factionis beginnis betuix the Quene and the Governour—The Lord Hwme rebellis—The Quene gois in Ingland, and in Hartbottell is delyverit of a dochter callit Margaret Douglas—A parliament—The Lord Hwme forfeited—The castell of Hammiltoun seged—A truble amangis the Lordis in Edinburgh—The Duik of Rothesey deit—Trewis takin—The Erllis of Arrane and Lennox rebellis, bot suddantlye returned—The liberalitie of the Governour towart the Lordis, . . . 102
- 1516 The clemencie of the Governour—Executions—A parliament—A parliament—The Governour declarit secound persoun of the realme—De la Bawtye maide wardane of the eist bordouris—The Lord Fleming maid Lord Chamberlane of Scotland, . . . 107
- 1517 The Governour gois in France—Sax Regentis chosin in the Governouris absens, and foure Lordis for the keping of the King—The Quene returnis in Scotland—Johne Lord Gordoun—The hous of Huntly—Monsieur de la Bawtye slane in Weddirburne—League betuix Scotland and France renewed, . . . 109
- 1518 Gavin Dumbair bishop of Aberdene does mony gud werkis—The cans of the divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—The Empriour deid and Charles chosin—Troubles at Edinburgh, . . . 112
- 1519 Divisione amangis the Lairdis—Division and slauchter betuix the Erle of Angus and Fernihurst, . . . 114
- 1520 The Maister of Mongumry and Sir Patrick Hammiltoun slane in Edinburgh be the Erle of Angus—The heiddis of the Lord Hwme and his brodir takin down of the tolbuith, . . . 115
- 1521 The Duik of Albany Governour returnis in Scotland—Maister Gawin Douglas bishop of Dunkeld deit in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and his bruder banished in France—Message send be the King of Ingland to cans the Duik of Albany depart of Scotland—The wyse ansuer of the Governour—Inglish schippis in the Firthe—James Betown maide bishop of St Androis—The Empriour in Ingland—All Scottis and Frenschemen baneist furth of Ingland, . . . 117
- 1522 The Erle of Shrowysbury with ane armye invaidis Scotland—The Scottis army with the Governour—Ane propositione maid be the nobilitie of Scotland to the Governour, declaring that thay wald not invaid Ingland—The Governouris ansuer—Trewis takin betuix Scotland and Ingland—Ambassadouris send into Ingland—Greit invasiones on the bordouris—The Governour returnis in France for supporte, . . . 119
- 1523 Quartaris kept on the bordouris—The Governour returnit with ane army of Frenschemen in Scotland—The King of France message to the Lordis of Scotland—The army of Scotland mercheid towart Ingland—Wark seiged—Trewis takin—The King of Denmark baniest his realme—Invasion on the bordouris, 124
- 1524 The Inglishmen defeat in the Merse—The Inglishmen discomfitt on the wast bordour—A conventione in Edinburgh—Divisione be sindrie opinionis—The Governour departed to France and never returned thereafter in Scotland—The Erle of

- Angus brekis ward in France—The Quene tuik the gouvernement of the realme upoun hir—Trewis for ane yeir—The Erle of Angus come in Scotland—Ambassadouris send in Ingland—Ane gryit wynd—A godlie bischop leavis the court to await apoun his cure—A parliament—Divisione—Aggrement betuix the King and the lordis—A counsall chosin—Ambassadouris returnis from Ingland, 127
- 1525 The Erle of Angus takes the hole gouvernement of the King and realme—The Quene interprises the Kingis delyverie, at his awin commaund, from Angus—Divisione amangis the lordis—The Quene fleis into Murray, 132
- 1526 The divorce betuix the Quene and the Erle of Angus—Balclench interprises the Kingis delyverie—A skarmishe betuix the Erle of Angus and Bacleuche—The laird of Cesfuird slane—The Erle of Lennox enterpryses the Kingis delyverance—A feild at Lythqw, the Erle of Lennox slane—Great slauchter in mony partis—The wearis betuix the Lesleis and the Forbessis—Gryit trubles in the Hielandis—Makintoshe slayne, quhair apoun followed greyt crueltie—The burning of Dyke with gryit slauchter—The castell of Pettie won, and mony slane thairin—Great execution of the Glenechatten—Ordour put to the thevis of the bordouris—Sir James Hammiltoun strekin be a simpill man in Halyrudhous, 134
- 1527 Executione—Mr Patrick Hammiltoun brynt—The castell of Edinburgh seiged, 139
- 1528 The King takis the gouvernement of the realme apoun him self—Thay charged the Erle of Angus to ward, and he refused—A parliament—The Erle of Angus, and his brother and freindis forfalted—The Erle of Angus passed in Ingland—Tamtalloun seiged, and randerit to the King, 140
- 1529 A battell in Orknay, the Erle of Cathnes slayne—Executione—The Erle Bothuell wardit, and thaireftir banisheit the realme—Johne Scott fasted fourty dayeis—Archeibald Douglas come to the King—Johne Armstrange with xlvij hanged—Mervailles sene—Fyfty tua personis drownit at Cambuskynneth—The abbott of Culrose slane, 141
- 1530 The laird of Tullyallane headit, and a priest—The King of France and Ingland meitt at Bullin—A parliament, 144
- 1532 Invasiones on the bordouris—The Erle of Angus takin—King Henry mariet Lady Anne of Bullin—A Legatt send in Scotlande—A parliament—The institucion of the Colledge of Justice callit the Sessione—Thair pouer—The number—A contributione be the Prelattis grantit to the Sessione—The protectione of the Lordis of Sessione be the King—The Lordis chosin and sworne, 145
- 1533 Commissioneris meitt on the bordouris, 148
- 1534 Ambassadouris send in Yngland—Peace concludit during baith the Kingis liffis—Ambassadouris send in France for mariage of the Duke of Vandomes dochter to the King—The peace confermit—Justice airis—Heresie punished—The demolisheing of the abbayes in Ingland—Ane parliament in Ingland, quhairin the Paipis auctoritie wes abolished, 149
- 1536 The King past in France—The King maryeit on Lady Magdalane dochter to the King of France—The King and Quene Magdalene his wife come in Scotland, 150

- 1537 Quene Magdalene diet—The Kingis generall Revocation—The Lady Glammes brint—The Maister of Forbes heidit—The King augmentis the reivenew of the crown, 154
- 1538 Justice airis—The King mariet the Dutches of Longaweill, 155
- 1539 The King past to the Ilis and broucht thame to full obedience—In Orkney—Sky and Lewys—Trantyrnes—Kyntyre—Knapdane—The King landit at Dumbartane—The principallis of the Irishe capitanes keipit in ward—Guide obedience in the Ilys—Prince of Scotland borne, and callit James—The Quene moder to the King deit—Heresye puniseit—James Betoun bishop of St Androis deit—The cardinall in his place, 157
- 1540 Sir James Hammiltoun heidit—The Kingis twa sones deit—The Quene makis hir entres in soundrie townes—In St Johnstoun—In Aberdene—In Dundye—Capitane Bothwick convict for heresie—The King of Ingland callis himself King of Ireland, 158
- 1541 The King of Ingland desires the King of Scotland to meit him at Yorke—The King of Scotland excusis hym that he cannot cum in Ingland—King Henrie offendit becaus he wald not com in Ingland, and thairfoir determinis to mak weare, 160
- 1542 The causeis pretendit be the King of Ingland to move the wear—xxvij Scottis shippes taken be King Henrie before the wear—The Inglismen invaidis Scotland—The Duik of Norfolk invaidis Scotland with a grit armye—The King with ane greit armye at Fallawe—The lordis refusis to invaid Ingland—The King offendit with the lordis—The raid of Solway Mos—Solway Moss—The King takis melancolie, and is seik—The Quene deliverit of a dochter callit Marie, efter Quene of Scotlande—The Kingis prophecye—The King deit at Falkland—The descriptione of King James the Fift, 161

QUENE MARIE.

- 1542 Marie Quene of Scotland—The Erle of Arrane Governour of Scotland—The Quene with hir mother in Letbquo—Henry King of Ingland treatis with the Scottis Lordis presoners for the mariage of the Quene with Prince Edward his sonne—The Scottis presoners send in Scotlande—The Erle of Angus returnis in Scotland—The Cardinall put in ward—Frier Guilliame prechis the first alteration of religioun in Scotlande, 169
- 1543 Sir Rauf Sadler ambassadour fra the Kinge of Inglande—A parliament—The mariage of the Quene aggreit to—Ambassadouris sende in Ingland—The Erle of Angus and mony utheris restorit—The Governouris broder comes in Scotland, and maid Thesaurar—The Erle of Lennox comes in Scotland, with message fra the King of France—The Erle of Lennox acclamis title to the gouvernement—The Quene convoyit to Striveling—The castell of Edinburgh wou be the go-

- vernour—The coronatioun of the Quene at Striveling—The King of Ingland requyris the Quene to be delyvered in Inglande—Support of money and munitione fra the King of France, takin be the Erle of Lenox—A debait betuix the Governour and Lennox—Pledges for gud reull—A battle at Glasgo—The Governour victore—The castell of Glasgo randerit—The Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell wardit—Lennox send to the King of Ingland for ayd—A parliament—Lennox forfalted—A patriarch fra the Paipe arryved in Scotland—The Erle of Murray, 171
- 1544 Ane army send be King Henry in Scotland be sey, quha landit at Newhawein—Inglishmen slayne be the ordinance of the castell of Edinburgh—Edinburgh brint be the Inglishemen—The Inglis army returned to Berwick—The Erle of Lenox going in Ingland—The misreul in the Hielandis—Livetennentis appointed for the Hielandis—Ane battell betuix the Lord Lowett and the Clanronald—The Lord Lovet slayne—Ewin Allansone headit, and certane uder Capitane of the Hielandis—The trubles in the north partis—The Erle of Lenox past in Ingland, and mareit thair—The Erle of Lenox purposes to delyver Dumbartane to the King of Ingland, bot he was repulsed be the capitane thairof—Laird of Fywie send ambassadour be the Governour to the King of Ingland—Invasiones maid aganis Scotland at the west marches, be Lord Dacres and Lenox, and Sir Rauf Everis Lieutenent on the east marches—The battell of Ancrame—The Inglishmen vincust—Sir Rauf Everis slayne—David Panter bishop of Ros, 180
- 1545 William Gordon bishop of Aberdeen—Monsieur Lorge Mongumry with fyve thousand Frenche men arryved in Scotland—Ane army of Ingland invades the bordouris—Army of Scotland seigeis the castell of Wark—The Governour, the Erlis of Huntly, Angus and Argyle, ar maid knychtis of the King of France ordour—Dumbartane sieged be the Governour, and randerit to him be compositione—Pledges hangid—Gryit incursions maid on the bordouris—Maister George Wischart brint in Sanct Androis, 188
- 1546 The Cardinal slayne—The castell of Sanctandrois siegeit be the Governour—The Inglis navye cumin for releif of the seige was repulsed—Politique inventiones for wyning of this castell—The Governouris bruder maid bishop of Sanctandros—King Henry the aucht deceissid—Edward King of Ingland—The pest, 191
- 1547 Franceis King of France deceissid—Henry the secound King of France—Langup seigeit and raised—The Erle of Rothes quyte of the Cardinalis slauchter—Capitane Strossa with the galays of France arryvit for the seiging of the castell of Sanctandrois—The castell randerit—Ane Inglis army send in Scotland with the Erle of Symmersett, Protectour of Ingland—Scarmushes betuix the Scottis and Inglishmen—The battale of Pinkye—The wangard of the Inglis army with thair horsmen overthrowin—The caus of lose of the feild of Pinky—The prudent foresicht of the Erle of Huntly in releiving all presoneris—The favorable assistance of certane his trew gentlemen, in his maist extremitie—David Dumbar—The Quene convoyed to Inchmahomo—The Governour convenit ane army for assaillieing the Inglishmen—The Inglis army departed—Hwme castell randerit—A fort at

Roxburgh—Broughtie Crag randerit be treasoun to the Inglisamen—The wearis betuix Flanders and Scotland moved be the Empriour for plesour of Ingland—A fort at Lauder—Brughty Crag seiged be the Governour—A conventione at Stri-
weling—It was aggreit be the nobilitie that the Quene suld be send in France,
and mareit with the Dolphin—The Erl of Huntly being prisoner, wald aggrie to
na thing hurtfull to his native realme—Gryit preparatiounes maid be the Protect-
our to conquesse Sootland—Rebellioun in Ingland, 193

1548 Hadingtoun forfeit be the Inglisamen—The Frenche army arrayed in Scotland,
with Monsieur Desse thair livetennent—The Frenchemen sieges Hadingtoun—
A skarmushe—A parliament at Hadingtoun—The mariage of the Quene, and hir
sending in France aggreit be the estatis—The Quene embarqued at Dumbartane
—arrayed at Brist in Bretanye—Hadingtoun was wailyeantle assieged and strong-
lie defendit—Twa thousand demy lances and men of armes Inglisamen send with
sam pulder and refreshing to Hadingtoun—The hole Inglisamen defaitt, and aucht
hundreth of tham slayne—The Quene dowarier com to the camp—The Erle of
Shreusbery with ane army send to wittuale Hadingtoun—The Inglis flott inter-
pryses to land in Fyfe—The Inglisamen disconfist at Sanct Minanis in Fyfe, and
vii^c slayne—A fort at Dunglas—A skarmushe at Hadingtoun—The galays re-
turned in France with Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelotte—A trouble in
Edinburgh betuix the Franche and Scottisamen—The lard of Stanehou slayne—
A secret onsett, callit a Camisado, at the town of Hadingtoun—A fort at
Broughty—Dundie taken be the Inglisamen—Dundie brynt be the Inglisamen—
Monsieur Desse at Dundie—Sir Robert Carnegy send ambassadour to requyre
the Erle of Huntly to be delyvered for a ransome—The Erle of Huntly escaped
furth of Morpeth, and come to Edinburgh—The castell of Hwme recovered fra
the Inglisamen—The Ryngrawe returned in France—The Inglisamen defaitt at
Dumbar, and the generall of Hadingtoun taken—The Frenchemen marches to
Jedworth—The castell of Farnikerst won fra the Inglisamen—The capitane of the
Inglisamen slayne—The Frenchemen won mony castellis in Ingland—The Inglis-
men defaitt—mony townis brunt in Ingland—Ane army of Inglisamen entered in
Scotland, 206

1549 Inchkeith forfeit be the Inglisamen—Monsieur de Thermis arrayit at Dumbartane
—Monsieur Desse assailyeis the Inglisamen in Inshekeith—Inshekeyth recovered
fra the Inglisamen—Monsieur de Thermis Lieutenent of the Franche army—
Monsieur Desse departit in France—The Spanniardis defaitt at Coldinghame—
Fascastell recovered fra the Inglisamen—The Inglisamen departed from Hading-
toun, and left it woyd—The fort of Brouchty and the castell won fra the Inglis-
men—The fort of Lawdar seiged—Commissioneris for treating of peax mett at
Bullen, and the same concludit betuix France, Scotland and Ingland, 226

1550 Scotland hoillie clenged of the Inglisamen—Peax betuix Scotland and Flanderis—
The Frenchemen of warre and Almanes departed into France—The fortis in
Scotland be nature ar marvelous—The wisdom and policie of the Quene dow-

- arier, quha preparis to go in France—Makintoshe takin by the Erle of Huntly, and heidit—The Quene douarier accompaneit with mony noble men departis to France—The Quene douarieris propositionn to the King—Sir Robert Carnegy sent ambassadour fra the Governour to the King of France, 233
- 1551 Ambassadors fra Ingland to the King of France—The Quene dowarier and the nobilitie of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France and returne in Scotland—The Quene makis her jorney throw Ingland—The Quene was honorable interteneit be King Eduarde—The propositionn maid be King Eduard to the Quene, and hir wyse ansuer—A parliament—The Quene labouris to aggrie all debaittis among the noble men—Doctor Wauchop deceissit—Doctor Ramsay physician, favorable to his natione, 236
- 1552 Policie increasis in Scotland—Justice airis haldin be the Governour throuch all the realme—Sir George Douglas deceissit—Alexander Lord Gordoun deceissit—Mr David Panter consecrat bischope of Ros—The Quene labouris secretly and obteanis the lordis consentis to be Regent of the realme—A divisione betuix the Quene and the Governour—A finall aggrement betuix the Quene and the Governour, that he suld leif the office of the gouvernement of the realme to the Quene—The conditiones of the appointment—The castell of Edinburgh delivered to the Lord Erskyn—Syndrie slauchteris be occasioun of the change of the authoritie—Ane act for the commoneweill, 243
- 1553 Ednard King of Ingland deceissit—Ladie Marie Quene of Ingland—The Catholique religeoun restorit in Ingland, 246
- 1554 Normound Leslie a vailyeant capitane slayne in the werris in France—A parliament—The Governour renunced the office—The Quene receaved regent of the realme—The Thesaurer, Comptroller and utheris officers changed—Ane gruge of the peple that Frenchemen was placed in offices—The Erle of Huntlie send with ane army to invaid the Hielandis and tak Johnne Mudyard—The Erle of Huntlie put in waird—Mr Henrie Sinclair Dene of Glasgw returned in Scotland—Sindrie guid statutis maid in the Colledge of Justice, 249
- 1555 A parliament—Mony wyse and notable statutis maid for the weill of the realme—King Phillip mareit with Quene Marie of Ingland, and ane ambassadour sent in Scotland be thame—The Erle of Athole bringis in Johnne Mudyard and his sonis to the Quene, 253
- 1556 A parliament—Ane inventioun proponed for raising of taxationes, quhilk maid the hail barronis to grudge at the Quene and Frenchemen—The propositione maid be the barronis to the Quene and counsell—Commissioners send to the bordouris—The Quene regent in Invernes at the Justice airis—Great executionn thair—Macky taken and wardit—Justice airis in Elgin, Banf, Aberdene, Dundie and Perth—Privie indytmentis and courtis haldin—A schip of Muscovia brok in, bot the ambassadour sauf, and weill tret, 254
- 1557 Warris betuix France and Ingland—Commissioners meittis upon the bordouris—The King of France desyris Scotland to mak weir against Ingland—A conventioun

- at Newbottle—The warris begun betuix Scotland and Ingland—The Erle of Huntly liuetennent upoun the bordouris—Ane greyt army convenit at Maxwell-huche besyde Kelso—The nobilitie refusis to pas within Ingland at the Quene regentis desyre—A divisoun betuix the Quene regent and the nobilitie—A politique devyse and craftie inventioun to rase seditioun aganis the Quene, under cullour of religeoun—Message fra the King of France to Quene regent—A parliament—Commissioners chosin to pas in France for the Quenis mariage—The commissioners arryvit in France—The contract of mariage betuix the Quene and Dolphine of France—Caleis won be the Duke of Guise—Charles the v Emperour renunsit the impyre, and thaireftir deceissit, 258
- 1558 The mariage betuix the Quene of Scotland and Dolphine of France solempnizet with gryt triumphe—Quarteris kepit on the bordouris—Skarmishes—The commotioun begun for the religeoun in Scotland—The commissioners of Scotland takis thair leif of the court of France—The Erles of Rothes, Cassillis and bishop of Orkney deceissit in Deip, and the Lord Fleming in Paris—The Erle of Argyll deceissit, and the bishop of Galloway, bishop of Ros and abbot of Melrose—Marie Quene of Ingland deceissit, and Elizabeth receaved Quene—A parliament in Scotland—Ane croun matrimoniall grantit to the Dolphine—King Henry of France causit the Quene of Scotland tak the armis and style of Ingland—Greyt banqueting in Edinburgh be the Quene and Lordis—A provinciall counsall of the clergie in Scotland—Articles proponed be certane barronis to the prelattis—The ansuer maid be the prelattis to the articles—Johnes Knox and utheris summonit and eftir put to the horne, becaus thay comperit not—The images brunt and alteris cassin downe in Perth—Ane battell apperande on Cowper mure—Perth recovered be the Congregatione—The abbay of Scoone brunt—The freris places in Striveling and Linlithqwe pulled down—The Quene regent gois to Dumbar—The Congregatione enteris in Edinburgh—The freris places pulled doune—Thair proclamationis, 264
- 1559 King Henry of France deceissed—Frances eldest sone to Kinge Henrye of France, was crowned King of France—Monsieur de la Broche and the bischop of Ameanis arrived in Scotland—Leith fortified—The Duik of Chattilliro joined with the Congregation—The Quene and Frenche men enter Leyth, and the lordis preparis to sege the samyn—The Congregatione defeatte be the Frenchmen besyd Haliernidhous—Monsieur Martigo arryved at Leyth—Ane contract betuix the Quene of Ingland and the lordis of the Congregatione of Scotlande—Pledges entered in Ingland—The Frenchmen in Glasgw—The Frenchmen in Fyfe—Sindre scarmushis—Erle of Sutherlande hurt—The Frenchmen retires furth of Fyfe—The Inglis shippes arrivit in the raid of Leyth—The Inglis army cumis to the lynkis of Leyth—A gret scarmishe—Franceis King of France deceissed, and Charles the ix crownit King—Conferance betuix the Regent and Sir James Croftis and Sir George Hawart, sende be the Lord Graye to the castell—Mount Pellam—The Lord Gray at Lestalrig—A skarmishe on Pache Monundaye—The Quene

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

xxiii

- regentis oratione to the lordis befor hir death—Trublis in the north—Ambassadouris send from the King of France to the Quene of Inland, . . . 278
- 1560 The Quene regent diet—Hir descriptionn—Ane buik maid by the Quene regent, and send to the Quenis majestie hir dochtir in France—A treatie maid at Leyth—The articles of aggrement at the sege of Leyth—The Frenchemen and the Inglis men departis out of Scotland—Ambassadouris sent in Inlande—Disputacions in Edinburgh for the religion, . . . 289
- 1561 Lord James, priour of St Androis, passis in France to the Quenis hienes, 294
-

THE HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND

**FRA THE DEATH OF KING JAMES THE FIRST IN THE YEIR OF
GOD M.CCCC.XXXVI. TO THE YEIR M.D.LXI. AND SAE
OF THE FOUR LATE KINGIS CALLED JAMES
STEUARTIS, AND OF QUENE MARIE
NOW QUENÉ OF SCOTLAND;**

**NEWLY COLLECTED BE JOHNE LESLYE BISCHOP OF ROSSE,
DURING THE TIME OF HIS REMANING AS
AMBASSADOUR FOR THE QUENE HIS
SOVERANE IN INGLAND,
M.D.LXX.**

TO THE RIGHT HEICH, RIGHT VERTUOUS, AND EXCELLENT PRIN-
 CESSE MARIE, BE THE GRACE OF GOD, QUENE OF SCOTTIS,
 AND DOWARIER OF FRAUNCE, YOUR MAJESTIES MAIST HUMIL
 SUBJECT AND SERVITEUR, JOHN LESLYE BISCHOP OF ROS,
 PRAYIS PROSPEROUS HELTH, INCRESE OF HONOR, AND PERPE-
 TUALL FELICYTE.

THE noble wife and prudent Senatour Romane, callit Cato, (maist
 excellent and gracious Soueraine Lady,) travailit so earnestlie in the
 common wealthe of his countrey, takand pleaisur at all tymes to be ver-
 tuously occupeit, haiffing nothing in grytar disdane nor ydilnes, that
 commonly he was wont to saye, *Se nunquam minus otiosum fuisse*
quam cum otiosus, neque minus solum quam cum solus esset; quhilk is,
 that he was never more biffie occupeit nor quhen he was idle, or yit
 les folitare nor quhen he was allone. Be thir wordes, the eloquent and
 learned philosopher Cicero declaris this ancient counsalour to haife
 meanit; Quhen soevir he was sparit from the senate, and treating of the
 publick effaires of the counsell and Impire, than he employed his
 haill cure and studie to reide these buikes, be knauledge of the quhilkis
 he micht be mair abill to gife wife prudent and holesome concell for
 the comone wele of his cuntrey: And sua in ydilnes, (quhilk was
 but vacant time from the concell) he was studiouse and ernistly occu-
 peit; and being seperate fra the company of the senatours, was well ac-
 cumpaneit with his buikis. Quhilk saieing is worthy to be notit and

followit be all thame quha hes ony entres in governing of the comone weill of thair countrey, that they continually travaile for increase of knowlege, in sic things principallie as salbe maist comodious for the honor and weill of the same. And albeit that all kinde of honest knowlege and learning bringes sum singular commodite to thame quha studiousely travailles thearin, yit the lyefe of man being so schort, sufferis nocht the time to be sufficient to reide and comprehend all that is wreittin; thairfore maist comonly men dois employe thair studie to the reading of sic buikes as are maist facile, havis delectatione and proffit joyned theirwith. Quhilkis thingis can not be had so perfittlye, (estir the judgement of many learned and wise men,) as be the diligent studye and reading of historyes; lyik as Cicero in fewe wordes hes comprehendit, saying, Historie is the witness of time, the licht of truth, the life of memorie, maistres of life, and messenger of antiquite; for all uther sciences and artes hes certain preceptis and reulis prescrivit, quhilk without teaching and demonstratione of expert maistreis, and also knowlege of utheris artis joined thairwith, can nocht be learned, yet this science is so facile that the same misteris no help of utheris, but be hearing and reherse only as also be reiding may be onderstand. As the maist excellent and godly Historiographer Moyse, efter the completinge of the devine Historie quhilk he wraite, with the lawe of God insert thairintill, sayis unto the pepill, Thow sall reherse this unto thy children sonnis and utheris, that the same may be haldin in perpetuall remembrance; mening that the historie might be easilie learnet and kept in memorie, althoughe the written buik therof hed perisheit; being only tauld and repetit fra fader to sone, and fra one to ane uther, and swa neidit nocht the teaching of any uther maister. The delectatione and pleasure heirof is so gryit, that quha so ever enteris in the pleasand studye thairof sall thinke the same so delectable, that he wald never withdraw him selfe therfra with his will. And son-

dry hes taken fo gryit plesour tharintill, that being fare vexed with feiknes, and gevin our by the medicinares as incurable, throch the heiring of hiftories hes recoverit thair helth : As we reide of Alphonfus, kinge of Spaine, be the hiftorie of Titus Livius ; and Ferdinandus, kinge of Sicilia, be the hiftorie of Quintus Curtius ; and Laurencius Medices was deliverit of his feiknes be the heiring of the hiftorie of Conradus the therd emperor ; quha being at the fiege of Guelphus duke of Bavare, and determinate to deftroie him and the haille towne quharin he was included, yit moseit with the pitious tearis and request of all the honest women of the fame quha com to the emperour for releif, he grantit unto thame licence frelie and faufelye to depart of the towne, with fa mekill only as they micht carie on thair schulderis : And thairfore thay with ane floute curage, steirit up with godlye pietie and luf toward the duke, thair parentis, thair husbandis and children, careit thaim upon thair schoulders furth of the town, leiffing all uther thair gudes within the fame. The gud emperour feing the luffing behaviour of the nobill women, not only commendit thair doingis, but als for thair cause spare the towne, and contracted peax with the duke, and remittit all injureis bygane.

As to the utilite and proffeit to be gaderit of hiftoreis, it evidently dois appeire ; for quha will diligently reide and confider the devine and godly hiftorie of the holy scripture, thairby fall they knaw the mervallus workes wrocht by the almichty power of the eternall God in the creatione and redemptione of man ; of the devine admonitiones of his propheetis ; the will of God declarit in his lawe and comandementis, be the quhilkis we may difcerne godlines fra impietie, and knaw quhat is acceptabil to his godly majeste, and quhat thingis provokis his wraith ; quhilk is ane perfite rewill to a christiane man to direct his lief to the plesour of God, embrasing and following vertew, and declining fra vyce and fyn. Quha lyftis also to reid the naturall hif-

tories wreitten be Aristotle, Plinius, and divers utheris philosophers,
 they may weill know the naturall cause of every thing, be the quhilk
 treuth fra falsit may be discernit and separated. Be the humane
 histories, the lyfis of princeis and noble valyeant men and verteous
 women are descrivit, quha leifit godly, honorabilly and vertuously,
 to be followit; as also the lifis of the ungodly wicked, wrangus, quha
 leifit with shame and infamie, to be declinit and eschewit. Be historie
 we keip in lively memorie these thingis that, mony hundreth yeres past,
 wald otherwise bene buried in oblivione. We remembre thairby our
 creatioun and beginning, and may see, as in a verray mirrour, the exem-
 plis of shame that ather for obedience to Godis holy will hafe ben deuly
 rewardit, or for disobedience and murmuring aganis the samyn hes ben
 justly punished. And siclik, be perpetuall observing in historeis, the
 subjectis are admonisheit to obey thair prince and magistrate; for that
 rebelloun hes always brocht grypt harme to the comone weill, and never
 any gude to the authoris tharof, bot utter ruine to thame, and decay
 in the end. We hafe also in minde the famous deides and verteous of
 mony nobill men, and the horrible vices of monye wicked personis;
 and tharby allway dois remaine amongis us, allweill the glory and
 prayse of the god, as the ignominie and reproche of the evill. Quhar-
 fore, with exemplis of bothe treulye sett furth in historeis, we learne
 be following the one, and eschewing the other, to lead our lifes
 with vertu and honestye, mickell better then be the instructioun of any
 philosopher. Cicero thairfore justly reportit the praise of histories
 to be the maistres of lyfe.

Bot at this present, my purpose is not to sett furth the use and commo-
 dite thairof, quhilk diverse authors hese wreitten at lenth. Thus only
 I thocht gud in maist humill maner to make knowin unto your Majeste,
 that following the exemplil of the wise senatour Cato, and the concell
 of the eloquent and prudent philosopher Cicero, I being reteirit fra the

Court of England, (quhair I was resident for a grypt space of the tother yere, in 1568, at your Majesteis command, in treating of your wechtie effaires with the Quenes hienes of England and her consell,) and tharefter remaning at Burtown apou Trent, awaiting only on your Majesties service, yit not the les nether haiffing the commodite to exerce my selfe in youre Majesties service for that I was be commandement restranit, nor yit for the present haiffing that place to give counsell in the effaires of comone weill of my native cuntrey, or in administratioun of justice, as I was wont to do in Scotland, being one of the consailours and senatours thareof, (albeit I acknowlege my selfe unapte therfore,) and swa fra both sequestrate; thocht verray necessarie to spare sum parte of my time in reidinge of hystoreis, as maist facile, pleassand and profitable studie for the present, principallie nocht haiffing the commodite in these partes to exerce my time in the divine study of the scriptures, or of the lawis, for lake of buikes in these faculties, as also of the reforte and conference of expert and learnit men in these sciences, sic as I was wont to accompany witheall in Scotland; and thairfore tuke me to reide the hystoreis of the realmes of England, thincking wele to have the commodite to gett the principall buikes therof in this cuntrey, as I dyd; and also that the knowledge of thaire histories is maist necessarye unto us before all other nations. And sua I employed ernistly my labouris in reiding the hystoreis written by Polidorus Vergilius, Beda, Sir John Fressard knight, Fabian, Edward Halle, Lanquett and Copperis Cronicles, with the summary wrytten lately by John Stowe: In the quhilkis I consider mony and fundry thingis sett forth by thir aucthouris, of the deedis and proceedingis betuix Scotland and England, far contrar to our annales, registeris and trew proceedingis collectit in Scotland. And albeit the trew hystoreis of our cuntrey be largely, truely and eloquently treated and wreatten be that cuning and eloquente historiographe, Hector Boecius, yit he wreittis only to the deathe of

Kyng James the first, quhilk was in the yere of our lorde god 1486 yeires, sen the quhilk time nevir ane hes preassed to gif furthe any thing in wreitt; swa that the history of oure country sen that time, and the deides of the foure last noble kingis of oure realme, called Jameffes, your Majesties progenitours, of quhom ye are be line and grees lauchfully descendit, they being your fader, gudeschire, grandfchire, and forgrandfchire, and to whom your Heighnes most justly be inheritaunce succedes, are like to be erdit in oblivione, as also the estaite of your Majesties owne reigne and gouvernement, for lake of wreitting; it being left frie to uder nationis to wreitt of the estait of our countrey at thaire plesoure, albeit oftymes beside the treuth.

Quharfore, most dreid and bening soveraigne Lady, leift that cancred oblivione fuld deface the glory and deidis of theise foure princes, and that sum part of the estate of youre owne tyme maie be holdin in memorye, I hafe in this vacant time compiled and gathered (and nocht maide) out of diverse, asweill foreine as Scottis wreittaris, this sempill treatise for the commodite of my countrey; only nocht takand upon me to wreitt ane Historie, for I knowe weill quhow unmeit I am thairto, but that your Majestie and your countrey maie hafe som schort abbreviatione or summarye of the principell deidis in these dayes, to serve only quhil it fall please otheris better learned, and more diligent in searching of the hail hystoreis and circumstanceis, to set fourth the samyn at grytar lenth, for the honour and weill of oure natione and countrey. Quhilk wark I intendit at that tyme to have endit, bot in the meane season I being comandit be your Majestie to retourne againe towart the Quene of England your gude sifter, for treating of your effaires, I behoved thereby for a time to lat the same rest till farder oportunyte; and swa all the hail fymer in the yeire 1569, I was earnistly occupied with the Quene of England and her confall, and quhill the monethe of Februar; at quhilk tyme being sequestrate likwise in the Bischope of Londons house in the

cite of London, I entered againe to reide over, confider and revife theife thingis quhilkis I had collected in my firft reſtrainte. And having more aboundaunce of hiftoreis, becaus I was ſo nere the librainies, I therefore corrected and reformed ane part conforme to the veryte of the hiftorye, and proceidit in the reſt ſa lang as laifer was gyven to me, compiling the hole as it werè in a ſummary. In the quhilk, I abſteyne fra wreiting of the deidis of uther countreis, (but in ſo far as concernis your Heines realme,) becaus everye particuler natione hes hed thaire awne wreittaris diligent aneuch to that intent. Alſo in reporting theſe thingis quhilk hes ben of late tyme done, I muſt of neceſſitie ſpeake of alteration of religion in our countrey, yit I doe witheowte reprochfull wordes reherſe the thing as yt wes done, adding thairto no odious judgement of my awne, bot leaving to the reader to juge of thingis as he ſall thincke gude; and becaus I haſe not preſently all heir quhairwith I maie trye and examyn the treuth of this little warke, (albeit I did bring ſum notes gathered of theſe noble kingis with me furth of Scotland,) thairfore intends not to put the ſame to light, quhill it be more diligently overſeene and corrected. Beſeiking your heich Maieſtie to take this ſempill and rude collectione, according to your accuſtomed gudenefs, in gude parte, nocht regarding the warke bot my gude will to youre Heines and my native countrey, that the ſame thairof ſuld not be darkened and defaced: Praieng the eternall God to ſend yow victorie our your enemies, peace with your confederates, increaſe of honoure, with luſe of your ſubjectes, and in concluſion, perpetuall joye and eternall felicitye.

Your Maieſteis maiſt humil and obedient
ſubject and ſerviteur,

JO. ROSSEN.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE SECOND.

THE noble, wise, valyeant and vertuous Prince, Kinge James the first of that name, being mischeantly and trayfonablie put down and de-ceiffit, James the secound, his eldest sonne, beand than bot fix yeires of aige, wes by the quene his moder, and Sir William Creichtoun, chauncellour of Scotland, keped in the castle of Edenburgh, quhill the thre estatis of the realme was thaire convenit the xxth daie of Marche in the yeire of God 1436; quhair he was convoyt with greit tryumphe, favour and blithnes of the haile people, from the castle throch the toun of Edinburgh to the abbey of Hallirudhous, and with all dewe solemnitie required, was crowned kinge of Scotland, the 102 kinge of that realme fra Fergus the first; Charles the sevint than beinge king of Fraunce, and Henry the sixt king of Ingland.

During the haille time of his minoritie, thair wes greyt trouble and civill seditione in the realme, bot at the last he stanchet the same be suppreffing of his enemyes. Efter the quhilk, he had fume wearis with Ingland, and was ane valyeant prince, and grytly doughted of his enemyes, and weilbeloved of his subjectis in his lait yeiris, becaus he kept gryt justice throch all the partis of his realme. He was called James withe the fyre face, be reffoun of ane bread reid spott quhilk he had upon ane of his cheikis.

Upon the next daie efter this coronation, thaire was ane parliament halden at Edenburgh, quhair the thre estatīs, confidering that the kinge was yong and of tendir aidge, and sua unhable to governe, thaie thairefore chefit Sir Alexander Levingstoun of Callender, knight, governour of the king and realme, and Sir Williame Crychtoun, knight, chancellour, was continowit in his office as he was of before; and the king was committed into his credit and kepinge within the castle of Edenburgh, and certane bischoppis and nobill men chofin, quhois counsell the governour fulde use in all his proceedingis for the common weill of the realme.

In this meyne tyme, Archbalde Erle of Dowglas remanit in his owne cuntrie of Douglas and Annerdail, and wald not obay the governouris aucthoritie; quhilk ministred the occasioun to fundrie utheris to do the like be his example, being a man of sa gryt power, sua that schortlie thair raise gryt factiouns, disobediens and misrule in mony partis of the realme. And at the last certane feditious persons, be thaire evill counsell and persuasions, maid the governour and chancellour to be devidit in twa partis. The governour with the quene remanit in Striveling; the chancellour haiffing the king in keping within the castle of Edenburgh; and quhat the ane of thame commandit to be done, the uther dischargit; quhairthroch thaire wes na obedience to the aucthorite nor executione of justice, bot throch all the partis of the cuntrie thair wes used greit spulyeis and oppressiōne, without any feir or puneishment.

The quene feinge the truble so greit arriving within the realme, excoitate ane waie quhow she might sett forduart the governours factiōne, and passit fra Striveling withe ane quiet cumpany to Edenburgh, under colour to persuade the chancellour to unite with the governour, and to sett downe all civile and intestine divisiōne amangis the nobillis, that her sone the king might be obeyit and justice ministrat. And albeit the same was proponit by the quene under diffimulatione, yit not the les the chancellour gaif credit thairto, and aggregit to her defyris: and

thairethroch she wes receaved to ludge within the castle, and to intertany the king hir sone. But schortlie within thre daies thaire eftir, to performe hir awne purpose she departit furth of the castle in ane mornynge, dissimuling to go in pilgrimage to the Quhit Kirke, and causit cary furth the barne the kinge, as ane birding of her awne clathes, to Leithe, and thairfra convoit him be boit to Striveling; quhom the governour gladlie reffavit, and gaif gryt thankses to the quene, praising her wifdome and ingine for that she had circumvenit sa wise a man as the chancellor, beand bot an woman.

And suddanly the governour convenit all his assistars, and raisit ane armye, and seigit the chancellor within the castle of Edinburgh. Bot he, seing him sua diffavit be the quene, and being siegit on this wise, and his estait standing in sa gryt hazard, send to Archebald Erle of Douglas, desiringe his assistance and help contrair the quene and governour, promyttand faithfully, gif he wald sa do, that he fulde be his in all tymis cuminge. Yit the Erle of Douglas refusit ather to assist to him or to the governour, alleiging thame baith to be oure ambitious of the governynge of the realme. The chancellour thairfore feinge na support to be had, appointed with the governour, under certaine conditions, that he fould keipe still the castle of Edinburgh, and remane chancellour in his office; and thay both consentit with gryt hatreit contrair the Erle of Douglas. Bot in the meane time, this Erle of Douglas deceiflit at Lestalrig, fra the incarnation 1439, and left behind him Williame his sone, beinge bot xiiij yeres of aige; quha succedit Erle, appering to be of ane gude nature in the beginyng, bot sone eftir be evill cumpany and counsell became insolent.

This Erle Williame of Douglas send Malcolme Flemynge of Cumbernauld, and Allane of Lawder, to Charles the sevint, king of Fraunce, and obteyned a newe gift of the duchery of Turaine, quhilk Archebald Erle of Douglas gat of before at the battaill of Vernoi in Fraunce, and

the last Erle, his faider, bruikit the same all his daies ; quhilk gift maid this young Erle more insolent nor of befoire.

About this tyme, James Stewart, commonly callit the blake knight, sone to the Lorde of Lorne, mariet the quene weddow, the kingis moder, and assistit to the infolence of the Erle of Douglas. Quhairfore he and his broder Williame Stewart and the quene were put in ward, within the castle of Striveling, be the governour ; but sone eftir wer releifit be the labors of Sir Williame Creyghtoun, and Alexander Setoun of Gordoun, quha come fouertie for thaire gude rule under grit paynia.

Quhan thir troubles was betwix the governour and chancellor, thaire was fundrie gryt slaughters done within the realme ; and specially Allane Stewart, Lord Darnley, was slane at Pulmais thorne be Sir Thomas Boyde ; and the next yeire thairefter, Sir Thomas Boyde was slane be Alexander Stuart Buktuth and his fones ; through the quhilkis thaire raise gryt trubles in the west partis of Scotland. Likewise Lauchlane M'Clane and Murdo Makoneill, Captanes of the Ilis, with ane wickit cumpany of Ilismen, heryit, spulyeit and brint the cuntrie of Lenox, and flewe Johne Colquhone laird of Luce under assurance, and flewe wifes and bairnis, and heiriet the haill cuntrie thairabout.

Thir trubles and cruelties happenit be reffoun of contentione for the government of the realme ; for at siclike tymes all justice and executione of law ceassis, and thairfore the wickit and ungodly is than maist biffye to feike thaire privat revenge aganis thaire neichbouris, and workes all kinde of mischief, to the destructione of thair cuntrie, and of the best and verteous men thaireof.

Thaire was greyt derth this yeir and the nixt yeir following in Scotlande, sic as was nevir of befoire, and vehement pest ovir all, that nevir ane escapit quha tuik the samyn. And fwa the realme wes plaiggit with reif, oppression, derthe and pest, as just and dew punishment for the offencis bathe of the reularis and people.

For appeasing of all thir troubles, the governour cawfed ane parliament be haldin at Striveling, the xiiij daie of Marche, in the quhilk thaire was certane liuetennentis appointed throch all the partis of the realme, for kepinge of gude rule, and punisiking of thaim that brake the common quietnes, to the effect that the kingis lieges might lief but harme or skaith. Yit schortlie thairefter, the governour tuik the haile administration of the realme upon him onlie, quhairwith fondrie of the nobilitie, but principallie the chancellour, beinge offendit, past fra Striveling, quhair he had remanit certane space with the kinge and governour, to Edenburghe, and inventit ane waie to recover againe the kinge in his kepinge. And to that effect he convenit ane gryt cumpany of his frendis in quiet maner to the Torwood, and passit himselfe thairfra secretly, accompaniet with xxiiij gentlemen onlie, wele horfeit, in ane mornynge to the park of Striveling, quhair the kinge was at his huntinge; quhome he perswadit to passe with him to Edinburgh, and sua he was conveit thair be four thousand men, quhilkis ware convenit to the Torwood be the chauncellour to that effect; quhair of the governour, beinge then absent in Perth, was verrey fory, and seing himselfe sua disflavit, and unhable to refist this interprise, raid in quiet maner to Edinburgh, and thair perswadit twa godlie and wise bishoppis, Johne Innes bischop of Murray, and Henry Lichtoun bischop of Aberdene, to labor concord betwix him and the chancellour, quhilk they did in this wyse;—that the kinge suld remane with the chancellour in keping, and the governour to be continewit in his office. And sua, be this concord, baith the factions ceassed and war joyned together.

During all the tyme of thir trubles, Williame Erle of Douglas, following his fatheris tred, wold not obey the governours auctoritie, nor yit assist the chancellour in any his enterprises, quhilk moved thame both to seik revenge of him. And to the effect thay might the better get thair intent execut, immediatlie eftir this concord, the governour and chancellour

caused warne all the nobles of the realme to come to ane counsell to be haldin in Edenburgh castell; quhair Williame erle of Douglas come amangis the rest, and entred within the castell. And eftir he was set down to the burd with the governour, chancellour and otheris noble men present, the meit was sudantlie removed, and ane bullis heid presented, quhilk in thay daies was ane signe of executione; and incontinent the said erle, David his broder, and Malcolme Fleming of Cummerwald, wer heidit before the castell yett of Edenburgh. Thaireftir the estate of the realme become moir quiet nor of before; and succedit to him James Douglas barone of Abircorne his fader brodir, quha was ane man of gryit stature and verrey fatt, and levit onely bot the space of thre yeiris. All his tyme he preiffit to na thing bot to life quietlie. The saide erle Williame had bot ane fister, quha was callit the fair maidin of Galloway, and was mareit on William Douglas sone to James last erle, before his deceis, that the heretage nicht remane together, becaus his fader succeidit to the erldome of Douglas be tailye; and she to Wigtoun, Balvany, Annerdail and Ormound, by lyne.

The said erle Williame, eftir the deceis of his fadir James, begouth to be insolent, and to followe the maners of the uther erle Williame heidit of before. And mony in divers partis of the realme, be his perswasione and mainteining, disobeit the authoritie of the governour and chancellour, and findre gryit flaughters and oppressionis war committit.

The governour and chancellour causit convene ane parliament at Striveling, in the moneth of August 1440, whair it was ordanit be the estatistis that the king shuld ryd in proper persoun throch all the realme, and hald justice airis; quhilk he did, accompaneit with findre of the nobilitie and counsell, the twa nixt yeiris following, quhilk was the caus of suddan alteratione in that court. For, libertie being permitted to every man to speik with the king, at lenth, be sum privat consel, he was persuadit to take the gouvernement in his awne hand, notwithstanding of his

yong aige. And sua schortlie eftir this, quhoufone he become neir to the aige of xiiij yeiris, be the confell of sum quha invyit the governouris estat, and preiffit to have ane change of court, he tuik upon him self, and in his awn handis the gouvernement, and caufit ane parliament to be haldin at Striveling the fourt day of November 1443, in the quhilk the King himself fat in proper perfoun.

At quhilk tyme thair was ane legat in Scotland, quha come fra Eugenius the Paip, be quhais perfuafione thair was ane act maid in the saide parliament, for the obedience of the Seit of Rome, and maineteaning of the spirituall jurifdictiōne; and that na perfonis, spirituall or temporall, change the fame obedience, quhill the King and realme ordane and decreit thairupon.

The Erle of Douglas hering that the king had takin the gouvernement upon him, paffit unto the King at Striveling, and put himself and all that he had in the Kingis will, desyring to be remittit of his offensis by-gane, promitting faithfullie to obey and serve truelie in tymis cūminge. The King perceaving his guid mynd, not only remittit him, bot usit him as maist familiar and special consalour in all his effaris: be quhais perfuasion, within short space, remembring on ould injureis, he procured Sirs Alexander Levingston and Williame Creychtoun to be removed fra the king, and deprieved of thair offices, and all their favoraris to be put furth of court. And thay war summonit to compeir before the King, and becaus they durst not compeir, war denunciit rebellis, and put to the Kingis horne. Than the Erle of Douglas raised ane army, and heireit thair landis; and suddantlye Sir Williame of Creychtoun spulzeit the Erle of Douglas landis, throch the quhilkis thair was gryit cummeris in the haill cuntrey; and the landis of Strabrocke, Abircorne, and the toun of Blacknes war brint. And this procedit, as the use is in all change of courtis and authoritie, rather of privat hattrent and revenge, nor for zele of guid gouvernement or executione of justice.

This Erle of Douglas had the haill reul of the King, and maid Archibald his brodir Erle of Murray, be mareing him upoun Janet Dunbar, heretrix thair of : and Hew Douglas was made Erle of Ormondie ; and he maid bandis with the Erle of Craufurd, and with Donald lorde of the Ylis, and Erle of Rofs, to take part every ane with other, and with dyvers uther noble men also.

Thair was ane parliament haldin at Perth the xiiij day of July 1445, quharin it was statute that all the landis quhilkis was in the Kingis fatheris possellioun the tyme of his deceise, fuld remane with the croun quhil he war of lauchfull aige, and all proces and demandis to ceise in the meinetyme. In the nixt winter following, the Erle of Craufurd, (solicited be the Erle of Douglas,) tuik ane gryit pray of guidis furth of the landis in Fife, pertaining to the bischop of Saint Androis, called James Kennedy, sifter-sonne to King James the first. And lykwise he purposeit to haif spulyeit the Abbay of Arbroth, pertening to the said bishop ; and for defence thair of, the Ogilvyis of Angus convenit to the Abbay, quhair it chanced the Erle of Huntley in his jurney returning north from court, as the use of hospitalitie of the Abbaies was in theis dayis, to be ludgit, accompaneit with his ordiner houshold fervantis only, and sum barronis with him ; quhen suddantlie the Erle of Craufurd and the Ogilvyis joynit in battell, quhilk was verrey crewellie fochin on boith the fydis, and the Erle of Craufurd was slayne, and mony barronis of Angus, sic as Robert Maxwell, laird of Telyn, Williame Gardin of Burrowfield, Sir Johne Oliphant of Abirdagy ; and of the Erle of Huntleys cumpany war slayne, Johne Forbès of Petligo, and Alexander Barclay of Gartullie ; and in the haill, above the nombre of fyve hundredyth men. The maister of Craufurd tuik the laird of Arley presoner, quha was principall of the Ogiluyis at that tyme, and the Erle of Huntlie escaipit. This field was strickin the 23 day of Januar 1445. Thair-estir this maister of Craufurd succeidit to his fader, and was called Erle

Bairdy, quha was a verrey awfull and rigorous man to all the barronis and gentlemen of the cuntrey, and keift down mony of thair houses in Angus, quha wald nocht assist to him, quhairof findre remanis yit onbiggit agane in this our dayis.

The foresaid Erle of Douglas causit the King require the castell of Edinburghe fra Sir Williame Creychtoun; and becaus he refused to dellyver it, thairfore it was seigit the space of ix moneths be the King and the Erle of Douglas, Sir Williame Creychtoun being thairintill, bot at last gevin owre to the King upon certane conditions; and the said Sir Williame Creychtoun made chancellour of new agane, bot wald not medle with the governement of the Kingis effairis, bydand ane better tyme and change of court. At the same tyme, Sir James Stewart, called the black knycht, the Quenis husband, becaus he had spokin sum thing of the misgovernement of the King and realme quhilk offendit the Erle of Douglas, was banished, and, passing to Flaunders, was taken on the sey be the Flemingis, and sone eftir deceissit. The Quene hering of his death, shortlie eftir departit fra this mortall lyf, and was buryed with King James the first, her first husband, in the Chartar-house of Perth, the xv day of July 1446. The Quenis name was Jane Seymmer, dochter to the Erle of Somersyd; and King James the first spoufyt her in Ingland, to help to paie his ransome, and to louse him furth of Ingland. And she buir to him aucht childrene; tua of thame sonnes, James, eldest, then presentlie King, and Alexander, quha dieit young; and sax doichters, quhilkis war all honorablie mareit: The first, Margareit, with Lewys, Dolphine of France, sone to King Charles; Elenor, with the Duke of Britanye; the thirde, with the lorde of the Fear in Zeland; the fourt, on the Duke of Austriche; the fyft, on the Erle of Huntly; the sixt, on the Erle of Mortoun. And she buir alsua three sonnes to James Stewart, her second husband, quhilk eftir war Johne Erle of Athole, James Erle of Bouchane, and Androw bischop of Murray.

The faide Lady Margareit was mareit with the Dolphin of Fraunce before the deceife of the King her fadir, in the toun of Toures, in the yeir of God 1436; and being honorable intertenit with her husband, and King Charles the fevint his father, she sent for tua of hir sisters to cum in Fraunce, to remane with hir quhill thay shold have bene honorable mareit. And quhen thay war cum to Flaunders in thair jorney, thay war thair advertesed that the Quene thair modir was de-ceiffit in Scotland, and madame the Dophins wif thair sifter was de-ceiffit also, in the toun of Chailons in Champagny, quhais body was erdit in the cathedrall kirk thair of: bot quhoufone Lewis the elevint, hir husband, com to be King eftir the deceife of his fadir, he causit transport her body to the kirk and abbay of Laon of Thouars in Poytow. Alwaies the said twa young ladies war convoyeit to the King of France, quhair thay war honorable receivit and intertenit quhill thay war boith marieit, the ane upon the Duke of Britanye, and the uther upon the Duke of Auftriche.

Thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburch, in the quhilk Sir Alexander Levingstoun of Callender, last governour, James Dundas and Robert Dundas knychtis, be the persuatione of the Erle of Douglas, war forfaitit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun in Dumbartane. And James Levingstoun his eldest sone, Robert Levingstoun thesaurer, and David Levingstoun knycht, war heidit. And the said James, before his executione, maid ane wise oratione to the people, declaringe the instabilitie of fortun and change of court, exhorting all men to be-war thairwith, for envy followit ay the hiechar estait, and the wikit will nevir suffer guid men to lyfe or governe according to justice.

In the same parliament Sir Williame Creychtoun was alsua forfaitit for divers causis, bot principallie becaus his servandis refused to delyver the houe of Creychtoun to the Kingis herauld, quha chargit thame thairfore; quhilk forfaitour was led be vertew of ane Act, the quhilk the said

Sir Williame, quhen he was chancellour, causet mak, and was the first inventar thairof, and sua wes first practifet aganis himself. Bot not lang eftir this parliament, Sir Williame Creychtoun was reconcyld to the King agane, and was fend ambassadour to the Duik of Gilder, for mariage of his dochter callit Marye to King James the secound; whilk was compleitt be the counsell and assistance of Charles the sevint, than King of France; and scho was honorably fend in Scotland, accompaneit with the Prince of Orange, the Erle of Nassoun, the Bischop of Camerage, and with mony otheris nobillis and gentlemen; and reffavit be the assistance of all the nobles of Scotland, with gryit banquetting, mirrynes and intertanement of the said noble men strangearis.

Quhill this order was keiped in Scotland, thair was gryit trubillis in Fraunce betuix the Frenche and Inglisshemen, quhairof war suddanlie rased upon the bordouris of Scotland for the favour of Fraunce sum appearance of warreis, and sum gryit spulzeis and invasiounes was maid betuix Scotland and Ingland. Drumfreis was brint in Scotland, and Anwyk in Ingland; bot sone thaireftir trewis war tane for the space of sevin yeris, and gryit promiseis maid be Ingland to the King of Scotland to ceis the wears; becaus the gryt troubles was thaire betuix thame and Fraunce, and also of civile seditione in England, betuix King Henry the saxt, and Edward Duik of Yorke, for the crown, was than begun.

In the yeir of God 1449, thair was ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Januar, quhair syndre actis wais maid for stanching of reiff, spulyeis and oppreffiions in the cuntrey, so that the realme was at ane griter quietnes thaireftir; and divers uthers guid lawis maid, speciallie concerning the seurty of the Kingis majesties persoun, and punishment of tressone; quilkis actis war maid be the procurement of the Erle of Douglas, bot principallye war execut aganis himself, and his awn assistants and frendis eftirwart.

The realme standing this wies at sum quietnes, the said Erle of Douglas being ane man of gryit power and welth, to shaw his magnificence in France and uthers cuntries, tuik his journey toward Italie, with ane gryit cumpane with him, to pas his tyme and vyffie the cuntrey; and wes at Rome this yeir, being the jubiley, and left beheynd him Hew, Erle of Ormondie, his brodir, quha had the cure of his haill landis. Bot in his absence, the King (be the counsell of thame quha wes with him for the tyme,) summonit the Erle of Douglas to compeir upoun three score dayis warning; and becaus he comperit not sa sone, he wes put to the horne, and his landis invadit, and guidis takin up to the Kingis use. Quhowfone the advertifement com thair of to him in Italie, he returnit with gryit speid into Scotland, and fend to the King to knaw his plesour. And he being fend for to com to Striveling castell, wald not com thair quhill he reffavit ane assurance fra the king under his great seall, (as wes commonlie reportit,) quhilk being had, and he cuming to the kingis presens within the castell of Striveling, the king alleget that the saide Erle of Douglas wes preiffand to the croun, and to that effect, that he had maid him self stark, making bandis with the Erle of Crawford, and the Lorde of the Ilis, and divers utheris gret men: And that he had maid his twa breidir erls, the ane of Murray, the uther of Ormondie: And the Erls of Angus and Mortoun being of his surname, with divers uthers gret barronis and landit men; the same aperit verray suspicious unto him, and gaif him caus to fear. And becaus the Erle ansuerit to the King owre frilie and bauldlie, he wes presentlye in the castell of Striveling flane at fastranfevin 1451.

The laird of Cadyow, callit Hamiltoun, being in the toun of Striveling with ane gret cumpany of the Erle of Douglas freindis, for revenge of his deid, incontynent brint the toun of Strivelinge, and maid mony injurious proclamationis aganis the King and his counsell for the assurance brokin. Than succedit to the Erle, his secound brodir callit

James, quha be the counfall of the faide laird of Cadyow, and of his uther twa bredir the Erlis of Murray and Ormondie, with the assistance of the Erle of Craufurd, raisit armyis in divers partis of the realme, and invadit the kingis subjectis in all partis; that few travellinge in the waye, durst tell quhidder he wes the Kingis man or the Erle of Douglas. Quairthrouch, the King wes put to sic a sharp point, that he wes determinit to haif left the realme, and to haif passit in Fraunce by sey, were not that bischop James Kennedy of St Androis caufit him to tarrye, upoun the hoip he had of the assistance of the Erle of Huntlye principallie, quhom he had persuadit to convene ane army furth of the northe partis, and com forduart to the south for the Kingis relief, as he did than presentlye. Quha cuming with his army toward Brechin, purposing to go toward the King for his assistance aganis the Erle of Douglas, quha had ane gryt army upoun the fieldis to invaid the King, the Erle of Craufurd with ane gret cumpanye, mett the Erle of Huntlye at Brechin, of purpose to haif stoppit him of passage; quhair thair wes fochtin ane gret battell, and the Erle of Craufurd wes discomfite, and himself chaift to Feneawin, and mony nobillmen, barronis, gentilmen and commons slayne, and the field won be the Erle of Huntlye. Thair wes alsua findre slayne on the Erle of Huntlies part, bot not to sa gret nowmer; quhilk wes on the xvijj day of May 1452.

Immediatlye before this battell, that samin day, the Erle of Huntlye gaif mony landis to the principallis of the furnames quha wes with him at that tyme; sic as the Forbesses, Leslyis, Irvingis, Ogilvyis, Grantis, and diveris uthers; quhilkis maid thame all to fecht the more vailyeantlie with him; for the quhilk caus the king gaif him the landis of Badyenoch and Lochquhaber agane in recompense.

In the meane tyme of the fyeld, Archibald Douglas than Erle of Murraye, broder to the Erle of Douglas, brint the peill of Strathboggie, pertening to the Erle of Huntley, and heriet the lands thairabout:

For the quhilk caus, the Erle of Huntlye at his returning, brint all the landis of the Erledome of Murray, and heriet the fame.

The Erle of Douglas beand upoun the fieldis aganis the King, accompaneit with findre erlis, lordis and barronis, to the nombre of threttie thousand men, merched fordwart toward the King, quhais army wes nocht neir to that nombre ; yit nochttheles, the King being encouraged be the lait victorie obtenit be the Erle of Huntlye, and be the prudent and wife counsell of the bischop of Sainct Androis, he fend a herrald to the Erle of Douglas, and required him to scale his army and submit himself to the King, or ellis that he wald gif him battell the nixt daye ; and thairwith caufit make ane generall and publick proclamacione, geving remitt and pardon to all maner of man quha wald leif the said erle, and shaw themselvis guid subjectis, and do thaire dutie and obedience to the King in times cumyng. Bot the erle answered, that he was of greiter forces and strenthis nor the King wes, and thairfore wald not obey him, nor yit wald gif battaill quhill he thocht tyme. The laird of Cadyow being ane of his cheif captanis and counsailours, advised him maist earnestlie than to geve battaill, sayinge that the erle wald never gett sa guid ane daie againe gif he lost that commoditie. And seinge that he wald in no wise gif battaill, he left him, and so did the whole multitude of gentlemen and commons that wes with him : Quhaireat the erle himself wes compelled to flie into England, and his twa breder, Archebald Erle of Murray, and John Douglas Erle of Ormond and of Balvanay, with findrie utheris thair assistars.

Be the granting of this generall pardon to the Erle of Douglas companye, so apperit to be Gods will that they sould not ficht, that the true lines of the kingis of Scotland might be preserved ; and albeit he might haif brought that to passe by uther meanis, accordingly as it fulde haif pleisit his guide will and omnipotent power, yit he did chuis this waie, quhairby the effusion of micle bludde might be avoided, quhilk by

civill battell had bene spilled, gif the parties haifing thaire hairtes filled with rancor and ire, had bene together in battaill. Bot the King, ufinge the advife of his kinfman, James Kennedy archbifchop of St Androis, compaffed his purpose in the ende, difpatching out of the waie all theis as he any waies miftrufed; of whilk number namely war the Douglas, whose puiffance and auctoritie (not without caufe,) he ever fufpected. Many haif reported, (as before is faid,) that in the begynnyng King James the fecond, throch feire of the greit power of thofe Douglaſſes, wes in mynd to haif fled the realme; that being recomforted be the counsaill and auctoritie of the faid James Kennedy, he advanced his studie to matters of greit importance. The faid James Kennedy turned the Erle of Angus, being of the furname of the Dowglas, and brothir to him by his mother, to taik parte with the King; he procured alfo diverſe utheris of the faid bluid and furname to revolt from the uther confederatis, and to fubmitt thame ſelfis upon promiſe of pardon unto the Kingis mercy. And ſo ſic as were adverſaries to the King, in the ende he had thame all to his pleſour.

It was thocht that for ſameikle as the Dowglaſſes had thair landis lyinge ſo upon the weſt and midle marches of the realme, that no man might bere any reule in thois partis bot onlie thay thameſelvis, in caſe thay had joyned with the Engliſhmen, conſidering the greit intelligence beſide quhilk thay had in all uther partis of the realme, what by kindred and alliance, the realme might haif fallin into greit perrill. For trulie it is ane dangerous thinge for the eſtate of ane realme, to haif men of greit power and auctoritie inhabiting in the borders and uttermoift partis thair of; for gif thay chaunce (upoun any occaſion given,) to renounce thair obedience to thaire naturall prince and ſupreme governour, the prejudice maie be greit and irrecoverable that aſtintymes infuithe, as it well apperes in the Erles of March, and uther befoire menciyoned in the hiftories. And likewiſe in Fraunce, be the Duikis of Burgoine, Britanny and Nor-

mandy; for till those cuntries were incorporate and annexed to the crowne of Fraunce, the kingis of that realme was oftintymes put to greit hindrance and rebellion of thame whome thaire compted for thaire subjectis; and although theis duikis in Fraunce had farre greitter rentis than the duikis and erles in England and Scotland commownly haif, yet haith thaire bene boithe duikis and erles in athare of theis realmes, able to bring als mony men of war into the feilde as any of the Frenche duikis before remembred. For sic ernift guid willes and lovinge myndes do the people of Scotland and Ingland beare towardis the greit peris of the realmes, that it hathe bene seen and knowen that a xxx. or xl. thousand men haif bene redy to serve thame at thair awne costis and chargis, gladlie following whether foever thaire war appointit to go; a greit mony of quhilk nombre, peradventure, nevir sawe the said nobill men in all thaire life tyme before, but onlie moved with ane inward affection, groundit and rultit upon custome of thaire auncesters.

Quhen that the said Erle was received in Ingland, he maide fundrie greit invasions aganis his awne native cuntrie upoun the west borders, be the assistance of thaire Inglis men, brinynge and spulyeinge the cuntrie; quhilk movid all the Scottis bordourarres, albeit of before thay war his kynde natyve frendis and fervantis, to mislyke of him. And so he contynuit sum tyme on the borderors and uther wife, lying at the Newcastle certaine yeiris eftir the troubles, quhill at last makand ane raid within Scotland, the lairds of Johnstoun and Cokpule discumfeit him, and all the Inglis men was with him, and tuik the Erle himself prisoner, and delyvered him unto the Kinge; quha caufit him to be kepeit in the Abbey of Lindoris in ward, yit honorablie interteneit, quhair he diet and was buried mony yeiris thairefter.

During the tyme of his remaning in Ingland, the King caused ane parliament to be haldin, in the quhilk the saide James Erle of Douglas, Archebald Erle of Murraye, Johne Douglas of Balvany, his bredir,

Beatrix Countess of Douglas, thair modir, with mony uther landit and gentlemen war forfaitit, and thair haill landis annexit to the croun.

Eftir thir troublis, the King being counfallit principallie be the bischop of St Androis, James Kennedy his oncle, and the Erle of Orknay, he passit throw all the partis of his realme, quhair he gaif ane generall remit of all offences, speciallie to the Earle of Crawford and utheris quhair parte with the Erle of Douglas; and rewrit and governit his subiectis in greit quyetnes, and causit minister justice to thame in sic fort, that it wes saide in his tyme, he causit the rashe bushe keipt the cow.

In the next yeir following, for stablishing of gude reule, thair was haldin ane parliament, in the quhilk thair wes mony guide lawis maid for the publick weill of the realme, as in the buikis of the actis of parliament is contenit.

He maid sic moyennis with the principallis Capitaneis of the Ilis and hie landis, that the same wes als peaceable as ony parte of the law landis, and obedient as weill in paying of all dewties of thair landis to the King, als redy to sarve in wearis with greit cumpanyis; and specially Donald, Lord of the Ilis and Erle of Ross, quhair oft befor had maid bandis with the Erlis of Douglas and Crawford aganis the King, and intromitted with the Kingis house of Invernes, and callit himself king of the Ilis; yit he come to the King and obtenit remission, and gaif pleges for guid reule, and brocht ane cumpany of thre thousand men to the King at the feige of Roxburghe. Schortlie heirefter, the King be the advise of [the] three estatis, for the commone weile and policie of the realme, caused make mony notable actis and lawis in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh, the first daie of Marche [1457,] amongest the quhilkis, ane is maist principallie to be remembred, that it suld be lesum to every prelat, barroun and frehalder, to sett landis in few ferme; and ane uther, that erlis, lordis of session and men of lawe, suld use certane distinct habites in parliament and judgement; and findre sic like statutis, quhilkis

war necessare to be observed, used and keipit in thir daies. The realme of Scotland being in this maner at quietnes, thair raise ane greit commotione in Ingland; for Edward Duik of York purposing to usurpe the croun fra King Henry the Sext, quha had bene king xxxiiij yeiris continewallie befor, raifit ane greit armie, and come to Saint Albonis befyd Lundoun; quhair the said K. Henry with ane uther army mett him, and faucht ane crewell battell, in the end quhairof the victorie fell to the Duik of York; and upoun the kingis part war flaine Edmond Duik of Somersfett, moder brodir to K. James the secound of Scotland, Henry Erle of Northumberland, the Erle of Staford, the Lord Clifford and mony uther nobill men.

The King himself wes tane presoner, and had to Lundoun, quhair he wes keipit, and the Duik of Yorke maid protector of Ingland. In the meane tyme, the Quene and her sone the prince, with Henry young Duik of Somersfett, and mony utheris, fled into the north partis of Ingland, and sent to the King of Scotland to desier his help and suppart aganis the tirrany and usurpacione of the faide Duik of York. And the King being advysfett with his counsaill apoun thair desieris, thocht the same verray reasonable; principallie being movet that King Henry wes ane noble prince, and ane lufar of peace and quietnes, quhilk he had intertenyt with the realme of Scotland duringe all the tyme of his reigne preceiding. And alfu a hering of the slauchter of his moder brother, the Duik of Somersfett, be the faide Duik of Yorke, maid him the mair forwart for thair suppart; and suddantlie preparit ane army of xx thousand men, and past in Ingland. And the cuntrey men of Northumberland, Durame and all the north partis of Ingland, beand advertift of the incumming of the Scottis army, at the Quenes desire they convenit to the Quene, and past forwart with hir befor the Scottis armie was joyned with them: Quhairof the Duik of Yorke heringe, and not beinge hable to refist to the Erle of Warwick, fled furth of the realme,

and past to Callice, and thairefter King Henrie governit his realme peaceable agane, and maid ane concord with the saide Duike of Yorke, Erle of Warwick, and thaire freindis : Albeit the same was under diffimulatione of all fydes, yit it continewit certane yeires thaireftir ; and in the meane tyme, thair was greit enterteynment of freindshippe betwix the Kingis James of Scotland and Henry of England, for the greit favour the King of Scotland had showin to him in his necessitie.

Heire is to be remembrit that the excellent arte of prenting wes first inventit in the cite of Mentz in Germany, in thir dayes, to the greit funderance of all personis desiringe knowledge, or thirstinge for literature.

The Duike of Yorke remembring the guide mynde quhilk the King of Scotland bure toward King Henrie, in preparinge ane armie for his support aganis the said duik, and thairfore to revenge the same, steired up the borders of England to maik fundrie incurfions and spulyeis within Scotland, and wald suffer na redresse to be maid, nor dayes of trewis to be keipit on the border to that effect. Quhairfore the King of Scotland convenit ane grit armie, and passit him self thairwith in proper persoun ; quhair in Northumberland, Durame and utheris partis in that cuntrie, quhair he brint diverse townes, kest downe mony houses, castells and piels, and taryit within England, quhill that King Henrie sent to him, assuring that he walde keipe freindshipp with him, and promised to caus full redresse be maid, fua being he wald retire within Scotland with his armie, quhilk the King did with greit honour.

After thaire wes fundrie conspiracies attemptit be the Duike of Yorke and the Erle of Warwick aganis King Henrie ; and thairefore he send to the King of Scotland agane, desiringe his assistance, ayde and support aganis thame, and promissit for the same, to restoire unto the King of Scotland the lands of Northumberland, Cumberland, Durame and uther shireffdomes quhilk the King of Scotland had of before, and bene

withaldin fra thame diverse yeires past; quhilk promises were acceptit be the King of Scotland, and confirmit by treaties and contractis, maid, sealed and interchangit betwix the twa princes, in the yeire of God 1458.

The next yeire following, the said Duike of Yorke, Erles of Merche, Salusberie and Warwick, beand fled of before oute of Ingland, returnit with ane puissant armie within the same; and the xix daie of July 1459, met with King Henrie at Northampton, quhair the Kingis hoist were discomfitt, and the King taken in the feilde, the Duike of Buckingham, the Erle of Shrewsbury and Lord Egremond slaine; and the Duike of Yorke proclaimed aire apparent to the crown of Ingland. The Quene, in the meane tyme, fledd in the northe partis, and send and desiret the King of Scotland to convene ane armie, and cum into Ingland for releife of King Henrie hir husband, quha was than haldin in prision at London be the Duike of Yorke, conforme to the treaties and promises past of before. The nobill prince, King James, willinge to keipe his promise, convenit ane grit armye of all the parts of Scotland, and cam forduart in Ingland with greit speid. The Quene havinge the Duikis of Exeter and Somerset, Erle of Devonshire, the Lordis Clifford and Ros, with fundrie uther lordes of the northe partis of Ingland, being encoraget be the King of Scotlandis armye, maid greiter haft, and merchet forduart to Yorke, and fra that to the castle and towne of Wakefeilde, quhair the Duike laie, quhair he was environet on everie side like ane fishe in a nett, and his haill armie was discomfitt, himselfe slaine, and his twa uncles, Sir John and Sir Hughe Mortimers, with diverse utheris his counsaillors, and thre thousand gentlemen and commonis. And the Quene following furth apoun the said victorie, merchet forduart with hir armie aganis Edward Erle of Marche, eldest sone of the Duike of Yorke, quha was then liand at Glocester; bot on hir cuminge thair, she was advertised that the King her husband was left at London with the Erle of Warwick and Duike of Northfolke, whene she past the nereft waie;

and at St Albons beside London, the said Duike and Erle, haifand the King with thame in cumpany, met the Quene with ane greit armie, and thair set apoun thair enemyes on either side on fastrensevens daie ; quhilk daie fortune sua favorit the Quene, that the Duike and Erle were difcomfitt and fledd, leavinge the King with the Lorde Bondveill, and ane uther knighte with him onlie, quhair thair wes abone fyve thousande men slaine. And sua the King metand withe the Quene, was restorit to his autoritie, and ufet the government agane.

In this meine tyme the King of Scotland wes returnit in his awne cuntrie at the desire of the quene, bot the Erle of Marche ceasit not be the counsaill of the Erle of Warwick, quha than joynit withe him, and raifit ane new armie aganis King Henrie, and come forduart to London ; quhairfore the King was forced to passe in the north cuntrie, quhair he yet send againe to the King of Scotland, and winne the castells of Roxburgh and Warke, quhilkis war haldin be the favorers of the said Edward and his conspirators. And thairfore the Kinge, partlie moved at King Henries desire, partlie also becaus the said twa castells were lyand with the landis and shires promeisit him be King Henry, he campit his armie about the said castell of Roxburgh, and beseigiet the same.

Quhair the King of Scotland, being verray expert in the schooting of greit artalyery, tuike greit pleasure thairintill, and leving his campe, the Erle of Angus being with him in cumpany, passit to the trenches quhair the greit ordinance was placed, quhilkis he causit schuit aganis the castel on fundaie the iij daie of August 1460, and it chanfit a wedge or flyce to flee fra ane of the gunnes, quhairwith the King wes slaine, and the Erle of Angus, quha wes with him, was evill hurt. And sua this nobill prince, King James the second, deceasit the thirde daie of August 1460, the xxix yeire of his aige, and of his reigne the xxiiij yeire ; and thaire wes greit meane made for him, becaus he wes well belufed of all his subiectis.

Notwithstanding of the deceise of the King, the siege continueit be

the persuation of the Quene, being ane princes of hiech corage, quhill the castles of Roxburghe and Warke were wonne, quhilkis baith were castin downe to the grounde.

The King left behinde him three sonnes, James the eldift, quha wes shortlie thaireftir crownit King of Scotland, Alexander Duik of Albany, and James Erle of Mar, and twa dochters, the ane mariet on Thomas Master of Boyde, quha at his mariage wes maid Erle of Arrane; and scho wes thaireftir mariet on the Lorde Hamilton, quha gate with her the Erledome of Arrane, be the forfaitour of the said Thomas Boyde, and of hir the house Hamilton is discendit, and thairthroch narest of bluid to the croun in this our daies; the uther of the Kingis daughters disseased unmarried. The Kingis bodie was convoit to the Abbay of Halyrudhous beside Edenburgh, quhair it was buried with all funerall obsequies, according to his estate. The people generally lamenting his deathe with no lesse sorowe and deulfull meane, nor is fene in ane private house for the deceffe of the welbeloved maister and awner thair-of; for in tyme of weare amang his subjectis in the campe, he behaveth him selfe so gentlie towardis all menne, that thaie femed nocht to feare him as thaire King, bot to reverence and love him like a fader; he wald ryde up and downe amangis thame, and eate and drinke with thame, even as he had bene bot ane private man and fellowe. Of harte he was couragious, politique in counsell, in adverfitie nothing abashed, in prosperitie rather joyfull nor proude, in peace just and mercyfull, in warre sharpe and feirce, in the field bolde and hardie, and nochttheles no farther nor wisdome wolde advenurous; he had greit trubles in civill and intestine warres in his youthedde; bot in the tyme of his later daies, his realme was in quiet prosperous estate, and no feare of outwarde enemyes, and keipit his nobills in lovinge and nobill obedience, and the commons in guide peace; the Lardes whome he knewe at variance, he did appease. And so, withe his princely and guide properties, he endit his life.

. HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE THIRD.

EFTIR the deceis of James the secound at Roxburgh, the Quene and nobillis of the realme caufit the feige to be continewit forwart, till Roxburgh wes won and caffin doun to the ground. And that they fuld not laike the presens of thair King, thay send for James eldest sone to James the secound, being than bot sevin yeiris of aige, and caufit him to be crownit at Kelso, with the univerfall consent of the thre estatis, and greit rejosing of all the armie and peple being thair present, in the moneth of August 1460; Charles the sevint, than King of Fraunce, and Edwart the fourt, than entrit King of Ingland. Thaireftir thay feget the castell of Wark, quhilk wes lykewyis takin and caffin doun; and eftir the saidis victories, the King and his haill nobillis come to Edinburgh. Of the doun casting of the saides castellis, wes wrettin thir veirsis :—

*Quadringentis decies sex mille sub annis
Roxburgh Wark solo precipitata lego.*

Becaus the King wes young, thair wes chofin to governe him and the realme fevin Regents, quhilks war the Quene his modir, the Bishop of Sainttandrois, callit James Kennedy, fiftir sone to King James the first, the Bifchop of Glasgou, the Erle of Angus, the Erle of

Huntly, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Orknay; quha during the tyme that B. James Kennedy leivit, aggreit weill on the gouvernement of the realme, bot not so weill eftir his deceis.

Donald Lord of the Ylis and Rofs, quha had bene in the army with the King weill recounfaled, eftir his gryit difordour and evill reule, begouth the new to use the lyke maneris, and spulyeit and heriet the haill cuntrey of Atholle, and tuik the Erle and his ladie captive with him into the Ylis, spulyeing als weile the kirkis and girthes of the cuntrey as uther places. And to repres his infolence, the Regentis of the realme causit prepaire ane army; bot in the menetye, the faide Lord of the Ylis, and the principallis of his cumpany, wer suddenly strikin be the hand of God with frenessie and wodnes, sua that thay losse all thair shippis and pray in the see in thair retorning, and than throuch of thair awn will causit restore the Erle of Athole and his ladie agane; and come thame selves to Saint Bridis kirk in Athole, for recovering of thaire health, bot they wer na thing the better. This Donald was eftirwart flane treaffonablie in the castell of Invernes, be ane Ireland man that playit on the clarshot, as a dew punifement for his wickednes.

In this mene seasoun, Henry the saxt K. of Yngland eftir divers battallis wes vincust be Edwart Duik of York at Saint Albanis, and last at Tuton besydes York; fra the quhilk he fled unto Berwick, quhair he send to the King of Scotland, desyring ane fauff conduct for himself, his Quene, eldest sone and certane of his nobill men, to come in Scotland, to the nombre of ane thousand horse; quhilk wes gladly graunted unto him, and he varry honorablie and thankfully reffavit him, and weill treat and intertenyt in the toun of Edingburghe. Thair came with him the Quene his wife, Eduard his eldest sone, the Duikis of Somerfyde and Glocester, brether germane to King Eduard, the Erle of Pemburgh, brother to the faide King Henry, the Erle of Warwick, the Erle of Hungirford, the Lord Rofs, and Lord Revers,

quhais dochter the faide Eduard meryit eftir he had obteanit the croun, and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Ingland. He declairit the caus of his cumming, defyryng to haif favour to remane in that cuntrey quhill he mycht obteane fupport of his frindis in France and uther placeis, to recover his croun againe, and to haif the King of Scotlandis affiftance thairto; quha, be the counfall of his Regentis and nobilitie, thinking his defyer verray reffonabill, accordit thairto. King Henry, thairfore, perfaveing him fa humanelye and thankfullie reffavit and intertenyt, caufit delyver the toun and caftell of Berwyk in the King of Scotlandis handis, to remane perpetuallie with him, thinkand thairthrocht to confiliat the greater frendfchip and redier fupport, and alfo to make his ennemies the weaker throuch the wanting of the ftrenthe; quhilk movit the King of Scotland to prepaire more diligentlie forces for the fupport of the faide King Henry.

The faide Quene Margret and Prince Eduard thair eldeft fone, pafft in Fraunce to hir frendis for fupport, (leaving the King hir hufband and the uther nobill men in Scotland,) and hoipit to get the fame, becaus K. Henry was nevoy to Charles than King of France. Sone eftir hir cumming in France, Petir Breis ane Frenfhe capitane, with ane company of Frenfhe men, war fend be the K. of France for the fupport of K. Henry into Ingland, and wan the caftellis of Bambrogh and Dunftanbrugh, quhilkis he keft down to the ground; and wan alfo the caftell of Anwyk, quhilk thay keipit. Beand feiged be King Edwardis power, and opprest with fa greit hunger that thay wer constraint to eit hors fleshe, and could not efchaip furth of the fame, fend in Scotland for releiff; quhairthrouch the Erle of Angus, being wardan of the marches of Scotland, convenit xxiiij thoufand men, and paffit to Wally...rou' in Ingland, quhair he cheifit furth five thoufand weill horfit men, and certane led horsis to bring awaye the Frenfche men, and paffit to the faide caftell of Anwik, quhair in the prefens of xx thoufand Inglis

men liand about the faid castell, reliefit all the Frensche men that wes thairin and brocht thame faiff in Scotland.

The Duik of Somerfyd stered up King Henry to pas in Ingland, affirming him to haif greit favour thairintill; quha haveing ane gret company of Scottis men with him, enterit in Ingland, quhair mony of the northe pairtys did resort unto him; and sua he obtenit greit favor as apperit, and past forduart throuch Northumberland and Durame, till he came to the toun of Exheme, quhair the Marques of Montagu with ane gret powar discomfist King Henry in battell. In the quhilk wes takin the Duik of Somerfyd, the Lorde Hungerfurd, the Lord Rosa, quhilkis wer eftir putt to death at the New castell, with mony utheris; and King Henry escaped and returnit agane in Scotland, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

Shortlie heireftir, the Quene of Scotland, moder to the King, decessit at Edinburgh the xvj of November 1463, and wes buryit in the Quens College besyde Edinburgh, quhilk sho hir self foundit biggit and dotit.

The same yeir, Alexander the Duik of Albany, broder to the King, returnand hame fra his gudschir the Duik of Gilder, quhair he had remanit certane yeiris, into Scotland, in the moneth of Junii, wes takin on the sey be Inglishe men; bot Bischop Kennedy send and caufit relief him with his schip and all the guidis, or utherwayis thay had maid wear on Ingland, nochtwithstanding that thair wes trewis contractit befoir.

King Henry, eftir that he had remanit certaine tyme in Scotland, past in secret maner within Ingland, thinkand not to haif bene knowin quhill he had past farr in the cuntrey; bot thair wes sa diligent watches laid upoun all the bourdouris, that he wes takin and convoit to King Edward, quhair he wes keipit prisoner in the tour of Lundoun; out of the quhilk, be the helpe and support of certane noble men his frindes, he

was thaireftir deliverit, and reftorit to the crown agane, bot yit he joyfit not the fame lange, as the hiftories of Ingland dois declare at lenthe.

In this yeir, James Kennedy Archebifchop of St. Androis deceiffit, the xth day of Maye 1466, and wes buryit in Sainct Salvatouris College in Saint Androis, in ane coftelie fepulture quhilk he caufit mak. This wes ane noble, wife and godely bifchop ; and in his tyme, be his confell and labouris, K. James the fecound fubduitt the Erle of Douglas and his faction, and keipit guide peace with Ingland. He foundit and biggit the faide college of Saint Salvatour in Saint Androis, and biggit ane gret fchip, with the faide magnifique fepulture ; and [it] wes commonly repute and haldin, that every ane of thay thre wes of a like coift.

Sone eftir this, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of October, and, ane uther in Januar thaireftir, in the quhilkis, there wes findre lawis and statutis maid for the weill of the realme, principallie for the eftate of merchandis and utheris ; and at the fame tyme, ordour tane that no Inglishman fuld haif benefite within the realme of Scotland, eftir the forme of the aët maid be King Robert the Bruce of befor.

And in the nixt yeir thair wes tua parliamentis haldin, the ane in October, and the uther in Januar following ; in the quhilk, amang findre utheris matteris, it was ordanit that certane ambaffidouris fulde be fend into Denmarke, for contracting of the Kingis mariage with Lady Margaret, eldest dochter of Christiern King of Denmark and Norway, quha paffit thair in the nixt yeir following. And eftir the fame wes treatit, contractit and concludit be the King of Scotlandis ambaffadouris, quha was Androwe Dufdeir bifchop of Glasgou, the bifchop of Orknay, the Lorde Avendaill Chancellor of Scotland, and Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane ; the faide ladie Margaret, accompaneit with findre bifchoppis and nobill men of Denmark, returnit in Scotland with the faidis ambaffadors in the moneth of July 1469, and was honorable refaved be the King, and the mariage wes folempnifit in the Abbay kirk

of Hallierudhouse befyd Edinbruch, the x. day of July, the King and Quene being almaiſt equall of aige. The King of Denmark, for the contracting of the ſaide mariage, as in tocher gaif our and renunceit all thair title and right quhilk thay had and claimed to the Erledome of Orknay, Zetland, and all uther Ylis liand betuix Norway and Scotland, for the quhilkis thair had bene gryit troubles betwix the realmes of Scotland and Denmark of befoir.

At the landing of the ſaid Quene, the kingis fiſter, quha was mareit with the ſaide Thomas Boyd Erle of Arrane, paſſit furth of the town of Edinbruch to the ſchippis, and advertiſt him that the King had conſavit ane greit hattrent aganis him, ſua that giſe he landit he was abill to loſe his life ; quhairwith he beand movit did remane in the ſchippis, and returnit with all poſſible diligence, and his wife with him, in Denmarke ; and thairfor the King beand hiechlie offendit at him, cauſit forfeit him and his fadir the Lord Boyd, and ſend for his wife, and cauſit her returne in Scotland ; and in his abſence led ane divorſe betuix thame, and mareit hir thaireſtir upon the Lord Hammiltoun, to quhome he gaif the Erledome of Arrane with hir. Of quhilk mareage the hous of Hammiltoun is diſcendit, and thairthrow is nerreſt of bloode to the croune.

Sone eftir this, in the moneth of November nixt followinge, the thre eſtatis of the realme was convenit, quhair the Quene was crownit, and ane parliament haldin, and the moſt parte of the nobill men remanit with the King in Edinbruch all the nixt winter. And the King and Quene maid thair progres in the northe partis the ſymmer following, quhair thay war honorablie receaved and interteanit, boith in the principall citeis and towns and be the nobill men of the cuntrey, to the gret confort of the haille realme. And eftir thair returning to Edinburghe, he cauſit ane parliament to be convenit in the moneth of May 1471 ; in the quhilk, amangis utheris actis was ordanit, that lordis, bar-

ronis and burrowis fuld gar mak schippis, buschis and greyt pinkboittis with nettis for fischeing ; and sic lik, that nane fulde weir filkis in dublett, gowne or cloak, except knychtis, minstrells and harraldis, without the wearar of the same may spend ane hundreth poundis worth of land rent ; and that the fuit ball and golf be abusit, and the shuting usit, and findre sic like quhilkis war neceffer to be observed.

James, eldest sone to King James the third, was borne the day of Marche 1472, quha estiruart wes callit James the fourt, and wes ane justis and guide prince.

Ane comette mervellus appeirit in the fouth, the xvij day of Januer till the xvij day of Februar, castand gret beames of licht touart the fouth, and wes placet betuix the pole and the pleyaidis callit the sevin starnis, quhilk the astrologis did afferme to be ane signe of mony mervellus changes in the world.

The greyt schip biggit be the bischop of St. Androis, callit the bischoppis barge, being laidinnit with merchandice, brak and perischit besid Bamburghe, the xijth day of Marche ; in the quhilk mony merchandis clarkis and utheris passingeris war drownit, except ane few number quha did eschape be ane boitt, in the quhilk the Abbot of Saint Colme wes takin presoner, and haldin be ane James Kar in Ingland, quhill he payit four score pundis for his ranfoun. The haille gudeis being in the saide schip wes spulyeit and takin away be the Inglishmen, to the gryet hurt of the merchandis and awnaris thaireof, notwithstanding of the trewis.

The Abbacye of Dunfermeling vacand, the convent cheifit ane of thair awn monkis, callit Alexander Thomfoun, and the King promovit Henry Creychtoun Abbat of Paislay thairto, quha wes preserrit be the Paip, through the Kingis supplicationis, to the saide Abbacye. And sic lik Mr Robert Shaw, persoun of Mynto, was promovit be the King ; of the Abbacye of Paislay, and sua than first began sic maner of

promotione of fecularis to abbacies be the Kingis supplicationis, and the godlie electiones war frustrate and deokayde, becaus that the Court of Rome admittit the princis supplicationis, the rather that thay gat greyt proffeit and fowmes of money thairby ; quhairfore the bishoppis durft not conferme thame that wes chosin be the convent, nor thay quha wer electit durft not persew thair awn ryght : And sua the Abbayis come to fecular abusis ; the abbottis and pryouris being promovit furth of the court, quha levit courtlyk, fecularlye, and voluptuoslye : And than ceiffit all religious and godlye myndis and deidis, quhairwith the fecularis and temporall men beand sklanderit with thair evill example, fell fra all devocioun and godlynes to the warkis of wikednes, quhairof daylie mekill evill did increafe.

Becaus of the greyt spulye of guidis quhilk wes takin at the breking of the faide barge in Ingland, and had bene oftymis required and no restitucione maid, and als that notwithstanding the trewis the Inglishmen had maid invasione upon the bordouris, the King, be the adwise of the estatis, in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the ix day of Maj 1474, ordinit ane ambassadour to be send to King Edwart of Ingland, for redreis to be had thairof ; quha passit shortlie thaireftir thair to the same effect, and maid guid aggrement.

In the same parliament, it was thought expedient that the King suld send commissioun to his fadir the Kinge of Denmark, to mak and bind confideratioun and allyance with the Empriour, exceptand alwayis thair first allyance, quhilk wes treatit shortlie thaireftir, and thair seallis interchanged thaireupoun betwix the Empriour and Scotland.

This yeir in September, the indulgence of the feitt of St Androis wes publischet be Patrick Grahame Archebischop thairof, and the same feitt erectit in ane Archebischoprik ; quhilk wes impetrat be the faide Patrick Grahame, quha maid narrative to the Paip, that becaus the Archebischoprick of York wes metropolitane of Scotland before, and

that thair wes oftymis wearis betuix Scotland and Inland, quhair-through thay could not haif acceffe to thair metropolitane, speciallie for remedie of appellacione, the Paip consentit to mak St. Androis primat and metropolitan of Scotland, and ordanit the uther xij bischoppis of Scotland to be under his primacie ; quha refistit thairto, and promefit ane taxacione of xij thousand merkis to the King for his mayntenance aganis the Archebisshop. And the prelattis send to Rome, quhair thay pleyit the cause.

At this tyme, it wes aggreit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburghe, 1475, the Kingis sifter fuld be mareit apoun the Lord Hammiltoun, and he to be made Erle of Arrane ; quhilk mariadge wes shortlie theireftir compleit, quhair of the hous of Hammiltoun is discendit, as is befoire said.

Thair wes ane gret pest in the realme of Scotland in the yeir 1476, sua that the King, eftir he had callit ane parliament to haif bene haldin in September, continewit the same quhill uphallyday. And the indwellaris of Leith left the same void for that cause, quhill the said parliament. About the same tyme, Johne Lord of the Ylis and Erle of Rofs wes forfalt, partlie for his awin deidis, bot maist principally for his fadirs, Donald Lord of the Ylis.

In the moneth of Maij anno 1476, the King caufit convene ane greyt army of the maist valyeaunt men upoun the northe fyd of the watter of Forthe, to invaid the Lord of the Ylis be see and land, and maid the Erle of Crawford Admirall of the army be see ; and the Erle of Athole, (being the Kingis fader brodir) lieutenant of the army be land ; bot in the meane tyme, the said Erle of Athole maid sic diligent labouris, that the Lord of the Ylis be his meanes humyllit him self, and come to the Kingis will apoun certaine condicions ; for the quhilk caus the King gaif unto the saide Erle of Athole the landis and forrest of Clony. And thaireftir, in the beginning of the moneth of July, the said Lord

of the Ylis come to the Parliament in Edinburgh, and thair maid ane concord with the King, and renuncit and gaif our the Erledome of Ross, and the landis of Kintyre and Knapfdon; quhilk erledome he annexit to the croun, and the King remittit and forgaif him and his servandis all offencies and crymes by past, and infest him of new in the lordship of the Ylis and his uther landis quhilkis wes nocht renuncet, under the service of ward and relieff. And sua the Parliament beinge done, the Lord of the Ylis returnit into his awin cuntrey.

Thair was ane ambaffadour sent to [be] the Duik of Burgunye in Scotland, be quhome the allyance and confideracie betuix the realme of Scotland and Prince of Burgunye and the estatis of his landis, was confermit, and redres maid for certane wrangis done on the sey on both partys. And at the same Parliament thair was ambaffadours direct and send in Yngland to King Edward, desyering his dochtir Cecilia in mariage to James the prince, eldest sone to the King of Scotland; quhilk was glaidlie grauntit, and mariage contractit betuix thame, to be compleit quhen the prince of Scotland fuld be of perfyte aige. And in hoip thair of, King Eduard lennit certaine sowmes of money to the King of Scotland, quhilkis was eftirwart randerit and paid to King Edward. At the same tyme, thaire was trewis renewit betuix the tua realmes, and baith the Kingis of Yngland and Scotland sworne to observe and keip the same.

About this tyme thair wes ane inquisitour send in Scotland be Sextus, Paip for the tyme, quha tuik inquisicione aganis Patrick Grahame Archebischop of St Androis; quhilk beand reportit to the Paip and Cardinallis, thay pronuncit sentence aganis him, be the quhilkis he wes deposed and degradit fra all the ordouris and dignitie of the kirk, cure, honour and execucione of his office; and wes decernit ane heretique, scismatike, symoniak, and declarit curfit and condemnit to perpetuall presoun. And Williame Scheves Archedeane of Sanct Androis wes promovit to the bischoprik in his place; and he wes committit to him in

keiping to be in presoun, quha first wes transportit to St Colmis Infche, and fra that to Dumfermling, and last to Lochlevin, quhar he deit, and wes buryit in Sainct Sarffis Yle in Lochelevin.

The saide Williame Scheves wes consecrate Archebischop of St Androis on Passione Sondag in lentrene in Halyrudehous, the King being present and mony noble men, quhair he reffavit the pallium as ane signe of his Archiebischoprik, and wes confermit primat and legat of the realme, notwithstanding of the impediment maid unto Grahame of befoir be the bischoppis of the famin.

The same yeir, Alexander Duik of Albany wes put in presoun be the King his brodir in the castell of Edinburch, through senister and evill counsell of sum of meane and sober estat, quha wes counsallouris for the tyme; out of the quhilk he eschappit, and past to Dumbar, quhair he caufit furneis the castell with all necessaris; and leifinge his servantis thairintill for keiping of the same, to eschew the indignacione of the King departit into Ingland, quhair he wes honorable receavit be King Eduard and weill treat. Thaireftir in the begining of Maij following, the King of Scotland caufit seige the said castell; and thair wes slaine thaireat of the Kingis fynd thre knychtis, the laird of Luce, Sir Johne Shaw of Sauchy knycht, and the laird of Cragywallace, with the schot of ane gun; and Johnne Ramsey wes slane sic lik with stanis. Bot the keipairs of the said castell past away be fee, beinge wery and tyrit of the seige, left the famin; and the Earle of Avendalle being lieutenant of the siege enterit thairin.

The Erle of Mar callit Johne Stewart, being the Kingis younger brodir, in the moneth of December 1480, wes takin in the night in his awin hause, had to Cragmillar and keipit thair at the Kingis command, and wes convict of ane conspiracie be witchecraft aganis the King; and thairfore, in the Cannowgait befyd Edinburgh, they cuttit ane of his vanes and caufit him bleid to dead. Thair wes also mony

and divers witches and forceraris, alſueill men as wemen, ſuſpect of that cryme, convict and burnit for the ſame at Edinburghe.

Doctour Ireland, with ane knycht and ane uther religious man, wes ſend be the King of France in Scotland, to perſuad the King to move weir contrar King Eduard of Ingland; and eftir mony lange perſuaſiones maid be thame to the King and his counſall, thay condiscendit, at the King of France deſyer, to ſend to the King of Ingland, and requier him not to aſſiſt to the Duik of Burgundie, and to mak redres of ſic attemptatis as had bene committed aganis Scotland, be greyt ſpulyeis and invaſiones apon the bourdouris, and als to reſtore the Duik of Albany; and incaſe that the King of Ingland wald reſuſe, he was deliberat to move weire aganis him. And to conforme to this determination, the King ſend ane herauld and ane purſevant to King Eduart to requier him, and incaſe he did reſuſe to declare unto him, that be reſſoun he wes conſiderat with France, wald aſſiſt unto thame, and als ſeik revenge of his awin injuries; bot King Eduart wald not admit the ſaidis herauld nor purſevant to his preſence, bot held thame contynewallie thair, quhill he had ſend ane navye of ſchippis in the firſt beſoir Leith, Kingorne and Betteinweme; and the ſaidis herauldis wes than licent to return in Scotland and no ſonar. And the ſaide navie, invalidit all the ſchippis that wes in the firſt, and tuik awaye with thame aucht greit ſchippis, bot wes not ſufferit to land in ony parte ſaffing at Blacknes, quhair thay brint the toun and ane greit barge ſchip wes lyand beſyd.

Throch this brek of peace, ane godlye and wiſe man callit Thomas Spens biſchop of Aberdene, quha was tenderly beloved of King Edward, and hed principallie intertyneit and nurifeit the peace betuix Scotland, Yngland, France and Burgundie all his dais, hering now of the weir denunceit and begun, deceiſſit of malancolie in Edinburgh in the moneth of Aprile this yeir; and to him ſuccedit in the ſaid biſchop-

rik ane wife and lerned prelat callit Williame Elphinstown, quha wes foundatour of the newe college of larning in Auld Aberdene, to the greit comfort, commodite and avancement of knowlege in the hole realme.

The King caufit convene ane army furth of all the partis of the realme, quhair the Lord of the Ylis come also with ane gret cumpany; and being redy to enter within Ingland, thair come ane messinger of K. Eduardis, fend fra ane cardinall legat beand resident in Ingland for the tyme, commandand him be auctorite appostolique to ceis the weir under the pane of interdictiōne, to the effect that peace being contractit all Cristiane princes mycht prepar ane gryit army aganis the Turkis and infideillis; quhilk command the King of Scotland obeyit, and dischargit his army. Notwithstanding the King of Yngland fend ane navie of schippis agane the firth to Inſchekeith, bot wes not sufferit to do ony ſkaiſhe upoun the coſte ſyde, for thay wer repulſit be the cuntrey men.

The bourdouris of Scotland invadit the marches of Ingland, and tuik away mony praies of guidis, and distroyit mony townis, and led mony preſonouris in Scotland, ſo that greit troubles and invaſiones was betuix the tua realmes all that yeir.

The King of Ingland caufit ſeige Berwik aſueill be ſee as be land all the winter, and keſt doun ane new biggitt wall about the ſame; bot the ſame wes ſa ſtoutlie and courageouſlie defendit be the Scottiſmen, being thairinto, that thay keipit it ſtill in thair handis.

In the beginning of the nixt ſymmer, the King caufit the thre eſtatis of the realme convene in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the [tuentie ſecond day of Marche] 1481, quhair thair wes ane Act be univerſall conſent maid, of the quhilk the tenor follows:—" We do you to wit that the thre eſtatis of this realme beand gadderit and aſſemblit in this preſent parliament, hes underſtandin and knawis weill, that this inſtant weir is now movit upone our Souerane Lord and his realme, aganis the

mynde, will and intentioun of our Souerane Lordis hienes, quhilk send his wryting with ane herald and purfevant, offerand for his part to have maid redressis of all attemptatis done agane the trewis that stude for the tyme, sa that siclyke mycht have bene had; and tharefter the said herald and purfevant beand lang haldin and taryit in Ingland, be the reifar Edwart calland him King of Ingland, thay war send agane but answer outhir in word or writ, in lychtlyng of our Soverane Lord and his ressonabill desyris; quhilk was allanerly to have had peax, and to have keipit his trewis, as appeirit weill efter the hame cumming of the said herald and purfeuant: quhen thair was ane hoist of the haille power of Scotland gadderit, to have past for the resistence and invasioun of our Inimies of Ingland: Oure Soverane Lord, at the requiest and monitiounis of our haly father the Papis bullis, schawin to him in the tyme, skalit his greit hoist, in hope and traift, that his ennemeis fould have bene in siclyke wayis obedient to our haly father; under the quhilk traift, and the skaling of the power foresaid, thair was incontinent greit birning, heirschip and distructioun done upone our Soverane Lord, his realme and liegis: And notwithstanding all this his Majestie yit desyris and wald have peax, sa that it had bene according to the worschip and honour of his hienes and his realme, be the fycht of his said thre estatis, as his excellencie hes now offerit the samin. And becaus it is verraly traiftit and supponit, that the said reifar Edward, throw birnand auarice, and for fals reif and conquest, not dreidand God, nor the effusioun of Christian blude; nor havand respect nor rememorance that he wes oblist and sworne to have keipit the trewis foirsaid, bot postponand the band of his lautie and honour, that he fould have had, is utterly set to continew in his weir that he hes begunnin and movit, and be all his power tendis and schaipis till invaid and distroy, in sa far as he may, to conquest this realme: The Thre Estatis foirsaid hes thairfoir hartfully of thair awin fre will,

grantit and promittit to our Soverane Lord, to remane and abyde at the command of his hienes with thair perfounis and thair substance of landis and gudis, in defence of his maist noble perfoun, his successioun, Realme and leigis, as thay and thair foirbearis hes of auld tymes done of befoir."

In the same parliament also it was ordinit, that all the strenthis and castells apoun the bourdouris and sey coastis of the realme quhilkis mycht be keipit, fuld be furneist with men, victualles and munitione, for resisting of the auld ennemies; and becaus that James sumtyme Erle of Douglas was cumin to the bourdouris, to invaid the realme with Inglisshmen, it wes proclaimed also that quhafoevir wald slay or bring the said James presoner to the King, fuld be infest heritable in ane hundreth markes worth of land, and als to haif ane thousand markis of money of the realme for his reward. For the quhilk caus, findre on waft bourdouris awaitit so apoun him, that not lang thairefter the said James Erle of Douglas being cumin with ane greyt cumpany of Inglisshemen within Anerdaill, the lardis of Jonstoun and Cokpule sett apoun thame, and slew a greit number, and tuik the most part of the rest presoneiris, and the Erle of Douglas also, whome thay presentit to the King; quha using clemencie and mercie toward him, causit him to be keipit and intertyneid honourable all his dayis in the Abby of Lundoris, quhair he deceissit, as is also before mentioned.

At this tyme also thair was ane ambassadour send to the King of Fraunce, to requier him for help and supplie as his brodir and confederat, conforme to the auncient league and band betuix thame.

And for defence of the bourdouris, thair wes certaine garnisonis of men of weare placeit in Berwyk, Hume, Blacader, Jedburgh, Annand, Lochmabaine, and in mony utheris placeis apoun all the bourdouris, undir the charge of capitaneis, and thair wageis payit be the thre estatis of the

realme, quha continewit thair all that fymmer, quhair thair wes dayly raidis, skarmisheis and invafionis betuix the tua realmes.

In this meane tyme, the Duik of Albany being with King Edward was honorablie interteynit, and greit promis maid unto him be K. Edward, that he fuld mak him King of Scotland, fua he wald use his counfall and affist to his determinatione ; quhairto the Duik aggreit. And thairfor fone thaireftir K. Edwart caufit prepare ane gryt army of xl thousand men, with ane gryt navye be fey, to invaid Scotland ; and appointit captanis thairto, the Duik of Glocefter, King Edwardis awin brodir and the Duik of Albany, quha paffit with the army in Scotland. King James of Scotland, hering of thair cuming, convenit ane gryt pouer for thair refiftance, and come forduart with the fame to the town of Lawder ; quhair his army beand campit, the principalle noble men of Scotland, fic as Archebald Erle of Angus, George Erle of Huntlye, Johne Erle of Lennox, James Erle of Buchan, Andro Lord Gray, Robert Lord Lylle and diveris utheris beand in armes, enterit in the Kingis lugeing, quhair thay declarit to him his former misbehaveour and misgyding of him felf, in doing diverfe things contrair to the common weall of the realme, and his awin honour ; and speciallie becaus he ufet young counfall of unworthye vyle perfouns, fic as Thomas Cochrain, quhome of ane maifone he had maid Erle of Mar, quha caufit strik ane cunye of copper unmeit to have courfe or paffage in ony realme, quhairwith the pepill grudgeit, and fua wes the caus of greyt darthe and hunger throuchout all the cuntrey ; and alfo that he wald nocht fuffer the noble men to come to his prefence, and to governe the realme be thair counfell, bot keipit him felf quietlie, leveing voluptuouffie, and had lychtlyit his awin nobill Quene, and intertanit ane howir callit the Dæfie, in her place ; and ficylk had caufit flay his awin brodir, the Erle of Mar, and banifd his uther brodir the Duik of Albany furth of the realme, quhilk all wes done be his faid wicked

counsell; and thairfoir the nobilitie culd not suffer him nor the realme to be abuseit in tymis cuming. And than suddanlie thaie tuik his counfallouris, Thomas Cochran Erle of Mar, Williame Roger, and James Hommyll tayleour, with certane uthers, quha being convict, wes incontinent hangit our the brig of Lawder, and left onely Johne Ramesay beand xviiij yeris of aige with the king, for quhome he maid ernift supplicatione to sauff his liff. And sua thay returnit to Edinburghe, and causit the king to be keipit in the castell be the Erle of Athole; and in the meane tyme, the Inglis army did marche foruart in Scotland, tending to come towart Edinburgh as they did.

The nobill men of Scotland convenit sic pouer as thay could for that present at Hadingtoun, quhilk alwaies wes nocht sufficient to resist the army of England, and thairfoir thought maist expedient for the favetye of thair cuntrey to treat peace with the faides Duikis of Glocester and Albany; and to that effect, apoun the secound day of August, send the Archebischop of St Androis, the Bischop of Dunkeld, Coline Erle of Argyll, and Andro Steuart Lord Avendaill greit Chancellour of Scotland, to the saidis Duikis, and aggreit apoun certaine condicionis, and refavit the Duik of Albany to his peace, and gave to him the castell of Dunbar, with the Erledomes of Marche and Mar, and proclaymit him generall lieutenant to the King. Mairour, the toun of Edinburgh wes bound for the payment of the money borrowed of King Edward, apoun the hoip of mariage as is befoir wrettein. And sua the Inglis men returnit towart England, and in thair waye feiged the town and castell of Berwyk, quhilk wes stranglye defendit be the Lord Halis, than capitaine thairof, quha send diverse tymis to the Duik of Albany and lordis for support and relief to raise the seige. And in the meane-tyme, he maid greyit slauchter on the Inglis men, for the quhilk caus the Duik and nobill men gadderit ane army, and suddanlie come to Lamourmure; bot in the meyntyme the keiparis seing the realme of

Scotland devidit, and the army nocht able to raise the feige, thay aggreit apoun certane condicions of peace, and sua randerig the castell departit thairfra with bagg and baggages.

Thus Berwik come agane in the Inglis mennis handis, the xxiiijth day of August in the yeir of God 1482, eftir it had bene in the Scottis mennis handis at this tyme xxj yeiris.

The King of Scotland being detenit within the castell of Edinburghe, the realme wes governit be the Duik of Albany, Lord Andro Stewart of Avendaill Chancellor, and utheris noble men.

In the meyntyme the Duik of Albany, the Archebischop of St Androis, the Chauncellar, the Erle of Argyle with certane utheris, passit to Striveling, and viffyit the Quene and Prince; quhare be the counfall of the Quene takin thair, the Duik returnit secretlye to Edinburgh and feiget the castell, quhill thay wer constraynit for want of victuallis to rander the same to the Duik, and sua put the King to libertie, and his fervantis quha war haldin in ward.

The Erle of Argyle, the Archebischop of St. Androis, the Chancellor and utheris quha wer in Striveling, hereing thair of, throw gret feir fled into thair awin cuntreys; quhairthrow the said Archebischop of St. Androis, at the request of the King and the Duik, resignit the bischoprik of St. Androis in favouris of Maister Andro Stewart, Provost of Glentclowden, and wes content with the bischoprik of Murey for the same.

The Duik of Albany wes weill intertenyt be the King his brodir, becaus he had deliverit him, and thairfoir maid him his companeyoun in bed and at meit; bot this familiar intertynment leftit nocht lang.

This yeir thair wes greit thift, reiff and slauchter in divers partis of the realme, quhilk come be the occasioun of the diversfitye betuix the King and his nobles.

Shortely heireftir, the Duik of Albany allegeing him to haif bene poyfonyt be ane drink in the Kingis chamber, fering his life, (and not

without caus,) left the King and past to Dunbar, quhilk wes the occasioun of greit discorde and trouble followinge thaireapoun. The King fering mekill the perfute of his nobillis, past in the castell of Edinburgh for his awin fuertie, quhair he remanit certane space thaireftir.

At the samyn tyme thair wes divers noble men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Buchan and utheris, quha left the King and assistit the Duik of Albany. Than the King be counfall of certaine of meane lynage quhome he had takin agane to be his counfallouris, causit sumound the Duik and certane his assistaris to ane parliament, quhilk wes haldin thaireftir in Edinburgh, the xxiiij daie of Februar 1483, quhair the Duik and findre utheris wes forfalted; and alsua greyit preparacioun wes maid to siege the castell of Dunbar; quhair the Duik, nocht myndfull to be the occasioun of truble within his native cuntrey, and fering his lyfe alsua, departit in ane sobir boit be sey into the realme of Fraunce, quhair he wes weill reffavit and interteynyit be King Lewis, and mareit the Erle of Bolloignes douchtir, eftir his cuming within that realme.

The keiparis of the said castell of Dunbar delyverit the same (at the Duikis awin command as wes supponit,) in the Inglis mennis handis, quhilk thay keipit certane yeiris eftir.

This Duik leifit mony yeris thaireftir in Fraunce in gret reputacione, and wes sa expert in all faittis of armys, that he wes haldin and repute as ane fadir in chevalry; and at last being at the justing in Paris, wes (be Lewis then Duik of Orleance eftirwart King of Fraunce,) woundit be fortune with the sklyfe of ane speir, and thair of dieit; leving behinde him tua sonis, the ane Johne Duik of Albanye, gottin apoun the Erle of Bullouignes dochter quhome he maryit in France, quha wes efteruart governour of Scotland and tutour to King James the fyft in his mynorie; and ane uther, Alexander, gottin apoun the Erle of Orknayes dochter, quhome he had maryit as wes said befor in Scotland, quha wes Bischop of Murray and Abbot of Skone thaireftir.

This yeir the Lordis Hume, Terrikles, Olyphant, Elphinstown and Drummond, wer maid lordis of parliament.

Quhill thir troubles wes in Scotland, Edward King of Ingland departit this life, the thirde day of Aprile in the yeir of God 1483, leving behind him tua sonnys Edward and Richard, quhilkis baith wes murdered be thair oncle, Duik of Glocester, in the tour of Lundoun ; quha usurpit the crowne of Ingland, and wes crownit King thair of the vj day of Julye in the same yeir. Efter the quhilk raise gret civil sedicione and truble betuix him and the Duik of Buckingham, and uther nobill men of the realme, quha practifed to bring hame Henry Erle of Richmond as than remaning in Bretagne ; thorow the quhilk there wes na peace kepit on the bourdouris of Scotland and Ingland ; bot divers incursionis and raides wer made on ather fyde, with greyt spoiles and prayes of guidis brocht furth of Ingland all the nixt winter, sua that thair wes greit appeirance of weir to ensue betuix thame. Innocentius Octavus than Pape, hering thair of, send ane legat callit James Bischop of Imola, to baith the kinges, for ane treaty of peace to be maid amangis thame ; at quhilk tyme Kinge Richard, confidering his awin unquiet state within his realme, be civil sedicione attempted aganis him be his nobles, thought it wes the neirast way to appease the same be contracting of peace with the King of Scotland his neirast nychtbour ; and thairfoir be persuatione of the same legat, Commiffionaris wer appointit, quha mett at Nutinghame the sevint of September : Quha were for Scotland, Coline Erle of Argyle Lord Campbell and Lorne the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, Williame Bischop of Aberdene, Robert Lord Lyle, Lawrence Lord Olyphant, Johnne Drummound of Stobhall, Archebald Quhytlaw Archedecon of Lowthien and Secretare to Kinge James, Lyoun King of Armes and Duncane Dundas : For Ingland wer appointit Johne Bischop of Lincolne Chancellor of Ingland, Richard Bischop of St [Asaph,] Thomas Lorde Stanley, George Stanley Lord Strange,

Johne Grey Lord Powes, Richard Lord Fitzhugh, Johne Gunthrope keipar of the Kingis Prèvie Seill, Thomas Barow Maister of the Rolles, Sir Thomas Brian Cheife Justice of the Common Plaice, Sir Richard Ratclif Knight, Williame Catesbye and Richard Salkeld, Esquiers. Thir commissiouneris did sex tymis meit, and eftir lang debaitting, demanding and denying, in the end of September thay fully concludit and maid a determinacione, be the quhilkis there wes ane perfytte amitye and inviolable peace contractit betuix the realmes of Scotland and Ingland for thre yeiris, to begine at the sone ryfinge the 29 day of September 1484, and to indure to the sone setting the 29 of September 1487; during quhilk tyme it wes aggreit, that nocht onely all hostillitie and weir fuld ceise betuix the tua realmes, bot alsua all ayde and reffett of ennemies or rebellis fuld be avoidit, and be na coullourable meanes or waye in ony caise ufet: And all strenthis on the bourdouris to remane in the possessoris handis, saiffing onely Dunbar quhilk wes exceptit, and estiruart randerit to the King of Scotland. Thair wes divers uthers articles aggreit apoun for the weill and quietnes of the bourdouris, and subiectis of baith the saidis realmes. It wes accordit alsua, that in this treatye and amytie fuld be comprehendet the frindis obliget and confiderats of baith the princeis; and speciallie wer named for confiderats on the part of the King of Scotland, Charles King of Fraunce, Johne King of Denmark and Noroway, the Duik of Gilders and the Duik of Britane; on the King of Inglandis part, the King of Castile and Aragon, the King of Portugall, the Archeduik of Austriche and Burgoyne, and the Duik of Britane. .

Thair wes lykwise ane treaty of mariage concludit betuix James Prince of Scotland and Rothefay and Lady Anne de La Pole, dochtir to Johne Duik of Suffolk and of Lady Anne his wyff yfster to King Richard. And the foirsaid young lady wes immediatlie callit Princes of Rothefay; bot be the short lyf of her uncle

King Richard, shoe haiftelie thereftir loft that name, and fo that marriage ceiffit.

At the fame tyme, the King fend the Archebifchop of St Androis, with the faidis Papes legat Bifchop of Imola to Rome for certaine privilegis, quhilkis wer obtenit.

Shortely heirefter, Henry then Erle of Richemond, be perfuacione of divers nobill men of Ingland, come frome Britane and France with ane greyt army into Ingland, the cheif capitane of his faide army being Barnard Stewart Scotels man, and ourthrew Richard King of Ingland in battell, quha wes flane the 22 day of September 1486. Eftir the quhilk, King Henry wes crownit, and governit his realme peaceablie, and come to the north partis of Ingland, quhair he remanit the maift part of the nixt fummer. And efteming na thing fo precious as to have frendfchip, peace and confideracie with the Kingis his nixt nyctbouris, did fend from Newcaftell into Scotland, Richard Fox Bifchop of Exifter, and Sir Richard Eagecome knycht, ambaffadouris to the King of Scotland, to treat, renew and contract ane band of peace and trewis betuix the faidis Kingis and thair realmes ; quha wer thankefullye refavit be the King, quhair he declaret unto thame that he himfelf bure greit favour and lufe toward King Henry, and wald gladelie shaw all the plesour that he mycht do ; yit nochttheles his fubjectis wes not of fa guide mynd touart him, nor to ony Inglis men, as he wes. And thairfoir, that he fuld nocht offend his nobilitie and fubjectis of Scotland, he defierit the faides ambaffadouris to accept fevin yeiris peace, and to contract thairupon, promittand fecretlie to keipe continuall peace with him, and als to renew the faid peace for uther fevin yeiris ; quhilk the faid K. James did principallie perfuade unto thame, becaus he knew himfelf to be fo odious to the maift part of his nobilitie and fubjectis, that thay wald not approwe nor consent to ony band nor treaty made be him. The faidis ambaffadouris understanding his benevolence and

guid will, acceptit thankfullie this anfuer, and confermit the trewis for seven yeiris, and returnit to the King of Ingland, quha effermit thair proceedingis, and wes verray glaide thair of.

Quhowfone thir trewis war takin betuix the tuo realmes, King James cauffit the three estatis convene in ane parliament at Edinburgh, the first day of October 1487, quhar ordour wes takin that Justice airis fuld be haldin throch all the partis of the realme, and that no remissiones fuld be gevin for any gryit cryme to be commyttit for the space of seven yeiris to cum ; so that the King begouth to use sharp executione of justice in all partis, quhilk mony culd nocht abyde. At the same tyme thair wes ane ambaffadour send to the King of Romanis, for downputting and destroying of ane lettre of marque quhilk had been grantit aganis Scottis merchantis, at the instance of certane Holanderis and Burgundyeonis, quhilk be thair procurement shortely thereftir was dischargeit. Eftir this parliament was endit, the King passit to Striveling to remane, leaving the prince his sone in Edinburgh castell with the Quene his modir. And thair the King leiffit quietlie, accompaneit with sum men of meane and sobre estate, taking his plesour of wemen, gevin to averife, and gadding of golde and silver, quhairby he become in greit hatrent and disdaine of his nobillis and peple.

And thairfore certane noble men of the realme of Scotland, in speciall the Erle of Angus, the Erle of Argyle, the Erle of Lennox, the Lordis Halis, Hume, Drummound, Gray and divers uthers, alleging the King to be abused be wicked and evill counfall of privat perfones, and wald nocht use the counfall of his nobillis, and that thai had sufferit sic abuses with lang pacience, and that the king did nothing mend his manners, thay determynit with ane consent to restore the libertie of the cuntrey, and to purge the same of all wicked counfall and abuses, thairfoir convenit ane gryet army to invaid the King. And that it fuld nocht appeir that thay did ony thing aganis the weill of thair cuntrey,

they made James the Prince, the Kingis eldest sone, beand bot xvj yeiris of aige, and of ane guide nature and inclinacione to vertue, capitane and principall to thame and thair armye, and perswadit, or rather compellit him to passe with thame, publisand be proclamacionis, that thair purpose wes not to truble the realme nor guide subjectis thair of, bot to reforme ane evill King and remove his wicked counsell.

The King being advertiset of thair conspiracie, wes movit with ane greit and suddane feir, anguise and truble of spreit, thinckand with himself how grevous and heavy ane matter it wes to him, to fecht contrare his awin native borne subjectis, his eldest sone, quha wes maist precious of ony thing in erd to him, being thair cheiff head and capitane ; quhilk it semit, as it wer, the head to fecht with the rest of the members of the same bodie ; and yit thocht it verray perillous gif he wald nocht resist thame, for that mycht incurage his ennemies, and mak thame to be mair frenthly. Bot first he thought it maist necessare to assailye all uther meanes possible before the hafard of any batell, and thairfore he had causit mak proclamaciones for the preparacione of ane armye. He send messingers unto his sone and the Lordis being with him, than resydent in Edinburgh, desyringe that sum treatye and aggrement of unytie mycht be maide amangis thame ; and in the meintyme he send also to Charles than King of Fraunce, and Henry King of Ingland, his confiderat frendis, and to Innocencius than paip of Rome, desiering thame to send ambassadouris to treate of concord betuix him and his subjectis, and to pacyfie the envymment greit perellis and truble arising within his realme ; hoiping thairthrouch, with proces of tyme, and be the dres and labouris of they godlye and noble princeis, to mitigat the hartis and ire of his adversaries, quha wer stirrit up by wickit counsell to his distruccione. Nochttheles the myndis of his adversaris wes sa kendlit with hatrent aganis him, that nane of thir remeidis culd take place : And to the messingeris send be himself unto them, extreme answeries wes gevin be

the Lordis being with the Prince, that give he wald renunce his crowne in favouris of his sone, thay mycht perchance theirefter talk of peace and concord, uther wayis wald here of nane. The same anfuer wes given to the ambaffadouris come fra the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland, send to that effect ; albeit theis Princeis declarit be thair ambaffadouris, that thay thought the same as ane common injurie done unto thame selves, and the exampill to be verraye wickit and pernicious, and not sufferable be Princeis that subjectis fuld be permittit to put handis into thair Prince.

There wes also ane legat send be the Paip to that effect, quha come to laitt, for the battell wes fouchten, and sua endit befor his cuming. The King seing he could on na wise pacifie and brek the grundit malice and hatrent conceyved aganis him, and hering that thay wer cumand forduart with ane greit armye to Striveling quhair he wes resident, wald nocht abyd the cuming of the Erles of Huntly and Crawford and utheris noble men quha wes cumand with greit pouer from the north partis to affist him, bot raschely past furth of the said toune, being accompanyit with the Erles of Glencarne, Montroise, Lordis Ruthven, Maxwell and certane utheris, and jonit in battell aganis his ennemyeis, at Bannok burn within tua myle to Strivelinge ; quhair eftir gryeit slauchter made on baith sides, the King wes slane the xj day of Junij 1488, and of his regne the xxix yeir. His bodye wes burieit in the Abbaye of Cambuskennethe. It wes reherfit that befor the joyning of the fieldis, the Prince gaif speciall commaund that nane fuld put violent handis in the King his fader, quhairthrouch all the tyme of the battell he wes fauffe. And eftir the same wes endit, certane wicked men, quha had him in hatrent of ald, awaitit on him and slew him in the mill of Bannokburne, nocht far from the place quhair the field wes strekin.

In the begininge of the faide attemptat aganis the King, the Erles of Angus, Argyle, Lennox, Lordis Hwme, Halis and utheris thair

affistaris, send to James some tyme Erle of Dowglas, (quha being faltit be the King of befor, wes keipit in ward in the Abbay of Lunderis, as is befor mentioned,) and defyrit him to affist with thame, and he sould be restorit agane to his awin leiffing, and honourit as principalle of that factiōne. Bot the noble, wyife, ancient Erle being brokin with trubles, and havinge lerint experience apoun his greit chargis, refusit to brek his ward or to affist to thame in ony wise, diffuadinge thame fra thair interpryse, becaus that the same semit nother godlye nor honourabill unto him, and afferming that throwe siclik interpryses he and his frindes had sufferit so greyt damage and skaith that thay wer utterlie reuyned, quhilk fuld be exempill to thame and uthers to doe the like; and this refuse wes the occasiōne that he was nevir releivit furth of that ward, bot keipit quhill he deceissit thairintill.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE FOURTH.

THE Eternall God calling to his mercy James the thride of that name, James his eldest sone wes crownit King of Scotlande, and began his regne the xxiiij of Junij 1488, being xvi yeir of aige ; quha albeit be evill counsell he past in batell aganis his fader, quhair, fore aganis his will he wes flane, yit nochttheles thereftir he become ane nobill prince and of greit repentance, and in takin thair of he [weir] ane chenyne of iron about his middill all his dayis. He wes mekill given to devotione and prayer, vissiteting religious places, and dotinge thame with divers giftis. He governit his realme in greit quietnes, peax and justice, riding himself in proper perfoun mony [nichtis] as weil as dayis, for suppreffing, taking of thieffis, revaris and oppreffaris throuhout the haill realme, till the same wes at ane gryt quietnes. He wes also ane prince verrey liberall and wele lerned, and wes indued with mony uther gud qualities and vertewis.

Sone eftir his coronatione, the Erle of Lennox and Lord Lylle, with utheris thair assistaris, nochtwithstanding that thay had bene with him at the slauchter of his fader, mofeit throch invy that the King wes mare governit be utheris of the factione nor be thame, convenit ane greit cumpany, and raisit the kingis bludy fark for thair baner ; and comand fordward to Striveling to invaid the King and his cumpany, wer our-

thrawin at the mofs besyd Touche, quhair ane greit number of the Lennox men wer flane, and findrye of the barronis, sic as the Lords of Kilcrouicht and utheris tane and hangit thairfoir.

The King convenit ane parliament, quhilk wes haldin at Edinburch in October the same yeir, quhair he movit of clemencie, grantit ane generall remissionne to all thame quha come to the feld at Striveling with his fadir aganis him, and ordinit every ane to raise particular remissionis under the sealles thairupoun.

He dispenfit also with the airis of thame that diet with his fader in the feld, to be servit be brevis to thame and thair landis; and ordinit thair particular dispensacions to be raiset and insert in thair retouris and services. He ordanit also that all officers, sic as justices, sheriffis, stewards, baylieffis, lieutenantis, and utheris having thair offices in heretage, quha wes with his fader at the feld, suld be suspendit fra usinge of their offices for thre yeirs; and utheris quha had the lyke offices in lyff rent or for termes, to be secludit thairfra alluterly, and appointit utheris his trew liegis to use and exercise the same; and commandit that all the gudis and geir taken fra onlandit men and burgeffis, sould be restorit agane; bot nocht that quhilk wes takin fra erles, lordis, barronis or landit men being in the feld aganis him. It wes likewise concludit, that the slauchter of the King his fader come onely upoun his awin default; and that King James the feird his sone, and all his adheirantis and pertakeris in the saide feld, wer innocent and quite of all slauchter maide at that tyme, and of all perfute and occasione of the same. And the thre estatys of the realme grantit to gif thair seillis to testifie the same, with the Kingis gret selle of the realme, to be shawin to the Paip, Kingis of France, Spanye, Denmark, and uther princes thair confiderattis upoun the samyn.

And for stancheinge of reiff, thift and gret enormities, the King himself wes appointit to ryd in proper person, anis in the yeir, throch all the

partis of the realme. And certen of the noble men wer ordanit to use justice in everye schyre, within the boundis maist adjacent unto thame, but ony delay, and gaif thair aithes that thay fuld exerce the same justelye and diligentlye; quhilk ordinances wes weill kepit all the dayis of K. James the feirds lyf tyme, and wes the occasione that the haill realme wes governit in greit tranquillitie, peace and justice.

The King alsua dischargit all giftis givin be his fader prejudiciall to the croun, fra the secounde daye of Februarye immediatlie preceding his deceise to the dayis of his deid, affirming the same wes maid for assistance of the perversit counsal that wer with his fader, contrar to the commone weaille of the realme.

At the samyn tyme, be the advyse of the estatis of parliament, thair wes send ane esquier and ane herald in France, Spanye and other realmes, to se and confider quhair ane honorabill princes mycht be had for mariadge of the King, to the effect that eftir thair returning and report maide, ambassadouris mycht be send to treat thairapoun.

Sone eftir, the King causit ane parliament to be haldin at Edinburghe in the moneth of Februar 1489, quhair all the foresaide statutis was confirmit, and fundrie utheris eiked thairto, quietnes and justice to be uset. He causid also nureis and bring up in vertew his tua breder, the Duke of Rothelaye and Erle of Mar, being younge and of tender aige, and appointit thame to be sustenit honorable upoun thair awin levingis, quhilk wes gevin to thame be his fader.

Thair wes send honourabill ambassadouris in France, Hispanye and Denmark, quha renewit the auld confideracies and allyance betuix thame and Scotland, as thay wer in his progenitouris dayis.

The trewis wes also renewit betuix Inghland and Scotland. The Kinge also confideringe himself to be unable be reffoun of his younge aige and wantinge experience to governe the realme, he thairfoir in presence of the estatis in parliament, cheifet ane counfall of the pre-

lattis, nobill men and barronis of the realme, and sax at leaft of thame to remane continually with him, quhais counsell he fuld use, and that he fuld do na thing without thair advyse in all his wechtie effaires finceirlye keipitt, and that all signatouris fuld be subfcryvit be sax of thame, with the Chancellour; and in case any war done without that ordour, the fame to be null and nocht obeyit.

Eftir the returninge of the squier and herald, quha had vifiet uther cuntreis, and reportit of diverfe princeis quhilkis thai had fene, thair wes ane parliament haldin in the moneth of Majj 1491; and theirin ordanit that the Bifchop of Glasgo, Erle Boithweill, ane Lorde and the Dene of Glasgowe fuld pas as Ambaffadouris in France, Spanye and uther cuntries for the Kingis mariage, quhair it fould best lyke the King.

Thair wes ane grete controverfie betuix the Bifchopps of St Androis and Glasgowe for thair jurifdiction and preheminance, quhilk drew the nobill men in diverfe factions; and thairfoir the King commandit the fame to ceife, and the mater to be decidit in the law befoir thair judge competent.

At the fame tyme be the advyse of the eftatis, Sir James Ogillvy of Erle knight, ane clark and Rothfaye herauld, wes fend to the King of Denmark for renovacione of the confideracione maid with him, and uther privilege, speciallie for the weile of the merchaundis; quha did his meffuage and charge fo wele, that at his returning he wes made Lord Ogillvy.

It wes commandit be the King, for increafe of riches within the realme, that fchippis and bufches fuld be maid in every toun, to pas to the fey and take fyfches, and that the Lordis and Barronis fuld helpe the merchaundis to mak the faidis fchippis, and quha pleafit to be pertenaris with thame. And for gude exempill, the King caufit to make fchippis of his awin, and put to the fey to that effect.

The King also and estatis, confidering the ignorance that wes amangis landit men, quhen thay past apoun inqueistis and briefis, quhairthrouch diuerse of thame beand convict in assyillis of errour, sustenit greit skyth in thair guidis ; ordanit thairfoir be act, that every landit man fuld hald his eldest sone at the scule, quhill he had lernit perfectlye the lawes of the realme, under greyt panis.

In the samyn parliament thair wes mony gude lawis and constitucionis maid in the beginnunge of his governement for the common weille of the realme, quhilkis he causit be diligentlie keipit duringe his tyme.

The vertuous beginning of this younge Prince maid his fame and honour to increafe amangis all Princeis, quhairthrouch that the Paip Alexander the sixt send ane protonotar callit Forman in Scotland, with ane roise and septour of gold to the King ; desiering him hartelie to persever in godlynes, honour and vertew, as he had begun.

The King raid throwch all the partis of his realme mynistiring justice, principallie in the north partis all, the maist parte of this yeir, to the greit comforth of all his guide subjectis.

About this tyme wes apperaunce of weris betuix K. Charles of Fraunce and the King of England ; and theirfor the King of France send in Scotland, desiring the King to assist to him, in case K. Henry hapenit to raise ony army aganis France ; and declarit unto him that thair wes ane callit Richard Duik of York, quhom he affirmet to be K. Edward the fourtis sone, than presentlie with him in Fraunce, and had bene preserved mony yeris secretlie be Margaret dutches of Burgonye his father sifter, and thairfoir wes just heritour of the realme of Inglande, quhom he wald send in Scotland ; desiering the Duik therfoir to assist him to recover his realme of Yngland. Thairfoir the saide Richarde being honorable and weille accompanyit, and supportit partelie be the King of France, bot principallie be the saide dutches, arrivit in Scotland ; quhair he declarit unto the King the cause of his cuming, and how he had bene

preserved furth of the handis of Richarde Duik of Glocester, his fathers broder, and had bene favourable interteynit with Charles Duik of France and the saide Dutches. And becaus that his predeceffouris knichtis of Scotland had oft tymes supportit thame quha wes unjustely rest and spoilyeit of the saide kingdome of Yngland, and last of all King Henry the sext, thairfoir he wes movit to cum and put him in his handis, desiering his help to recover his realme of Ingland, promittand faithfullye that he fuld be used be him as his awin proper broder, and fuld do him all the plesour thairfoir that fuld ly in his power. And the King hering his defier, eftir advyse and deliberance of his counsall, ressavit him thankfullye, and estemit him publictly in honour, calland him Duik of Yorke. And he persaveing him self to be weill intertaynit be the King, willing also to conques the favour of the nobles of the realme, defyrit in mariage ane fair younge lady, being than in the Quenes court, and tendir couignes unto the King, dochter to the Erle of Huntley, quhilk wes grantit. And eftir their mariadge, the King beinge persuadit be the saide Richarde to belief that thair wes mony of the principallis within the realme of Ingland that wald assist him, gif that he come within that realme with ane armye; quhairthrouch he convenit ane greit cumpanye, principallie of the bourdouris, and passit within Ingland; quhair first he causit mak publict proclamacionis, declaring that he wald onely forbeir to invaid thair boundis quha wold assist to Richard Duik of York and none uther, and sua invaidit the cuntrie, spoilyeit and heriet the same in divers places of Northumberland, and tuik away greit praye of guidis and presoneris. Bot the King seing that no Inglishe man did resort to the saide Richard, nochtwithstanding of the gret extremitie used, returnit agane within his awin cuntrey of Scotland; and confidering that the said Richardes promiseis of the assistance of his frindes followed not in deid according to his wordis, causit the King to chaunge the guid opinionone quhilk he had of him, and to hald him in les estimacion nor he

had befor; and this wes the occasiōe of the beginning of greit weir betuix the tua realmes. Henry King of Ingland being advertist heirof, and heichlie commovit aganis the King of Scottis, raiset ane gret taxatiōe to prepare forces to pas in Scotland; and the army beand in redynes to pas thair, thair was raiffinn greit sediciōe and conspiracie in Cornwall, becaus that cuntrey men refuset to gif ony tax of money; and thairfoir the King stayit the sending of the army in Scotland, and caufit thame pas in Cornwall to repreffe thair furye and to pecefye that cuntrey; and send Thomas Erle of Surry, beand ane vailyeant capitane, to ly apoun the bourdouris of Scotland, that be the assistaunce of the cuntrey men of Northumberland and Durame they mycht resist the Scottis men in case thay invaidit, unto the tyme the King send gretar forces. The faide Erle awaitit all that yeir apoun the bourdouris; nochttheles the King of Scotland invaidit the bordouris of Ingland agane, quhair he did mekill harme in casting down houffes and spoilyeing the cuntrey; and he himself in persoun with his army caufit seige the castell of Norame, quhilk wes than weill furneist be Richard Fox Bischop of Durame with men, munition and victuallis, quhair he lay long tyme at the seige thairof; bot seing that he couth not win the same, albeit that he had done greit damage and skaith thairto, he returnit within his realme, and left greit cumpanyes of men upon the bourdouris for defence of the samyn.

In the meynetye the faide bischop of Durame persuaudit the Erles of Surry, Northumberland and utheris to convene the cuntrey men, to pas to the bourdouris for relief of the faide castell; bot or the cumming thairto, the King and his army were departit.

At this same tyme, Fardinand King of Spanye, quha wes confiderat freind to the Kingis of Scotland and Ingland, and lust thame boithe tenderly weill, send ane ambassador in Scotland callit Petrus Hielas, ane wyse, vertues and larned man, offerand himself willinglie to be

suctour of peace and concord betwix thame; and the said Petir traivel-
lit by all meanes possible at King James handis for concorde and peace
to be made, and upoun the tennour and condicions of the same; and
persuaveing him to haif guid hope thair of at his handis, wreitt to K.
Henry to joyne with him sum ambassadour to that effect; quha, know-
ing himself to be in greit trouble with his awin subjectis, and thairfoir
mair desyerous of peace with his nichbouris, commandit Richard Fox
Bisshop of Durame to pas and assist the said Petir; quha meting and
convening with the commissiounaris of Scotland at Melros, eftir lang
ressoning apoun the condicions of peace, it wes desyrit in King Henryis
name that Richard Duik of Yorke, quhome they callit Parkin War-
beck, fuld be delyverit to him as ane that trublit the quietnes of the
realme of England. Bot King James esteeming his honour mair pre-
cious nor ony uther thing, refusit to delyver him in ony way, not onely
for that he wes cumin willinglie in his realme for refuge and support,
bot als that he wes joynit in affinitie with him be mareage of his tendir
cousines, dochter to the Erle of Huntlye. And becaus thay culd not
aggre upoun ane perpetuell peace to be maid amangis thame, thair wes
trewis takin and confirmit for certane yeires, upon that condicione that
the said Richard Duik of York fuld be send furth of the realme of
Scotland, and nocht to be resett thaireftir thairintill; and for the saidis
ambassadouris returnit to K. Henry, quha glaidlie effirmit thair said
treatie, quhilk wes maide in the yeir of God 1498.

The K. of Scotland willing to keipe his promes maide in the said
treatie, knowing him also to be abusit be the said Richard, quhome
he had esteemed to be Duik of York albeit he wes not, declarit unto
him the guide will and mynd quhilk he had borne unto him, reducinge
to his remembrance howe he had takin weir aganis Inglande, invaidit the
cuntrey, belevand to haif had sum assistance be his frindis within the
same, and yit did repair unto him; and albeit he had mariet his tender

couignes, he mycht not keipe langer weir with Ingland (for his cause onely) without greater assistance, quhairof he could persaif no appearance. And therfor prayit him to withdraw him self furth of his realme, and pas in Flanderis to the Duches his mothers sifter, or to the King of Fraunce, be quhome he wes send in Scotland, or to sum uther place as pleasit him best, quhair he mycht abyde ane mair convenient tyme for his weill; and sua the said Richard gyving thankis to the King for his guid will obeyit gladlie his command, and shortlie thairefter departit and his wif with him in Ireland, of purpose to pas in Flanders; bot he wes takin be King Henry in the sanctuarie of Bewdley, and pardonit of his liff; and his wiffe Lady Katherin wes takin also; and the King seing her gret bewtye and fayrnes, thocht her a pray metar for ane emperour nor soldiouris, and thairfor send her with ane company of honorabill wotmen with her to the Quene, and she wes weill intertaynit all the Kingis daies, and for her fayrnes wes callit in Ingland the quene rose, quhair she leivit verray honourabill mony yeiris thairefter.

This yeir guid peace beand keipit betuix the tua realmes, thair happenit ane suddane discord betuix certane young Scottis men bordouers, and the keiparis of the hous of Norham, quhilk almaist had renewit the waris betuix the said tua realmes, war nocht the mater wes be wisdom peccifyit and sett down. The maner thair of wes, that certane Scottis men lyand neir to the hous of Norham, albeit thai menit na fraude nor evill, certane Inglisemen isschewt furth of the place, and set on thame; quhair thair wes divers Scottesmen slane, utheris fair woundid and chaist; quhilk beand reportit to the King of Scotland, wes hiechlie offendit thairwith, thincand and sayand that thair wes na thing mair uncertane nor to haif peace with Ingland, and thairfor he writt sharpe and vehement lettres to K. Henry thairupoun; quha did ansuer that the same wes not done be his counsall nor command, bot of the rashnes and foly of the keiparis of that place of Norham; and thairfor thocht

that thairby the trewis wes na wayis violett nor brokin, and he fuld schortly take knowledge of the caise; and gif ony of his had offendit, thay fuld be punyest thairfoir. Richard also bischop of Durame, being sorye that throw the occasioun of his men (quha keipit the hous of Norhame perteyning than to his bischoprik,) the truble fuld be renewit betuix the tua realmes, wrait divers lettres unto the King of Scottis, praying him to accept mendis for the injuris done, quilk fuld be reparit at his pleafour.

The King considering the wisdome, faithfullnes and gravitie of the said bischop, did anfuer gentlie unto his saidis lettres; desiering him to come and treat apoun theis thingis quhilkis had fallin apoun the bordouris, purposing also to treat apoun uther matters with him, quhilkis did eftir follow. This bischop, obtaining leif of King Henry with his commiffioun to that effect, come to the Abbay of Melros within Scotland, quhair the King wes resident for the time; and eftir grett plaint maid for the slauchter of his subjectis, the same be the labouris of that wise bischop wes peciesiet and agreit. The King thaireftir secretlie did declare unto him the guid will and mynd quhilk he had to intertayne perpetuall frindschip with K. Henry, and wald wische the same to knitt, that it mycht in na wayis be diffolvit agane; and that the maist sure waye was, as appered, gif the King of Ingland wald gyf his eldest dochter Margaret in mariage to him, and to that effect he wes of purpose to send ambassadouris in Ingland to the King; desyring partlie the saide bischopis counfall thair apoun; for he wolde be loth to desier that thing quhilk fuld be refut; and the bischop puttand the King in gud hoip thairof, returnit touart the King of Ingland, quha hering his proceedingis, and being glaid thairwith, causit the saide bischop adverties the King of Scottis to send his ambassadouris for the effect abonewreittin. And schortely thaireftir wer send in Ingland the Archebischop of Glasgo, Erle Bothuell and certaine utheris noble men ambassadouris, quha de-

fierit the mariage of Margaret his eldest dochter ; and thair propoficione being hard be the King, the fame wes thankfully acceptit and treatit in his counfall. Some of the counfellouris did prepone certane reffonis for staying of the faide mariage, allegeing that it mycht happin that the heretage and fucceffion of the realme of Ingland mycht fall to Margaret his eldest dochter, and to her fucceffion of her body, and thairfoir semit us best that ſho fuld be marieit apoun ane forane prince. To the quhilk the King did anfuer,—quhat than gif ſic thingis did happin—(quhilk chance God forbid,) I ſe that it wald come ſua, that our realme wald receive na damage thair thorow, for in that caife Ingland wald not accreſs unto Scotland, bot Scotland wald accreſs unto Ingland, as to the moſt noble heid of the hole yle. For at that tyme, that thing that is leiſt is uſet to be joynit unto that thing quhilk is maiſt, till the great decour and honour of the fame ; evin as quhan Normandy come in the powar of Inglis men our forbearis. And ſua the wiſdome of the King wes commendit, and his anfuer approvit, and be univerſall conſent Lady Margaret wes grantit unto the K. of Scotland. Sua wreittis Polidorus Virgilius in his ſtorye, the xxvi buik. Neque interceſſerant multi dies, cum Jacobi legatio adfuit, ad petendum Margaritæ filiæ regis conjugium. Henricus, auditis legatis, rem ad conſilium detulit. Erant qui ſuſpicarentur poſſe aliquando forte contingere, ut hereditas regni Margaritæ veniret, ac propterea eam non externo principi locandam indicarent. Ad ea rex reſpondit, quid tum ? ſi enim tale quid accideret, quod Deus omen avertat, video futurum, ut noſtrum regnum nihill inde dampni faceret ; quoniam, acceſſio Angliæ non ad Scotiam, ſed ipſius Scotiæ ad Angliam fieret, tanquam ad totius inſulæ caput multo nobiliſſimum ; cum ſemper quod minus eſt, ſoleat ad decus et honorem ad id adjungi, quod eſt longi majus, quemadmodum olim Normania in ditionem et poteſtatem venit Anglorum majorum noſtrorum. Ita laudata regis ſapientia, et cunctis una voce rem probantibus, Mar-

garita virgo regi Jacobo pacta est. And so the King of England, be the advyse of the nobilitie of his realme and counsaill, grauntit gladlie to gif his eldift dochter in mariage to the K. of Scotland, and thairapoun certane contractis and indentouris was maid, quhairwith thay returnit in Scotland with great confort.

Thair was also at the same tyme ane peace contractit betuix the Kingis of Scotland and England, for the terme of baith thair lyves; and to the effect that nane of either of the subjectis that offendit the lawis fuld be reffavit in ony of thair cuntries, it was agreit that nane Inglis men fuld pas in Scotland without his princeis lettres suplicatouris to the King of Scotland, nor na Scottis man to haif passage in England without the like of his awin prince, desieringe to haif fausse conduct or passport, otherways to be just presonares; quhilk custome was of befoir, and yit is observed in our daies.

Schortlie eftir this contract maid, Elizabeth Quene of England, spous to K. Henry the sevint, and dochter to King Edwart the fourt, be quhair mariage with K. Henry the. titillis acclamet to the crown of England be the houses of York and Lancaster wes unytit, as she lay in childbed in the tour of Lundoun, deceisfit.

The bischop of Glasgo, Erle Bothwell and utheris nobill men, ambassadouris for the King of Scotland, past in England agane for ending of the contract and conclusion of mariage betuix the King and the said Lady Margaret; quhilk Erle as commissiouner and be mandat in the name of K. James his maister, contractit and handfastit the faide fair lady publicklye at Sanct Pawlis croice in Lundoun, the 25 day of Januar, beand Sanct Pawlis day, with gryit rejosing and triumphe in the kirk, and gryit fyris maide throuch the baill citie of Lundoun; quhilk beand done and finisit, the saidis ambassadouris returnit agane in Scotland.

Eftir this, thair wes gryit preparatioun maid in England for the conveying of Lady Margaret into Scotland. Lykeas thair wes gryit prepara-

tion maid also in Scotland for hir reffaving. And the King her fader, for convoying of her, tuik his journey at Richemount the xvi day of Junij, having in his cumpany his faide dochter, and come to Colyvestoun, quhair the Countis of Richemount Henryis moder than lay; and eftir certane dayis of solace endit, the King gaif hir his blessing as a fatherlie exhortacione, and committit the convoyance of hir, quhill she come to the presence of the King of Scotland her husband, to the Erle of Surry; and the Erle of Northumberland, wardane of the marches, was appointit to delyver her in Scotland to the Kinge. Sua this faire ladye was convoyit with ane gryit cumpany of lordis, ladyis, knyghtis, esquiers and gentlemen, till she come to Berwik, and fra that to St Lambertis Kirk in Lamer muir within Scotland, quhair the King with the principall nobill men of his realme wes redy to reffair hir; to quhome the Erle of Northumberland, according to his commissioun, deliverit her. Then wes this lady convoyit to the toun of Edinburgh, and thair the nixt day eftir, King James the fourt in presens of all his nobilitie espousit the faide princies, and maid gret banquet to the Inglis Lordis, and schew to thame justingis and uther pastymes varray honorable eftir the fasshoun of his cuntrey. The Scottis men at this tyme war nocht be heynd, bot far abone the Inglis men baithe in appareill, riche juellis and massy cheanis; and mony ladies haiffing thair habilyementis partly sett with goldsmith work, garnisbet with perrill and pretious stonis, with thair galland and weill trappit horsis, quhilk wes cumly to se. Quhen all thingis were done and finiset according to thair commissioun, the Erle of Surry with all the Inglis Lordis returnit into thair cuntrey, geving greit prais to onely to the manheid of the Scottis men, bot also to thair guid manners and hartlie intertenyment quhilk thai reffavit of thame, and dyvers ladies be young gentill women remanit with the Quene, quha weir efter weill mariet upoun nobill men of the realme of Scotland, quha is posteritie leiffis yit in honour to thir our dayis.

Be reffone of this mariage and alliaunce, thair wes perfyte peace and fyncere amity keipit betwix the tua realmes of England and Scotland lange tyme eftir. And verayly during the lyfe of King Henry the fevint, no caus of brek was miniftrat be either of the princeis, bot that thay contynewit in gryt luf and frindfhip and mutuall focietie, contracting of mariages, contynuall interchange of merchandice betuix the fubjectis of both the realmes, as thay had bene all under the obedience of ane prince, quhairthroch juftice, polycie and richeffe did flowrifhe and abound throuch the hole Yle of Albowne.

The King and Quene, all the reft of this yeir, paff throch the principalle townes in the fouth partis of the realme and abby placeis, quhair gryt interteynement wes maid to thame, and findrie gudely propynels and giftis was giffin to the Quene, in token of blyeithnes, for the ufe obfervit in Scotland was at that tyme, as it was mony yeiris befoir, that the King, the Quene and thair trayn traivallit for the maift parte of the yeir throch the realme, and lodged in the abby placeis, or with the bifchops and prelats, quhair thay wer weille intertayneit certane dayis, and at thair departing, the bifchop or abbot, maifter of the plaice, gave ane purfe to the King and ane uther to the Quene, with certane quantitie of gold contenit thairintill, quhilk extendit yeirly to ane gryit fowm.

About this tyme thair happynned a gryt divifione betuix the King of Denmark and his nobillis be meanes of the Duik of Holftre, quha pretendit to haif the croun, quhairby the King of Denmark was conftrayned to leave the cuntrey and come in Scotland, requiring fupport of the King as being laitly come of his bloud, and his confiderat alfo. Quhairfoir the King, be advyfe and perfuafione of the King of Fraunce, prepared ane army of ten thousand men, and appointit the Erle of Arrane thair liuetenaunt, and fend thame in Denmark with the King, quhairby he wes reftorit to his kingdome, autoritie and gouvernement of the cuntrey; and fo thay leiffing him in peace and quietnes returned in

Scotland with greit honour to the King of Scotland and his cuntrey, for his princely support gevin to this afflicted King, being of his kyn and confiderat; and in doing thair of shew himself a mirrour in geving guide exampill to all uther Princis in the like case.

Sone eftir the mariage of the Kinge wes complet, he caused convene the three estatis of the realme, and held a parliament, in the quhilk the Quene his wiffe was crowned, and many guide actis and constitutionis maid, specialye tueching the divisioun of sherriffdomes, be the quhilk it wes certanely knowen quhair and in quhat place justice shuld be ministrat in the justice arys and sherriff courtis, as well to the inhabitantis of the Hielandis and of the Ylis as to the Lawlandis; sua that during all the Kingis tyme, thair wes als greit obedience observed toward him and his lawis be the same Hieland men as in any part of the Lawland.

Quhill the King wes in this maner at guid peace with England, justice being well ministrat within his realme, sua that all his subjectis wer in tranquillite and quietnes, certane of his counsall inventit moyenis and wayis to conqueis landis and silver unto him be the way of recognitiones, as they did call it at that tyme; quhilk wes in effect that the King causit charge every barroun and frehalder quha held lands of the crown, to produce thair evidentis beirand the maner of the halding of thair landis; and in case the same wer not sufficient, conforme to thair auld infeftmentis and lawis of the realme, the landis be rigour of the lawe mycht be decernit to becum in the Kingis will; bot the noble and gentle Prince [persavand] his subjectis to gruge thairwith as ane new inventit maner to trouble the estate of the cuntrey, did easely and gentlie aggre with the auld possessoris and awnaris, for the quhilk he conqueist gret favour of his people, and the inventouris of that practise greit hatrent.

For haldin of the cuntrey in guide ordour, the Kinge travelled throch the north partis of the realme, and caused hald justice aires for punishment of gryit crymes, and pardonit small offenceis, sic as oppressiounis,

under condicione that in case the committaris thair of war found culpable in the lik in tyme cuming, all thair former offenceis shuld be imput unto thame, and thai to be puneist be the rigour of the lawe, quhilk is three greit oppreffiones be death; and this maid the hole realme to be haldin in greit quietnes all his dayis.

This yeir in Maye the King begouth ane iustice air at Lawder, and held furth the same in Edinburgh, quhair the Lord of Thorntoun wes convict be ane assise for the slauchter of his wyfe, and heidit.

Thair come ane ambassadour furth of Gilder to the King, to renew the baund and lege of frendship standand amangis thame; quhilk wes done principallie becaus he fearit the Duches of Burgondye, than governant of Flanders, suld invaid his cuntrey, as sho did estiruart.

At the same tyme thair come ane hearald furth of France fra the King, callit Mongumry, with glaide messuages to him, and was thankfullie reffavit, honestly rewardit, and spedely send againe with ansuer.

In this symmer ane greit and costly ship, quhilk had bene apoun the Kingis expensis, wes compleit, and sett furth into the raid of Leith the sevint of Julij; and the King salit him self into her to the yle of Maij in the firth, and wes drevin in agane with storme; bot wes schortlie thaireftir send furth agane to the seas with findre vailyeant gentill men into her aganis the Holanderis, quha had takin and spoilyeit divers Scottis ships, and crewally had muredrest and cassin ourburd the merchauntis and passingeris being thairintill; bot for revenge of the samyn, Andro Bartone did tak mony shippis of that cuntrey, and fillit certane pipis with the heidis of the Holandaris and send unto the King in Scotland, for dew punisshement and revenge of thair crueltie.

Ane starn lyke ane comete the x. day of August did appear, quhilk gaif greit lycht lyke ane sone beame, and continewit the space of xx daies; and thairfoir the King, be the counsell of sum godlye men, usit greit devotioun and prayer all that tyme.

Ane Frensche man callit Sir Anthony Darfy knycht, callit estiruat Monfieur de la Bawtye, come throw Ingland into Scotland at this tyme, sekand feattis of armis, and come to the King the 24 of September; and the Lord Hamiltoun faucht with him in harneis vailyeantlie, bot nether of thame leiset ther honor thairthrouch; and eftir he had tereat certane space in Scotland, he returnit into Fraunce agane.

In this wynter the Kingis first sone, callit James Prince of Scotland and of the Ylis, wes borne at the Abbay of Halyrudhous the xxj day of Februar; and on the xxij day of the same moneth he wes baptyset in the Abby kirk with convenient triumphe, and wes callit James; his godfaderis being Robert Bischop of Glascow, and Patrick Erle Boithuell, and the Countas of Huntly his god moder. Eftir the quhilk birth the Quene wes wexit with feiknes, quhairfoir the King passit to Sanct Ninianis on his futt for hir helth, and eftir in Julij the King and Quene baith passit and vissit Saint Ninianis in pilgrimage.

Schortlye thaireftir Julius the secound, Paip for the tyme, fend ane ambassadour to the King, declaring him to be protectour and defendour of chrissten faythe, and in signe thairof, fend unto him ane purpour diadame wrocht with flouris of gold, with ane sword, having the hiltis and skabert of gold, sett with precious stains, quhilkis war delyverit be the same ambassadour, and Abbot of Domfermeling in the Abby Kirk of Halyrudhous, and confirmit allis the treaties of peace contractit betuix the King of Scotland and Ingland.

Also at the same tyme, the Lorde of the Fier in Zeland, quha wes laitlie descendit of the King of Scotlands bluid, in remembrance thairof fend his bailye of the Fier to the King with guid horffis, and uther riche propins, quha fend agane his ordour of Scotland unto the said Lord, and maid the bailye ane knycht, and rewardit him honourable; quha returnit in his awin cuntrey againe in the moneth of August thaireftir.

The hail realme of Scotland wes in sic quietnes, that the King raid

him allane with great deligens on ane day fra Striveling be Perth and Aberdene to Elgine in post, quhair he reposit him on ane hard burd ane certane space of the nycht in Mr Thomas Lellies hous, than parfoun of Kinguiffie ; and on the morn raid to Sanct Dutheis in Ross be the messe, the last day of August, bot returnit agane to Striveling be jorney, accompaynieit with the nobilitie of these cuntries.

The xxvij day of September the Archebischopp of Sanct Androis and the Erle of Arrane wer send ambassadouris to the King of France, and past be sey, for obteaning of certane privilegeis for the commone weill of the realme, speciallie towart the garde and gentlemen of armes in Fraunce, and the weill of merchantis.

This tyme thair wes ane Italiane with the King, quha wes maid Abbott of Tungland, and wes of curious ingyne. He causet the King believe that he, be multiplynge and utheris his inventions, wold make fine golde of uther mettall, quhilk science he callit the quintaffence ; quhairupon the King maid greit cost, bot all in vaine. This Abbott tuik in hand to flie with wingis, and to be in Fraunce befor the saidis ambassadouris ; and to that effect he causet mak ane pair of wingis of fedderis, quhilkis beand fessinit apoun him, he flew of the castell wall of Striveling, bot shortlie he fell to the ground and brak his thee bane ; bot the wyt thair of he affcryvit to that thair was fum hen fedderis in the wingis, quhilk yarnit and covet the mydding and not the fkyis. In this doinge he preissit to conterfute ane King of Yngland callit Bladud, quha, as thair histories mentiones, decked him self in fedderis, and presumed to flie in the aire as he did, bot falling on the tempell of Appollo, brak his neck.

Upoun the xvij day of Februar nixt following, James the Prince of Scotland diet at Striveling ; and the Bischop of Gallouy, quha wes appointit to be his maister, deceiffit that same tyme.

The foresaid Sir Anthony Darfye, callit de la Bawty, and ane of his

breder with him, come into Scotland agane in cumpany with the Bischop of Ross, and wes weill intertaynit and treit be the King and nobilitie of his vailyeantnes and practys of armeis.

And upoun the ix day of Maij the Lorde Obinye, callit Barnard Stewart, a Scottisman, and the President of Tholowze, war send into Scotland ambaffadors for Lewis King of France, and thay war thankfullie reffavit be the King. The fume of thair meffage wes, declaring how that he had no man child of his awin, and thairfoir wes purpofit to marye his eldest dochter to Franceis de Vellois, Dolphine de Vien, and Duik of Angolesme, albeit that Charles the King of Castell, quha eftir wes Emperour, maid greit fute to have her in mariage. And becaus he wald end no greit contract concerning the estate of his cuntrey without the advice of the princeis his confiderat frindes, of quhom he estemit him maist tendir in blud and be lang observance of frindship, desyring thairfoir his counfall thairintill; quha eftir advysement gaif ansuer to the saidis ambaffadouris, that albeit the K. of France his guide brodir had sufficient counfall of mony noble and wise princeis, alsueill within his dominione as without the same, yit becaus he had desyrit his advyse, he wald frindely gif the same; that he thocht it best that his eldest dochter fuld be marieit within his awin realme of France, and rather upon him quhome he appointit to succeid eftir him, nor upoun ony utheris; for gif sho wer maryeit apoun any forene prince, it mycht gif ane cullour to clame title to the saide realme eftiruart. And sua the saide president of Tholowze returning in Fraunce reportit the said ansuer unto the King, quha wes verray glaid thairwith, as according to that quhilk he had determinat with himself to do. The Lord Dobenye tuik seiknes and diet at Corstorphine in the moneth of Junii, quha caufit send his hart to Saint Ninianis in Galloway, becaus he had advouted his pilgrimage to pas thair, the tyme of his being in Naples, quhen he wes viceroy thairof for the King of France, and had fochin divers battellis in Italie

and France and wan the fame ; and wes principall liuetenant fend with King Henry the sevint in Ingland with the King of France support aganis Richard the ufurpar, and wan the battell quhair K. [Richard] wes slane ; and sua eftir mony noble and valyeant actis, endit his life in his awin native cuntrey.

This fymmer in the moneth of Maij and Junij, thair wes greit atturmentis and juffinge in Edinburch, be ane quha callit himself the wyld knycht; and ranconterit be the Frensche man, with counterfutting of the round tabill of King Arthour of Ingland. This wyld knycht wes the King himself, quha wes vaileyaunt in armeis, and could very weill exercee the fame.

The Archedienne of St Androis and Sir Anthony Darfye wes fend in ambaffadrie to the King of France be fey, quha-departit the xxvij day of Maij, and the King convoyit thame to the yle of the May in the firth be fey. The principall effect of thair meffuage was rather for intertainment of frindfchip nor for ony greit or wechtie effaris. And at the same tyme the bifchop of Murray wes fend ambaffadour in Ingland for the like caus.

Schortlie thaireftir the Quene partit with ane madin barne the xv day of July, and wes in greit pereill of her lief ; and fone eftir the barne gat cristendome, deceiffit.

About this time the bifchop of Glasgou, quha wes pallit to Jerufalem, or he come to the end of his journey, deceiffit the xxix day of July. He wes ane noble, wyfe and godlie man ; and the faide bifchoprik wes gevin be the King to James Betoun, quha wes becom ane wife counfalleur eftirwart.

Thair was a gret gadding the xxx day of Julij, betuix the Lord Maxwell and the Lord Creychtoun of Sanehar, quhair the Lord Creychtoun wes chaiffit with his cumpany fra Dumfreis, and the Laird of Dolyell, and the young [Laird] of Crauchlay slane with divers utheris,

quhair of thair appered greit deidly feid and bludshed ; bot the King tuk sic ordour, partlie be justice and partely be aggrement, that the hole cause wes suddanlye quyeted and stancheit.

In September, ane gret erd quak wes, the .xix. day thair of in divers placeis, and for the maist part in the kirkis, quhilk wes afueill in Ingland as in Scotland.

For intertynement of freindship, the King of England send ane gentill man with horffis to the King and Quene, and sum of thame barde steille, for the Kings use, quhilk wer presentit the first day of October, and the messinger weille rewardit be the King, returnit into Ingland. And shortlie thairefter, the King of Scotland send againe certane propper Scottis horffis, principallie of Galloway, with a greit number of guid Scottis halkeis to the King of Ingland ; so that be sic mutuall taikinnis and propoynes, the love and hartly kindnes mainetened and nurished betuix those tua princis, as betuix the fader and the sonne.

At the faide tyme, the Archdene of St Androis returning frome France in ane greit ship callit Thesaurer, the same brak on the coist of Ingland ; the faide archedene with three hundreth personis that wes thairintill, wes had to the King of Ynglandis presens, bot schortlie was delyverit, and returnit to Edinburgh in November nixt followinge.

Adame Erle Boithueill and Lord Hales deceissit at Edinburgh the xvij daie of October, and Erle Patrick succeidit to him.

The King and Quene passit to Falkland, quhair thay remanit till the next yoill, quhilk thay keipit with thair nobles in Sant Androis, with greit triumphe and banqueting, and thairefter about the xvij of Januar returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remanit quhill neir Pasche, and than passit to Striveling.

In the beginning of the nixt yeir, Henry the .sevint. King of Ingland, ane noble, wife and vertuous prince, deceissit at Richemont the xxij of Aprill 1509 ; and left behind him Henry Prince of Walis, Lady

Margret Quene of Scottis his eldest dochter, and Marye, quha eftir wes mariet on King Lewis of France, bot had na yssue to him, and eftir his deceiffe wes mariet upoun Charles Brandone Duik of Suffolk, eftir the coronacione of King Henry the aucht.

The K. of Scotland fend ane honorable ambaffaderie of certane lordis with ane bifchop to congratulat him at his first entre to his crown, as the use of prelatis is. About this tyme Johne Bartone, haveing ane lettre of mark upoun the Portingallis, and Andro Bartone also, tuik divers Portingall schippis with costely merchandise, and brocht thame into Scotland.

This symmer, the King past with ane cumpany in pilgrimage to Saint Duthois of Roffe. And in the menetye, the Quene remanit in Halyrudhous, and wes delyverit of ane sone the xx day of October, quha wes baptifet the third day thaireftir, and callit Arthour Prince of Scotland.

At this tyme thair come tua greit schippis furth of France, laidnit with gunnis, speiris and all kinds of municionis, fend to the King be the King of France.

The King, Quene and Prince being resident in the castell of Edinburgh, Alexander, new maid Archbifchop of St Androis, bastard sone to the King, quha had bene lang in Germanie at the skulis with Erasmus Roteradamus that cunning clarke, come in Scotland furth of Flanders be sey; quha wes thankfullie reffavit be the King and nobles, principally becaus he had exercieit his youthhed sua weill in letteris and vertew. And with him come also in Scotland the laird of Fastcastell, quha had traivellit throwch all Christendome, and hed bene with the Turk in the cietie of Cair, quha caufit him remane in his service weill treatit; quhair beand advertift that the leving of Fastcastell wes fallin unto him as lauchfull air thairto, albeit at his departinge of Scotland thair wes alive aucht findre persons befor him to succeid, and than all deid, the Turk rewardit him richelie for his service, and fend him

hame in Scotland. The King had also ane uther bastard sone callit James, quhom he maid Erle of Murray, and wes a verray wyfe noble man, and leived in grypt honour mony yeiris thaireftir in Scotland.

The xiiij daye of July, Arthour Prince of Scotland and of Ilis deceiffit in the castell of Edinburgh, throwch the quhilk the King and Quene left the toun and past to Strivelinge.

Thair wes fund tua scorpionis, ane quik and thè uther deid, in the orchard of Cragmillar, quhilk wes haldin ane greit marveill that ony sic fuld be within the Ile of Britane.

Thair wes ane seknes univerfallie in the moneth of September in Scotland, throucht hoift, quhilk infectit utheris lyke ane pestilence, quhairof mony deit, and it wes callit be the peple stoup galland.

The King caufit ane perfyte gunnar, callit Robert Borthuik, yett gunnis in the castell of Edinburgh, apoun the quhilkis wes wriettin, *Machina fum Scoto Borthuik fabricata Roberto, Jacobo quarto rege jubente pio*; quhairof fum remanis yit to this our dayis.

About this tyme thair comē ane fair woman in Scotland, and called herself Katherin Gordoun, as it hed bene sho quha wes mariet with Richart Duik of York, and wes past into Yngland with him as is befoir mencioned; and this woman was weile intertyneit be the Erle of Huntlyis frindis, and convoit to Saint Duthois in Ros, and thairfra verray honorably, quhill sho come to the King in Edinburgh; quhair secretly sho confessit to the King her abuse, quhilk he confelit also apoun hir, and caufit hir depart furth of the realme schortly. In this meane tyme Lady Katherine Gordoun her self, callit the quhite rose, wes dwelling in Ingland, and had ane guidly rent of landis thair gevin to hir be K. Henry the sevint, quhair she levit mony yeiris thairefter honourablye.

At the same tyme the King raid furth of Edinburgh, the viij of November one the nycht, weill accompaneit to the watter of Roulle, quhair

he tuik divers brokin men and brocht thame to Jeduart; of quhom sam was justifeyit, and the principallis of the trubillis come in lynning claythis, with nakitt fordis in thair handis and widdyis about thair neckis, and pat thame in the Kingis will; quha wes send to divers castells in ward, with findrie utheris of that cuntrey men also, quhair throch-out the bordouris wes in greiter quietnes thairefter. And the King thairfra passit to Perth, quhair justice aris wes haldin the rest of that winter.

This yeir in the beginning of May, the Quene tuik voiage furth of Dumfermling to St Duthois in Rosa, and in all her journey wes honourable interteneit, and come to Edinburgh agane about the x day of July; quhair the Lord Dacre and Sir Robert Drury wes cumin ambassadouris fra the King of Yngland, and wes honourable reffavit.

In the moneth of Junij, Andro Bartone, being one the sey in weir-fair contrar the Portingallis, aganis quhome he had ane lettre of mark, Sir Edmond Haward Lord Admirall of Ingland, and Lord Thomas Haward sone and air to the Erle of Surry, past furth at the King of Inglandis command, with certane of his best schippis; and the said Andro being in his vayage sayling toward Scotland, haveand onelie bot one schipe and ane barke, thay sett apoun at the Downis, and at the first entre did make signe unto thame that thair wes freindship standing betuix the tua realmes, and thairfoir thocht thame to be freindis; quhair-with thay na thing movit, did cruelly invaid, and he manfullie and courageously defendit, quhair thair wes mony slane, and Andro himself fair woundit that he diet shortlye; and his schip callit the *Lycoun*, and the bark callit *Jennypirrvyne*, quhilkis with the Scottis men that wes levand wer hed to Londoun, and keipit thair as presonaris in the bishop of York hous, and eftir wes send hame in Scotland. Quhen that the knalege herof come to the King, he send incontynent ane harald to the Kinge of Yngland with lettres requiring dres for the slauchter of Andro Bartane, with the schippis to be renderit agane, utherways it

mycht be ane occasioun to break the leage and peace contractit betuix thame. To the quhilk it wes answert be the King of Ingland, that the slauchter being ane pirat, as he allegit, fuld be na break to the peace; yit nochttheles he fuld caus commissiounaris meit upoun the bordouris, quhair thay fuld treat upoun that and all uther enormities betuix the tua realmes.

Here is to be confidered and weile noted, the first motionis of the gryit trubles quhilk eftirwart did fall betuix the tuo princis of Scotland and Yngland, quhilk happinit principale becaus King Henry the sucht of Yngland, being ane young man left be his fader with greit welth and riches, wes varray desierous to haif weiris quhairin he mycht exerce his youthhed, thinking thairby to [dilate] his dominions; and hering of greit differenceis and wearis standing betuix King Lewys the xij of France and Paip Julij the secound, and also betuix Margret Duches of Savoy and dochter to Maximilian the empreour, governor of Flanderis and the Lawe Cuntreis, aganis the Duik of Gilders; the saide King Henry fend fyftene hundreth archeris with Sir Edward Pwnyngis knyght, thair capitaine, to assist the said Ducheis for invading of the saide Duik of Gilder; and siclike determinat be his counsell and parliament to invaid the realme of France, alleiging him to haif just title to conqueis the same; and the tyme so commodious be reassoun of the wearis standing betuix the Paip and the King of France in Italie; and so maid greit preparacione thairfor, and determinat him self to passe in proper person in France to that effect, as he did in deid thairfor. Quhairfor the saide King of France and Duik of Gilderis fend thair ambassadouris in Scotland to the King, desiering his concurrence aganis King Henry in respect of the ancient confederacie betuix thame; bot he willing to interteny frindship amangis thame, did fend ane ambassadour to the King of Yngland, desiering him in broderly and huffing maner to lief in peace and quietnes, and not to mak ony invasioun

upoun his confideratt frindis, beand tender as thay wes in bluid and frindshipp unto him ; and offerit him redy to tak labouris to aggre and compone onye difference standing betuix the King of Ingland and the saidis princis ; to the quhilk he gaif guid anfueris, difsembling that he wes makand ony preparacione for France, and promiseing to caus his army returne from Gilder, and that he wald use the King of Scotland his guid broderis counsell in all his greit and weychty caussis ; suppois he meanit na sic thing bot to dryf tyme, as it proveit shortlie thaireftir.

At the samyn tyme the saide ambassadour come hame in Scotland furth of France, Johne Lord Gordoun, sone and air to Alexander Gordoun than Erle of Huntly, quha wes eftir marieit with the kingis bastard dochter, in November in the same yeir of God 1512, of quhome the hous of Huntly is descendit.

Thair wes ane provinciall counsell haldin in the Black Fryeris of Edinburgh, be the haill clargy, bischoppis, abbottis, pryouris and utheris prelattis of the realme, quhair thair wes ane legat of the Papis, quha caufit make ane taxacione of all the benefices that wes above fourty pundis yeirly rent, callit Bayemontis taxt, quhairthrouch the Paip and the King alswa mycht know the valour of the benefices, and to haif taxaciones thair of accordingly ; the Paip for the annat and the bullis, and the King quhen any taxacione fuld be had to do granted be the clargye. Sone eftir the Bisshop of Murray come hame fra Rome, France and Ingland, with mony guide wrettingis fra all thay princeis, and ane clark of Spanye come with him to the King.

In the moneth of Aprill, in the xj day thair of, 1512, the Quene wes deliverit of ane fair prince in the palyce of Linlythgw, quha wes schortlie thaireftir baptist, and namet James the fyft, Prince of Scotland and Ylis, quha eftir succeidit to the crowin.

The Lord Dacre and Doctor West come ambassadouris fra the K.

of Ingland to Edinburgh, the fourt daye of May, with guid lettres promeing to caus redressis be maid of all wrangis betuix the realmes of Scotland and Yngland; quhilk wes done onely to staye Robert Bartane and utheris Scottis men, quha wes bound in weirfair to the fey, and also quhill that the army of Ingland mycht be transportit in France.

In the same tyme greit weir wes begun on the fey betuix France and Ingland, and Monfieur de la Mote come in Scotland, send ambaffador be the King of France, with lettres to perswade the K. of Scotland to mak wear aganis Ingland, promeifand money, munitioun and all necessar furnefing thairto; and in his cuming he drownit three Inglis schippis, and brocht in seven uther pryfes with him to Leith, and schortlie eftir him, maister James Ogilby abbot of Drybrough come fra the K. of Fraunce with lettres to the same effect. Eftir the quhilk, Robert Bartane past to the fey in weirfare, and brocht in Scotland schortlie thair-estir xiiij pryfes of Inglis men in the moneth of July, and the laide Monfieur de la Mothe returnit shortlie in France, with a guide answer to the King.

About this time the laird of Drumweydy wes slane in Edinburgh be tua of the surname of the Jerdains, quha tuik girthe in Halirudehous and escapit.

Johne Erle of Athole deceifit the xix day of September, and Lyoun harald king of armes deceifit the first of October.

Thair wes greit misfeule apoun the bourdouris, and thairfoir the King convenit the lordis in Edinburgh for reforming of the same; and quhill thay wer thair, the Quene partit with ane child quha wes cristenit and deit sone eftir.

In the same moneth of November, thair come to the Kinge ane greit schip, send fra the King of Fraunce, full of artailerie, pulder and wyne, and the leag and band betuix Scotland and France renewit [be] Monfieur de la Mot quhan he landit at the Blackness the 29 of November.

Unicorn and Ilay purfyphantis wer send be the King, the ane in France, and Ilay to Ingland, quha defyrit ane sauf conduitt to ane ambassadour of the King of Scotland, to haif passit to the presence of the King of Ingland, bot the same wes refusit. Eftir quhais returning, Monsieur de la Mote wes send agane in Fraunce, and Sir Walter Ogilby with him, and ane post of the Papis quha had bene than in Scotland. And thaireftir the xvj day of Marche, Doctor West come ambassadour fra the King of Ingland, quha appointit ane meiting to be apoun the bourdouris, of commissiounaris for redresse of all controversies and debatis betuix the tua realmes, in the moneth of Junij nixt thaireftir; quhilk wes keipit, bot na redres maid thairat.

Eftir this meitinge of the commissiounaris on the bourdouris, the bischop of Murray wes send be sey in France in ambassadre, to declare the cuning of the said Doctour West, and of his message, and of meiting ane the bordouris, and to know the King of France pleasor in all these proceadingis.

In the moneth of May, thair come certane schippis fra the King of Denmark to the King of Scotland, with gunnis, poulder, harnes and uther kindes of munitioun. Also de la Mote brocht in four schippis at the west sey fra the King of Fraunce, laidinit with wyne and flour to the King of Scotland, the xij day of May, and departit againe the xxix day.

At the samyn tyme, the greit Odinle of Ireland come to the King at Edinburgh the first day of Junij, offering his frindschip and service to him befor all uther princeis, and in special contrar the King of England; quha wes thankfullie acceptit, weile interteynit and richelie rewardit, and ane band of frindeshipp maid with him, and sua he returnit into his cuntrey.

In the meane whyle, King Henry of Ingland past in France with ane greit army, and beseiget the toun of Turueyn.

During this seafone the King preparit ane greit navy of schippis, the

principalls thair of being the Michael, Margaret and James, weill accompanyit, quha passit to the sey the xxvij day of Julij. The King himself failed in the Michael till thay past the May. James Gordoun, sone to George Erle of Huntly, quha is yit levand, wes ane of the capitaines of the saidis schippis.

The commissiouners of baith the realmes, as wes appointit be Doctor West, meit on the bordouris in the moneth of Junij, quhair the wrangis done unto Scotland mony wayis, speciallie of the slauchter of Andro Bartane and takine of his schippis ware confessit, and findrie billis also fylit one the bordouris, as the use is ; bot the commissiouners of Ingland wald not consent to mak ony redreis or restitutione till the xv day of October nixt, thinking be that delay and continewatioun thay mycht know the estat of the King of Inglandis proceedingis in France, in the meane tyme to hald thair handis full of Scottis menis guidis, quhilk thay had takine baith be sey and land ; quhilk being reportit to the King of Scotland, he send Lyoun king of armis with all possible diligence in Fraunce, to denunce and declare to the King of Ingland, being thair for the tyme, that becaus of the injuries and wrangis done to him and his subjectis be the said King of England and his subjectis, and als the present invasioun quhilk he maid upoun his confideratt frindis, the maiste cristene King of France and Duik of Gilder ; thairfoir requirit the King of Ingland to returne into his awin realme, and discist fra the perfute of the saidis princis, and to repair and redreis the injuries quhilkis he and his leiges had sustenit, utherwyis that the saide Lyoun harald fuld denunce to him wear ; and to that effect the King send to K. Henry ane lettre with the said herald. And the King of Ingland lyand at the siege of Tirwyne in France, the saide Lyon herald arryvit in his army with his cote of armes one him, and desyrit to speike with the King ; quha wes within schorte space be gartar cheif king of armes in Ingland brocht to the Kingis presens, being accompanyit with

his nobillis ; quhair with dew reverence and sum guid wordis first spokin, deliverit the saide lettre to the King, quha [refait] the same, and red it him self, and thaireftir caufit reid it befor his counfall, and whair of the trew tenour follouis,—

Rycht excellent, rycht heiche, and mychty prince, oure darrest brother and coufing, We command us unto you in oure maste hartlie maner, and refavit fra Rayff herauld youre lettres, quhairintill ye approve and allowe the doyings of youre commiffioneirs latelie beinge with ours at the bourdouris of bayth the realmes for makinge of redrefis, quhilk is thocht to you and youre counfalle fould be continewit and delayit to the xv day of October. Alse ye writ that flayers be fey aucht not compair personallie, bot be thair attornayis. And in youre uther lettres with oure herauld Ilay, ye afcertane us ye will not entre in the treux takin betuix the maift cristene King and your fader of Aragon, becaus ye and uthers of the hallie leige nether fuld nor may tak peace, treux nor obftinence of weare with your commone enemy, without consent of all the confiderattis ; and that the Emperoure, King of Aragon, ye and everie of yow be boundin to mak actuall wear this instant fommer aganis youre commone enemy, and that fo to do is opinelye fworne and concludit in Pawlis kirk in Lundoun, upone Sancte Markis day laft by past. And fardir, haiff denyeit save conduite upone oure requestis, that ane fervitor of ouris mycht have refertit your prefens, as oure herauld Ilay reportis. Rycht high, excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derrest broder and coufing, the saide meiting of oure and your commiffioneris at the bordouris, wes peremptourielie appointit betuix you and us, eftir divers dietis for reformatioun befor continewit to the commiffionaris meitinge, to the effect that dew redres fuld haiff ben maide at the same meiting ; lyke as for oure part oure commiffionaris offerit to have maid at that tyme, and for your part na malefactour wes arreftit to the saide dyet ; and to glose the same, ye now wryt that

slaiers be sey neid not compeir personallie, bot be thair atturnys, quhilk is againe law of God and mane ; and gif in criminale actioun all slaiers fuld nocht compeir personallie, na punifione fould follow for slauchter, and thane vane it wor to feik farder metingis or redresse. And heirby apperis, as the deid schawis, that ye will nother keipe guid wayis of iustice and equitie, nor kindnes with us ; the greit wrongis and unkindnes donne befor to us and oure leiges we ponderat, quhilk we haiff sufferit this long tyme, in upberinge, maynswering, nonredressing of attemptates ; so as the bill of the takin of in halding of bastard Heron with his complices in your cuntre, quha slew oure wardane undre trest of dayis of meiting for iustice, and thairof wes fylit and ordaynit to be delyverit ; in slaying of oure liege noble men under coullour by your folkis ; in taking of uthers oute of our realme, presonit and cheineit be the craggis in your cuntrie ; with halding of oure wyffis legacie promest in your diverse letteris, for dyspit of us ; slauchter of Andro Bartane by your awine command, quha thane haid nocht offendit to yow nor your leigeis, unredressed, and breking of the amitie in that behailf by your deid ; and withhalding of oure schippis and artillarie to your use ; quhairupone estir oure divers requificionis at your wardens, commissiouners, ambassadouris and yourselff, ye wrett and als shew by uthers unto us, that full redresse fuld be maid at the said meiting of commissiouners, and sua wer in hope of reformatioun ; or at lest ye for our saik wald haif desistit fra invasioun of our frindes and coufingis within thair awine cuntries, that have nocht offendit at yow ; as we first requirit yow in favour of oure tendre coufinge the Duik of Gilder, quham to distroy and dishereit ye send your folkis and dyd that in thame ; and rycht sua laitlie desierit for our brodir and coufing the maist hie Cristiane King of France, quhame ye have caufit to tyne his cuntrey of Millaigne, and now invaiddis his selff, quha is with us in secund degree of bluid, and hes ben unto yow kind, without offence, and more kindar thane to us ;

notwithstanding in defence of his persone we mane tak part, and thairto he, becaus of uthers, haif gevin occasioun to us, and to oure leiges in tyme bipast, nother doing kindlye nor justelie towerd us, proceeding alwayis to the uther distructioun of oure nearest frindis, quha mane do for us quhane it falbe necessarie. Ane evill exampill that ye will heireftir be better unto us, quha ye litle favour, manifestlie wrangid your sifter for oure saike, incontrary oure writtis, and saying unto oure herauld, that we gif yow fair wordis and thinkis the contrarye. In deid, futh it is we gif yow wordis as ye deid us, trusting ye suld haif mendit to us or worthin kindar to oure frindis for oure saikeis, and suld nocht haif stopp'd oure servitouris passage to labour peace, that thay mycht as the paipis holyness exhorted us by his brevites to do, and thairupoun we wor contentit to haif oure seyne our harmeis, and to have remittit the same, thoch uther informatione wes maid to our haly father Paip Julij by the cardinale of York, youre ambassadour. And sen ye have now put us fra all guid beleif throw the premissis, and speciallie in denying of save conduit to our servantis to resort to your presens as your ambassadour, Doctor West instantlie desyrit we suld send ane of oure consale unto yow upoun greit matters, and appointing of differentes debateble betuix yow and us, furthering of peace, gif we mycht, betuix the maist hie Cristiane King and yow, we nevir hard to this purpose save conduit denyet betuix infideles. Herfoire we write to yow at this tyme at lenth the playnes of our mynd, that we requyre and desyer yow to decist fra farder invasioun and utter distructioun of our broder and cousing the maist hie Cristene King, to quhome be all confidderacione, bluid and alye, and also be new band, quhilk ye have compellit us latelie to tak throw your injuries and harmeis without remedie, done daylie unto us, our leiges and subjectis, we ar boundin and oblist, for mutuall defence ilk of uthers, lyk as ye and your confiderattis be oblist for mutuall invasiounis and actuall warr: Certesying yow we will tak part in defence

of our brother and coufing the maift hie Chrifiane King, and will do quhat we traift may eraft caus yow to defift fra purfute of him ; and for denyet[or] poffponet juftice to oure leiges, we mane gif lettres of marque, according to the amitie betuix yow and us, quhairto ye have haid litell regard in tyme begane, as we have ordaynit oure herauld the berer heirof to faie, gif it lik yow to heir him and gif him credence. Rycht excellent, rycht high and mychtie prince, oure derrefst brother and coufing, the Trinitie have yowe in keping. Gevine under oure fignet at Edinburgh the xxvj day of Julij 1513.

Quhen this lettre wes red and confiderit, the King of Ingland fend for Lyoun herrald, and declarit to him that he had weill advyfed upoun the contentis of his lettre, and wald gif anfuer unto him be tounge, fua that he wald tell the fame to the King his maifter. Than anfuerit the faid king of armes,—Sir, I am his naturall fubject, and he my naturall Lord, and that he commandis me to faie, I may bauldly fay, with favour ; bot the commaundementis of utheris I may nocht nor dar nocht fay to my Soverane Lord ; bot youre lettres may, with your honour fend, may declar your pleafour ; albeit, your anfuer requiris doing and no writting, that is, that immediatlie yow fuld returne hame. Than faid the King, ‘I will returne at my plefour to your damage,’ and with mony uther ficlik injurious wordis, and nocht at thy maifters fummoning. Than Lyoun denunceit weare to the King of Ingland, yit the King deliverit him ane lettre bering his anfuer to the King ; and fua the faid harrauld departit and pait in Flanders to haif fchippit thair, bot he gat nocht redie paffage, and come nocht in Scotland quhill Floudoun feld wes ftrikin and the Kinge flane.

Eftir this defyance declarit be the King of Scotlandis herrald to the King of England, he fend in Ingland with all diligence to the erle of Surry his lieutenant, callit Lord Thomas Haward, fone to the Lord Johne Haward Duke of Northfolk, and hiech thefaurer and marshall of

England, quhome he haid appointit at his departing to be his lieutenant in the north partis aganis Scotland, and that he fuld rais the powars of all the schippis fra Trent northe, befyd his ordinar cumpany and fouldiours appointit to remane with him, gifand him commaund to invaid Scotland with all possible diligens with fyir and fuord in maift cruell maner. And the King of Scotland beand advertist of that greit preparacione, albeit his herrald wes nocht returnit to him with anfuer; hear- and also that Sir Walter Bulmer wes cuming with ane greit cumpany to the bourdouris the first day of August, and sua be oppin takingis dailie perfevit that the Inglis men intendit weare: Quhairfor the Lord Home, chalmerlane and wardan of the marches, hearing that the Englis men wes cumin within Scottis boundis, and had takin away prays of guidis, he fuddandly followit thame, and chaifet thame within thair cuntrey far into Northumberland and releifit the pray, and tuik findre prefoneris, and nocht beand contentit thairwith, raifet fyre and brunt diverse townis; bot or he could returne agane, the Englis men wes assemblit in greit cumpany, and lay in ane strait way of his passage, quhair at a brume feld befyd Milfeild thay forgadderit, and dyvers wes hurt and slane, and sum Scottis men tane prefoneris, bot the saide Lord chamberlane eschapeit; quhilk wes the xiiij day of August 1513; and this wes the first declaracione of oppin wear betuix Scotland and Ingland.

Than the King of Scotland raifet ane greit army and come toward the bourdouris of Ingland, and wald not tarry apoun the hail forceis of the realme, quha wes prepairand and comand forduart. He passit over the watter of Twede and enterit in Ingland the xxij day, with ane few cumpany, and lay that nycht at Twefilhauche in Northumberland, and one the nixt day layet feige to the castell of Norhame, quhilk wes weill furneissit with men and all kynd of munitione; and within schorte space thaireftir thay wan the fowseis, keift down the barmekine, and slewe fundre within the said castell. And the keiparis thair of desyerit the

King to delay the feige quhill thay mycht send to the Erle of Surry, quha was than lyand at Newcastle with ane army, promeifing gif thay wer nocht reliefit or the xxix day of the said moneth, thay fuld delyver the castell unto the King; quhilk wes grantit unto thame, bot nane come to releife thame; and thairfoir the castell wes delyverit to the King the saide day, and gret spulye gotin thairin, and ane greit part thairof wes distroyeit and cassin down. During the tyme that the army wes lying at the feige of the castell of Norhame, thair wes ane act maid be the King, with the consent of the nobilitie and barronis thair present, anent the waird, releife and mariages of thame that deceiflis in the army, of the tenour followinge: "At Tuesfilhauche in Northumberland, the xxiiij day of August the yeir of God 1513 yeiris, it is statut and ordanit be the Kingis hienes, with avyle of all his Lordis being thair for the tyme in his oift, in this forme as followis: That is to saye, gif any man beis flaine or hurt to deid in the Kingis army and oift be Inglisemen, or deis in the army induring the tyme of his oift, his airs fall haiff his wairde, releife and mareage of the King free, dispensand with his aige, quhat eild that euir he be of; and ordinis the Kingis lettres to be direct heireupoun, to the effect aforesaid necessar as effeiris."

Thaireftir the King wan the castell of Furd, Ettell and mony utheris, of quhilk part he causit be cassin down, and tuik findre presoneris and send in Scotland, and mony wes affured; and taret in the realme of England, seikand and cravand battell, contrar the aduise of the noble men of his realme, being thair with him the space of xvij dayis; sua that the maist part of the commonis and gentill men of his army quha come furth of far partis of his realme, for laik of victuellis, and being vexit also with evill woder, for thair wes nevir ane fair day nor scarce ane hour, bot gret cold, wind and weitt during thair remaining in England, sa that onely the principall noble men of the realme nor few cumpanyis remaynit with him.

In this meane tyme the Erle of Surray come fra the New castell with ane army of xl thousand men, and marcheit our the watter of Till touart Flowdoun hillis, quhair the King lay; quhair thair wes herrald send one every fyd, and the day of the battell appointit, to meit on the watter of Till the ix day of September; quhair the King tuik his campt and preparit him self redie for the battell, placeand his ordinanceis and artillarie for the same, and send his querell in writt to the said Erle with Ilay the herrald, on the nycht preceeding the battell, beiring thir wordis :

“ Quhair it is alleged that we are cum in Ingland aganis oure band and promiseis, thairto we ansuer; Our brodir wes bound als far to us as we wer to him; and quhen we suare last befor his ambassade in presens of oure counfall, we expressit speciallie in oure aithe, that we wald keip to our brodir gif oure broder keipit to us, and nocht ellis. We fuesir oure brodir brak first to us, and sen his brek we haif required diuerse tymes him to amend, and laitlie we warnit oure broder, as he did nocht us or he brak. And this we tak for oure quarell, and with Godis grace fall defend the same at your defixit tyme, quhilk we fall abyd.”

And quhen the day of the feild wes cumin, and the King marchand forward toward the place quhair his enemye did campt the nycht preceiding, quhair he had the advantage of the grund, he wes schortlie advertifed of the craft of the Inglis men, quha had that morning raiset thair campt, and marcheand about diuerse hills and straittis, passit betuix the King and Scotland, thinckand to haif inuidit thame on thair backis, bot maid continewance to pas in Scotland and burnit the Merse; fua the King wes maid to beleif be ane Inglishman callit Giles Moufgraef, quhilk wes his famelier and espy, that the same wes done for ane pollicie, to caus the King and his army to leif the fienthe and com doun fra the hill callit Flowdoun; and in his doune cumin the Inglis ordinaunce schot fast and did greit skaiethe, and slew his principall gunnaris; bot the Kingis artillarie did small skaithe, be reffoun of the hiecht quhair

thay stude, they fhote over the Inglis army. Thay marched fordward; the Erle of Huntly haveand the vandgard, the Lord Hwme and his frindes beand with him. The Erles of Crawford and Montrois had the reirgard, and the King him self wes in the gret battell, and with him the Erles of Argile, Lennox and dyvers utheris. One the Inglis fyd, the Erle of Surryes eldest sone had the vandgard, and Sir Edward Stanly knyght had the reirgard, and the Erle of Surry had the greit battell.

The Scottis vantgard feirflie fett on with sferis and lang weaponis, and certane horfemen, and threw the maist part of the said vandgard of Ingland to the erd, flew mony of thair folkis, and the uthers fled; yit thay quha did eschape joynit thame selfis to thair greit battell; quhilk the King persevand, beleving all to be his awin, and that the ennemies had givin bakkis, avanceit forduart the battell, nocht abyding the reirgard, him self being on fute with thame, set encourageoullie on the Erle of Surris battell, quhair eftir mony arrowis schott on everie syde, and greit skaith done thairwith, the said Sir Edward Stanley with his reirgard come firefelie down of the hill of Brankistoun upoun the back of the Kingis army, quhairin thay faucht cruellye one baith fyds lang space; at last the victory inclinit to the Inglis men, and mony of the Scottis men flane or takin presoneris; yit nochtheles thair wes in that battell ane griter nombre of the Inglis men flane nor of the Scottis men. In this feld wes flane the King, the bischop of St Androis his bastard sone, the Erles of Crawford, Montrois, Erroll, Athole, with dyverse utheris lordis and barronis.

On the morin the Inglis men caufed seik the body of Kinge James, quhilk thay allegit thay gat, and carriet it to Berwyk and fra that to Richemond. Bot it is haldin for truth that the same wes the body of ane vther Scottis man callit the laird of Bonehard, quha wes flane in the faide feild. And it wes affirmit be findre that the Kinge wes sene that

same nycht levand at Kelfo, and wes commonlie haldin that he wes yit levand and past in uther cuntries, speciallie to Jerusalem and the hally graif, to dryfe furth the rest of his dayis in pennance for his bygane and former offenceis. Bot howevir the matter come, he appeirit nocht in Scotland eftir as King, no more than Charles Duik of Burgonye did appeir in his cuntreis eftir the battell of Nantfi; quhowbeit his pepill hald that vane opinione that he escapit fra that disconfiture alyve, and wald returne againe.

This battell done, the Inglis men being sa foir handilit thairat, and sa mony of thair folkis flane, thay wor glaid to returne within thair cuntrey without farder invasioun of Scotland, and sua the bourdouris wes at greit quietnes all the nixt yeir thaireftir.

This battell wes callit the feild of Flowdown be the Scottis men, and Brankiftoun be the Inglis men, becaus it wes striken one the hillis of Floudoun besyd ane townn callit Brankiftoun, and wes strikin the ix day of September 1513, at fore eftire none. The King deit thane in the xxv yeir of his regne, and xxxix yeir of his aige.

For his polliticall governement and due administracione of justice quhilk he exerceit during the tyme of his regne, he deservit to be numbreit amangis the best princes that evir regneit abone that natione. All theft, reif, murder and robbery, [ceifit] in his dayis, be sic scharp executione of lawis penall as he causit to be exerceit throuch all the boundis of Scotland; for samekill of the savige pepill of ye outylis addressit thame selves, throuch terror and dred of due punisshement, to leif efter the ordoure and lawis of justice, quhair utherwayes of thame selfis thay are naturally inclynit to fedicione and disquieting of every ane utheris.

To conclud, men war in gued hoipp, gif it had pleasid the hiche determinat will of almichtie God to have lente him langer lief, he should have brocht that realme of Scottoland to sic flowrishinge estate, as the like in none of his predifcessors daies was neuer yit heard of.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES THE FYFT.

EFTEN the death of this noble courageous Prince James the fourt of that nayme King of Scottis, in the unhappy feild of Flowdoun, the Quene caufit with diligens the noble men and estatīs of the realme convene at Striuelinge, quhair, apoun the xxj day of September 1513, James the fyft eldeft sone to the faide King James the fourt, wes crownit King be univerfall advyse and consent, being ane yeir fyve monethes and x dayis of aige ; quhair it wes also aggreit that the Quene sould be Regent of the realme, and to use the counsell of James Betoun archebischop of Glasgou, the Erles of Huntlye, Angus and Arrane ; and fra that come to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit. Bot schortlie eftir thay disaggreit uppoun the dispositionis of the beneficeis of thame quha wes slane in the feild, quhairthrouch sum of thame did secretly wreitt in France to Lord Johne Duik of Albanie, to cum into Scotland to be tutor and governor to the Kinge and realme, as he quha wes maist tender of bluid and nariest to succeid unto the crown, failyeing the Kingis barnis. And thairfoir he fend Monsieur de la Bawtye in Scotland, in cumpany with the Erle of Arrane, Lord Fleming and Lioun Herald, quha had bene befoire lang resident in France, and landit at the west sey the third day of November ; quha shortelie thaireftir deliuerit his wreitings to the Quene and Lords ; quhairfoir the Quene convenit the Lordis at Perth,

and thair be univerfall consent it wes aggreit that the Duik of Albany fuld be admittit tutor and governour to the Kinge and realme, and the same fuld be confirmit be the three estatis in ane parliament, quhilk wes than proclaymed to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of Marche nixt; and the King and Quene returnit to Edinburgh, quhair thay remaneit quhill the same parliament wes haldin.

In the meane tyme, for the wale and quietnes of the bordouris, the Quene fend to the King of Ingland hir broder, and tuik trewis with him for Scotland for the space of ane yeir and ane daye nixt following.

In the beginning of Februer thaireftir, the King of Ingland hering of ane parliament to be haldin in Scotland, for the hame bringing of the Duik of Albany to be tutour, he fend to the Quene defyring hir to stay his cuming; allegeing that he wes neirist to succeid, and thairfoir fuld nocht have the kepinge of the King, being sa young, quhais weill he wald regard and tak cure of, being sa tender in bluid to him as his eldest sifter sonne. Albeit this wes declarit to be the uttwart caus moveing him, yit nochttheles he wes principallie movit to stay his cuming in Scotland, becaus he had instantlie weiris with the King of France; fering that the saide Duik wald fleir up the Scottis to mak weair aganis Ingland in favouris of France. He did alsua fend ane herald to the King of France, with ane letter, defyring him to stay the Duik of Albany within his realme on cuming into Scotland, for the cause aforesaid; bot notwithstanding all his labouris maid, it wes concludit be the haill estatis of Scotland, in the parliament haldin at Edinburgh in the moneth of Marche following, that Sir Patrik Hamiltoun and Lyoun King of armes fuld be fend in France for the saide Duik of Albany, quha wes confermit tutour and governour, as said is, conforme to the lawis of the realme; and to that effect thay departit in the moneth of Aprill nixt eftir following toward France.

At the same tyme thair wes [ane legate] fend from the Paip, quha

come into Scotland with certane preveleges to the King and realme, and to comfort thame eftir the greit losse and skaith quhilk thay had susteynit be the death of the King and counsell of the feild, quha wes honorable reffavit and weile intertayned.

Eftir this parliament, the Quene wes deliverit of ane prince at the castell of Strivelinge, the xxx day of Apriell, quha wes baptiset be the Postulat of Dunfermeling and the Archedene of St Androis, and instantlie confermit be the Bifchop of Caithnes, and he wes namet Alexander. During the tyme that the Quene wes in childe bed, thair wes greit diffencione betuix the lordis of the west land and the uther lordis of the realme. Bot sone eftir, the Quene causet ane conventionne to be at Edinburgh, the xij day of July, quhair thay wer all weill aggreit; and ordanit tua clarkis to pas in Ingland ambassadouris to the King, for peace to be contractit betuix the tua realmes; and thaireftir, the xxviiij day of the faide moneth, M^r James Ogilby Abbot of Drybroucht, and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun, and Lyoun herald, come furth of Fraunce, with wrettingis and articles fra the King and Duik of Albany, be the quhilk the Duikis cuming wes delayit, and excuseit be the King, that he could nocht gudelie want him furth of the realme, quhill sum ordour wer takin of the wearis betuix him and the King of Ingland; quhilkis ceassit in the moneth of October nixt following, be the aggrement maid betuix the Kingis of Fraunce and Ingland.

Nocht lang heireftir the Quene wes moved to ane fuddan mariage, quhilk sho did fore eftirwart repent; for apon the vj day of August sho mariet Archebald Erle of Angus for her plesour, without the King of Ingland hir brodiris assent, or the counsell of the nobilitie of Scotland; and incontinent thaireftir, be the proud consell of hir husbandis frindes, tuik the hole government of the realme apon hir; causit tak the Bifchop of Glasgw being Chancellor in Saint Johnstoun, and tuik the great seale fra him; quhairfoir he passit to Edinburgh, quhair mony Lordis assisted

to him, and kept the toun, and wald nocht suffer the Quene nor Erle of Angus to enter thairin ; quhair apoun raise greit trouble within the realme, that sho and her husband baith wer constrainit to leif the realme and fle into Ingland.

Quhill this buſines was ado in Scotland, thair wes peace contractit betuix Lewis the xij King of France and the King of England, in the quhilk na mencione wes maid of Scotland ; and in that doing it wes reput to the King of France diſhonour, becaus that the wear principallie wes begun for defence of the King of France querrell.

At this ſamin tyme King Lewis mariet Marie ſiſter to King Henry the viij, on Sainct Denys day the vij of October, in the toun of Abbaye-veile, albeit he wes auld and weik, and thaireſtir leiſit nocht lang eſtir that mariage ; for he deit at Parys the firſt day of Januar nixt following ; and immediatly eſtir his dēceis, Franceis de Valloyſe Duik of Angoleſme, neirreſt of the bluid one the male ſyde, wes crownit King of France ; quha wes ane noble vailyeant prince, and governed weille that realme mony yeiris. Not lang eſtir this the ſaide Lady Marie wes brocht into Ingland, and mariet on Charles Brandone, quha for that caus wes maid Duik of Suffolk.

About this ſamyn tyme, 25 October, deyete ane godlie wiſe man, Williame Elphingſtoun Biſhop of Aberdene and Lord of the Preve Seill, at Edinburgh, quha wes ane faithfull counſallour to King James the fourt ; and be the help and aſſiſtance of the ſaide King his maifter, he foundit, dotit, biggit and compleittit the honorabill college ſituate in the auld toun of Aberdene, for the increaſe of gude lettres and vertew, quhilk hes florifit ſenſyn thairintill to thir our dayis.

In the moneth of November, about the xx day thair of, De la Bawtye reſſavit the caſtell of Dunbar in the behalfe of the Duik of Albany, be delyverance of the Dene of Glaſgw, brodir to the Biſhop of Murray, callit Forman.

And schortlie thairefter electit to the bischoprik thair of be the convent, and nominat thair to be the Lordis Regentis of the realme, Johne Hepburn prior of St Androis than beand, feigit the castell of St Androis, and wan it be force fra Maister Gavin Douglas seruantis that keipit it; quhairwith the Quene and Erle of Angus wes hyechlie offendit, becaus the faide Maister Gawin wes nominate be thame to the faide benefice.

The divisione being in this wayis standing betuix the Quene and lordis, every ane preassed to tak sic possesioun as thay mycht obtaine, principallie of that was lyand nearrest unto thame; and thairfoire the Erle of Levenox and maister of Glencarne, in ane mirk wyndy nycht, the xij day of Januar, under myndit the neddir sole of the yett of Dumbartane, and enterit thairat and tuik the castell, and pat furth the Lord Erskine than capitane thair of; and schortlie thairefter thair wes ane greit gadding betuix the Erle of Arrane and the Erle of Angus, the 15 day, quhilk wes the beginnunge of greit trouble eftirwart.

At Edinburch the samyn xv day, the bills of provisioun [of] Androw Forman than bischop of Murray, to the archebischoprike of St Androis, Abbayis of Dunfermeling and Arbroithe, raiset in Rome be the supplicacioun of the Quene and Duik of Albany, wer publiet and servit; for the quhilk caus, the prior of St Androis pretendand title to the bischoprike be the faide electioun and generall gift of the lords of the realme, appelit thairfra and made greit impediment; and thairfoir convenit the maister of Halys and utheris his frindes to Edinburgh, and the Lord Hwme chamberlane, with dyvers utheris in thair contrair; quha causit denunce the faide maister and priour with all thair assitaries be the Kingis letters rebellis, and putt thame to the horne, and thairfoir wes compellit to leif the toun. And the prior of St Androis, in Maij thairefter, past to Rome to justifie his awin appellacioun.

Thair wes ane parliament set to be haldin at Striveling the xxiiij daye of Februar, quhair mony of the lordis convenit, and becaus thay cold

nocht aggre amangis thame selves, continewit it to the hame cuminge of the Duik of Albany ; for all that tyme Sir John Sterling of the Keir was cumin fra him with lettres, affuring of his cuming in the moneth of Aprile or May nixt. Nocht lang eftir, trewis was takin betuix Scotland and Ingland for the space of three monethes, and proclaymit the xv day of May. Bot one the samyn day, at fax houris eftir none, the Inglis men ran ane forray one the watter of Roule, quhair thay did greit skaith under trust, nochtwithstanding of the trewis.

In the meane seafone, the noble and valyeant Prince, Johne Duik of Albany, tutour and Governour of the realme of Scotland, arryvit at the town of Air the xvij day of May, with aucht schippis weille furnessit with men, and all kind of apperell for his honorabill convoy, and fra that salit to Dumbartane, quhair he landit ; and one the nixt day passit to Glasgw, and all the westland lordis with him ; and be his cuming and presens wes weille aggreit, and all controversies and debattis takin up and refeirit to him ; and therfra than passit to Edinburgh, quhair he wes reffavit the xxvj day of May, be mony lordis and barronis quha mett him, and findre ferses and gude playis maide be the burgeffis of the toun to his honour and prayse. The Quene also come fra her awin ludeging and to do him honour.

Sone eftir his cuminge, the lordis being convenit furth of all the partis of the realme to Edinburgh, he acceptit the gouvernement of the realme ; quhilk he promiseit to use be thair adviss, sua being thay wald assist to the furth fetting of justice ; quhilk thay promiseit to do, and affixit the parliament that wes continewit of befoir, to be haldin at Edinburgh the xij day of July, as it wes ; in the quhilk thair wes diverse actis maid, and in the samyn the Lord Drummond come in the Duikis will for stryking of Lyoun king of Armes, bot the Duik pardonit his leif and honour, bot his landis and gudis wes ordanit to remane in the Kingis handis, to the quhilk he wes eftirwart restorit.

In this parliament the Duik of Albany was confermit be the three eftatis of the realme, tutour and greit Governor to the King, and the feptour and fword delyverit to him, and his aith takin be the lordis, and thair aithes gevin to him, to be liell and trew to the King and him, and promeifit to affist him in the furth setting of juftice ; and to that effect findre guide actis wes maid for provifiounne of thift, reiff, and all uther crymes.

In the meane tyme of this parliament, the Governour wes advertist that the Kinge fuld have bene convoyit fecretlye away in Ingland from Strivelinge; quhairfoir he fuddanlie departit apoun the nycht frome Edinburgh with his men of weir in guide array to Striveling, quhair, apoun the third day of Auguft, the King and Alexander his brudir wes delyverit to him, with the caftell of Strivelinge, the Quene being thairin-till. And he committit thame and the caftell to the keiping of foure lordis of the realme.

Shortlie apoun this fufpicione takin, thair wes raifit greit factiones betuix the Governour and the Quene, and fuddanlie the Lord Hwme, for affifting to the Erle of Angus and the Quene and the factione aganis the Governour and the loirdis, was denunciit the Kingis rebell ; for the quhilk caus the Erllis of Arrane and Lenox with greit cumpayneis war fend to taik all his placeis, quhilkis wes maid pattent to thame. Bot in the caftell of Hwme thair was certaine gun poulder laid in fic placeis, quhilk being fyerit, brint findre of thame quha enterit firft in the caftell : And in the meane tyme the Lord Hwme paffit into Ingland, and maid invafiones and rack aganis Scotland, and brint findre townes and fpul-yeit the cuntrey, fua that na day of trew mycht be haldin on the eist nor middill merche duringe his abydinge thair.

Alfo the Quene, the Erle of Angus and George his brudir, paff furth of Tempalloun to Berwike, the xij of Auguft, and fra that to the Nonrye of Caldframe ; quhair eftir confell takin of the Lorde Dacreis and dyvers

utheris Inglisemen, and advertysment maide to King Henry her brudir, sho wes reffavit be the faide Lorde Dacres, the xxvj day of Auguft, and convoyit to Harbottill, quhair sho remanit quhill fcho wes delyverit of ane dochter callit Margaret Douglas; bot thair wes no Scottis man nor woman reffavit with hir in Ingland.

The Governour feing the rebellioun of the Loird Hwme, pafst with his army of Frenchemen to the bourdouris; quhair the fext of October the faide Lord Hwme come and put him in the governouris weill, lik as his brodir did eftirwart, and than wer gevin in keiping to the Erle of Arrane in Edinburgh; bot the faide Erll Arrane and the Loird Hwme and his brodir departit on the nycht furth of the townn, going fecretlie awaye on thair futte the xij of October. And thairfoir the Governour caufit hald furth the parliament, quhilk was affixit to the xxiiij day of the fame moneth, quhair the faidis Loird Hwme, maifter William and David Hwmeis, wes forfeited for treafoun be the haille eftatis, of thair lyfeis, landis and guidis; and the parliament wes continewit xv dayis, quhilkis war assignit to the Erll of Arrane to compeir, or ellis to proceid aganis him ficlyk.

In this mene tyme, the Governor pafst to feige the castell of Hammiltoun, quhair ane nobill greit lady, dochter to King James the fecund, and moder to the Erll of Arrane, and fader fifter to the faide Duik, come to him and caufit rander the castell in his will, and procureit the faid Erll of Arranis peace, quha come with the bifchopp of Glasgw to Edingburgh, and pat him in the Governouris will the xij day of November thairefter.

At the famyn tyme, certane lordis affistit to the Erll of Murray, the Kingis bafarde bruder, aganis the Erle of Huntlye; and thairby fum trouble wes begun betuix thame in the townn of Edinburghe; quhairfoir the Governour come fuddantly fra the Abbaye to the townn, and tuik the Erllis of Huntlye, Erroll, Murray and uthers, and pat thame in the

castell in ward, quhill he'tryeit the caus ; and fynding the samyn to have bene raifit be the labouris of [maifter] James Hay, being than with the Erll of Murray, the governour caufit fend the faid maifter James in France, to remane during his plefor, and the faide erllis wes fchortlie releifit furth of the castell.

At the bordouris, Lyoun king of armes being fend in Ingland with the lettres to the King, wes takin at Caldframe be the commaund of the Lord Hwme, and his letters takin fra him, and keipit as a prefoner ; quha wes interchangeitt and deliverit agane for Alexander Hwmeis moder, quha hed bene keipit pryfoner in Dunbar.

Alexander Duik of Rothesey, the Kingis bruder, deceiffit at Strivelinge the xvij day of December.

Eftir this the Governour paffit from Edinburgh to Dumbar, and thair to remaine, quhill the lordis commiffioneris for Scotland [and] the commiffioneris of Ingland mett at Coldingehame, for tretye of ane peace betuix the tway realmes : for the part of Scotland maid of the Governour was Monfieur Duplanis, ambaffadour of France, Maifter Gavin Dunbar, Archedeane of St Androis and clerk of the register, and Sir William Scott of Balwery knyght, quha tuik trewis with the Inglifmen, comprehending the Erll of Angus and Lord Hwme in thair part, quhill Witfunday nixt cuming, at quhilk tyme the Quene was feik in Morpeth in Ingland, perrell of her lyfe. Thir trewis war takin the xvij day of Januar.

In this meane tyme the erle of Arrane left the Governor agane, and pafft to the waft cuntrey, quhair he drew certaine lordis together, albeit that Sir James Hammiltoun and the Lord of Cawdar was lyand pleageis in the castell of Edingburch for his guid rewl. Yit he and the Erllis of Lennox, Glencarne and uthers, caufit furneis the castell of Dumbartane and uther castellis, and tuik the castell of Glasgw, the Kingis greit artillery being thair, and fpulyeit the fame ; quhairfoir the Governour rafit ane army and pafft to Glasgow, quhair be the labouris of the bifchopp

of Glasgo, thair wes ane appointment maid, and the castell was delyverit to the bischop. The Erll of Lenox come into the Governour and tuik ane new respitt, and the Erll of Arrane did siclik in the beginning of Marche thaireftir.

The Governour, willing to pecifie all debatis being amangis the nobill men and utheris, for tytillis of the beneficeis quhilkis befor was vacand, and speciallie betuix Forman archebischop of St Androis, and prior Johne Hepburne and thair frendes, quhilk wes the caus that the hail lordis war devidit in dyvers factionis; and thairfoir, the Governour persuadit the saide archebischop come to the townith of Edinburgh, and to put all the saidis thre beneficeis in the Governouris will, to dispoone at his plesour; quha be counsell of certane lordis, for fateiffeing of thame quha clameit entres, gaif to Forman the said archebischoprik and Dumfermeling, and gaif the bischoprik of Murry to maister James Hepburn, freind to the Erll Boithuell, and gaif ane thousand merkis pension to the priour of St Androis for his contentacoune. He gaif the Abby of Dribrough to maister James Ogilbye, frinde to the Lord Ogilbye, and the bischoprik of Aberdene, than vacant, to Alexander Gordoun, frinde to the Erll of Huntly, and disponit Arbroith to the archebischop of Glasgo callit Betoun, and gaif furth thairof ane large pension to the Erll of Murray, and disponit the Abbacy of Kylwinning to ane frinde of the Erll of Arranes, callit Hammiltoun, and admittit Sir George Dundas to the L. L. of Sanct Johnne, gaif diverse utheris beneficeis to findre uthers lordis frindis, quhilkis war vacant at the feild and sen fyne; and sua usit greit liberalitie towart thame all, to pacesye sic debattis and controverseis as wer amangis thame before his hame cuming, speciallie for the disposicione of beneficeis, quhilk wes done in the moneth of Februar 1515. In the quhilk thair was greittar respect had to the satiffeing to the averice of the warld, nor to the plesor of God, in promoving of godly men to have used thair office according to thair calling.

Sone thaireftir, the Governour be counfall of the lordis, to haif the hail realme at quietnes, and the noble men unyt togiddir for the commoun weaill of the fame, reffavit the Erll of Angus and maifter Patrik Pantoun fecretar, quha had bene haldin in Infche gay for his caus in ward, and pardonit thame for all offencis bygane ; and ficlik reffavit the Lord Hwme with his tua breder in favour, and held ane parliament the first day of May, in the quhilk he reftorit thame to all thair heretages, offices and honouris agane.

In this tyme the laird of Strowan in Athoill committit diverse greit offenceis and crymes, for the quhilk he wes takin be the Erll of Athoill, and heidit at Logyraith, be the Governouris commiffioun.

At this tyme thair wes ane parliament rynnand under continewatione. And fua the fame begane agane the first day of July, quhair the King of England, being perfuadit and erniftlye folistit be the Quene of Scotland, his fister, than makand refidens with him at Lundoun, fend lettres to the lordis of Scotland, defyring thame to expell the Governour furth of the realme ; bot all the lordis and eftatis, with univerfall consent, fend Albany herauld with lettres to the King of Ingland, refufing to do the samyn, as being aganis reffoun and the lawis of thair cuntrey.

In the moneth of September, the Governour caufit arrest the Lord Hwme, his broder Maifter Williame, David Kar of Farnyheirft, at Hal-lyrudehous, and delyverit thame to findre placeis, for guide ruell to be kept upoun the bourdouris ; bot thay being in ward, thair was mony complaintis maid one thame, and thairfoir the viij day of October, the said Loird Hwme and his brodir wer convict for treaffonable affifting and menteining of the thevis one the bourdoris and uther cauffis ; for the quhilkis he wes heidit, and on the morn thaireftir his said brodir ficlik wes heidit, and thair heidis sett on the tolbuie of Edinburgh : The faide David Kar wes resplatit and relevit. And fchortlie thaireftir the Governour raid to Jedburgh with ane greit cumpany, and stanchet the

greit thift wes one the bordouris, left guid wardenis to rewll the samyn, and returnit to Edinburgh.

Ane new parliament wes haldin the third day of November, in the quhilk it wes decernit that the Governour wes secound perfoun of the realme, notwithstanding of ane claim maid be Alexander Stewart his broder, elder gottin upoun the Erle of Orknayis dochter, quha wes alleget to haif bene first maryit with the Duik of Albany thair fader, befoir he wes maryeit to the Erll of Bolognes dochter in France; and thairfoir Alexander maid protestatione in the contrary; bot thay wer eftirwart aggreit, and the faide Alexander renuncet his title in his broderis favour, and wes maid bischop of Murray and abbott of Skone. At the samyn parliament, the Governour defyrit licence of the lordis to pas in France for the space of sax monethes, bot it wes contractit quhill Aprill thaireftir.

The Erll of Lennox wes put in ward at this tyme, in the castell of Edinburgh, quhill he fuld deliver the castell of Dunbertane; quhilk he caufit rander to Allane Stewart in the Governouris name, and than he wes restorit to his libertie.

In the moneth of December Monfieur de la Bawtye wes maid warden of the eft bordouris, in place of the Lord Hwme, and keipit dayis of trew with the Lorde Dacres and uderis wardenis of England; quhair throucht thair wes greit hatrent confavet aganis him, quhilk wes the caus of his deid eftirwart.

In the nixt moneth of Januar, the Governour passit to Perth and held justice airis, quhair the Lord Fleming wes proclaimed great chamberlaine of Scotland in place of the Loird Hwme, for his tyme, with all the feis thairof.

Quhill the Governour was in this wyis occupeit in ministring justice, thair come ane ambaffadour furth of France, defyring the auld leage to be renewit betuix Franceis than new crownit King of France, and the

King of Scotland, thair realmes, dominionis and subiectis; for the quhilk caus the haille Lordis convenit in Edinburgh, quhair it wes aggreit that the Governor him self fuld pas in France, and the bischop of Dunkeld, the secretaire and the Maister of Glencarne ambaffadouris; quha departit the xij day of Maye be the eist see, and the Governour schippit at Newark befyd Dumbartane the vij day of Junij.

It wes ordanit that he fuld remaine bot onelie the space of foure monethes furth of the realme; and be consent of the estatis, he appointit the bischops of St Androis and Glasgw, the Erllis of Huntlye, Argyll, Angus and Arrane, Regentis during his absence, and maid de la Bawtye lieutenant of the bordouris to his returninge; and or his departing causit bring the Kinge to the castell of Edinburgh to be keipit; and appointit four Lordis to keip him, quhilkis wes the Erll Marfchall, Lord Erskyn, Lord Borthuik and Lord Ruthven, and tua of thame to be ay present with him.

The Quene being in England, heiring of the departing of the Governour furth of Scotland, returnit to Edinburghe the xvij day of Junij with ane quiet trayne, bot wes nocht admittit to vissie the King in the castell quhill in August thaireftir, becaus thar wes sum feir of the pest in the castell, the King wes transportit to the Cragmillar, quhair the Quene vissiet him oftymes; bot thair throuch rais ane greit suspition that he fuld have bene stollin awaye be her into England, and thairfoir he wes brocht againe to the castell of Edingburch, and wes keipit thair to the returning of the Duik.

At this tyme Johnne Lord Gordoun, eldest sone and apperand ayre to ane noble peir Alexander Erll of Huntley, quha wes callit commonlie gude Erle Alexander, quha hed bene in France resident, come in Scotland the first day of September and wes weill reffavit be the Lordis, and departed in the north; quha wes ane valyeaunt noble young man of grit courage; bot he not lang thaireftir deceissit in the Abby of

Kinlos, quhair he wes also erdit, his father than being levand ; bot within few yeiris the Erle also departit of this lyfe, leiffing behind him the faide Johneis sone callit George to fuceid, as he did to the erledome of Huntly, he being than bot x yeris of aige or thairby. His warde and mariag was disponit to the Erll of Angus, quha thairfoir kepit the faide younge Erle with him, and quhill he wes baneift Scotland be the King ; at quhilk tyme the Erle of Huntley walde not go with him within Ingland, bot returned to the King quha receaved him thankfully, for that he wes his awin sifter sone, and wes weill thaireftir brought up in wertew and honorable behaviour, and thairfoir was haldin in great estimacione and honour, alfwelle be his prince and his cuntrie all his dayis, as also be the Kingis and nobilitie of France and Ingland, quhair he had bene resident, to the greit prais and commendacione of his hole natione.

The Governour being absent into France, the Lord Hwmeis freindes focht the commoditie to be revenged of his death ; and thairfoire the Lairde of Weddirburne and dyveris utheris lordis of the Merse, remembring the injurie reffavit be justifieing of the faide Lord Hwme, and beand impacient alius to suffer de la Bawtye to exerce his office, and speciallie to have charge abone thame, conspirit against him ; and to performe thair purpose, caufit the hous of Langtoun to be keipit, and to be feiget under collour be the faide Laird of Weddirburne ; and de la Bawtye, being lustenent and wardane of the bourdouris, come furth of Dunbar quhair he remanit, to convene the cuntry and raise the feig ; but whousone he come neir thairto, he wes chaiffed be the faide Laird of Weddirburn and diverse utheris and crewallie flane, and uther foure Frenschemen with him, and his head cuttit of and affixit on the toun of Duns the xix day of September ; quhilkis cruelltie beand shawin to the Lordis Regentis, thay wer hiechly offendit thairwith, and cheifit the Erle of Arrane lieutenant of the bordouris in la Bawties place, quha

was chofin alſua provoft of Edinburch for guid rewl of the toun, quhair- with the Erle of Angus was offendit; yit nochttheles the ſaide Erle of Arrane caufit tak George Douglas broder to the Erle of Angus and Mark Kar, and put thame in the caſtell of Edinburch, for favour borne to the ſaide Laird of Wedderburn be thame; and for dew puniſement of the ſame ſlauchter, thair wes ane parliament haldin at Edinburch the xix day of Februar nixt, in the quhilk David Hwme of Wedderburne and his three breder, William [Cokburne,] Maifter Johne Hwme and dyveris utheris his partakers, wer forfaltit for the treaſſonable ſiegeing of the caſtell of Langtoun, ſlauchter of la Bawtie and ſetting up of his heid, intercomoning with the Inglis men and utheris cauſis. And immediatlie eftir the ſaide parliament, the Erle of Arrane with ane greit army paſt in the Merſe, with the Kingis artailerie with him, of purpoſe to haif ſeiget houſis incaſe thay had bene holdin. Bot the keyis of Hwme wes ſend to him in Lawder, quhilk on the morne thaireftir he reſſavit, and put men thairin to keip the ſame; lyke as he did in the caſtellis of Langtoun and Weddirburne, quhilk he caufit reſſavit. Lykewyſe he did alſa ſerce the maifter of Hailes to have apprehendit him for the ſlauchter of David Hwme priour of Coldinghame, quhome he had treaſſonablie ſlane about the ſamyn tyme.

Ane ſchort ſpace befor this parliament, the biſchop of Dunkeld quha had bene ambaffadour in France, returnit in Scotland with the leag and band renewit betuix Scotland and France, and with him Capitaine Moreis Frenſche man wes ſend furth with certaine men to reſſaif the caſtell of Dunbar in keiping, as he did.

Nocht lang thaireftir the Erle of Lennox, quha hed bene with the governour in France, come hame in Scotland, and with him ane Frenſche herauld ſend be the King of France with wreittingis, and Maifter Galteir, (eftirwart abbot of Glenluce,) wes ſend be the Governour; and becaus the Quene and lordis wes advertetiſt that the King of France had

inflantlie contractit peace and maid new leagis and bandis with the King of Ingland, makand no mencioune of Scotland being his confiderat frindis, thairfoir thay fend scharp wreittingis to the King and Governour with Albany herauld.

In the moneth of Junij Maister Gavine Dunbar, archedene of St Androis and clerk of the Register, wes promotet to the bischoprik of Aberdene than vacant be deceis of Alexander Gordoun. This B. Gavine wes ane wyse godlie man, and warit the haille fruiētis of the same bischoprik during his tyme apoun godlie warkis, quhairwith he biggitt ane hospitall in Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis, to susteine twelf puir men with ane provest to take cure one thame: And causit bigg ane fair brig of fevin greit bowis our the watter of Die besyd Aberdene, and dotit the same with landis for the perpetuell uphalding thair of. He biggit alsua tua fair hiech steipillis apoun the cathederill kirk, with the half of the crois kirk, and brocht hame furth of uther cuntreis riche and coistely kaipis and ornamentis of clayth of gold and filkis, with chalices of fyne gold and uther vessellis of silver, quhilkis remanit in the saide kirk of Aberdene mony yers eftir his deid; and biggit alsua ane fair palice for the lugeing of all the small prebendaris, callit the chaplins of the said kirk; lyke as he did mony uther gud and godlie actis, worthie to be remembrit to his honour and praise, and nevir spendit ony part of the fruitis of the saide bischoprik, during the space of thirteine yeiris that he wes bischop, bot apoun sicklyk godlie warkis.

Upoun the xvij day of Junij, thair wes ane greit discord in the toun of Edinburgh betuix the Erle of Rothes and the Lord Lyndsay, quhilk raise for the sheriffshep of Fyff; quhairfoir thay war baith put in ward, the ane in Dumbar, the uther in Dumbertane, but schortlie thaireftir releifit.

In the beginning of the moneth of August, the Quene remaning in Edinburgh, wes advertist that the Erle of Angus her husband, being than in Douglassdaill, had takin awaye ane gentill woman in that

cuntrey ; for quhilk caus sho conceavet sic joyleffly and hatrent aganis him, that thair wes nevir perfyte luf betuix thame fra that furth, bot sho socht be all meanes thaireftir to be divorceit fra him, as sho was, for that he had bene mareit befoire to the Lord Hwmeis dauchter.

In the nixt winter in the beginning of Februar, thair come ane clark ambassadour fra the King of France, with letteris to the Lordis for making trewis betuix Scotland and Ingland ; quhilk message wes nocht thankfullie reffavit be the Lordis, becaus the King ommitit to comprehend Scotland, quhen he endit his awin leage with Ingland of befoire. Here is to be remembred that ane wod man posselt flew in Dundie [in ane] hour ane lady of heretage, ane gray sifter, and tua uther women, ane of thame being with child, and uther tua men, the vij day of Junij ; quhilk happeneid throch the evill governement of the baylyeis of the townn, who suld nocht have suffred sic men to go frie in any town or citie.

This yeir Maximiliane Empriour of Germanie deceiffit, and in his place was chofin be the electouris of the empyre, Charles the fyft Empriour, than King of Spaine, he being than resident in Spayne, and the Count Palatine wes send to him to intimee and mak knawin to him the electione ; and sua he come the nixt yeir to Germany and wes crownit Empriour. The King of Ingland fend diverse messages to the King of France, desiering him earnistlie to stay the Duik of Albanye and nocht to latt him come in Scotland againe, and laid schippis in the pafe upoun the sey to hald wate on his cuming for his displeasour.

In September the King wes removed furth of the castell of Edinburgh to Dalkeithe, for feir of the pest quhilk wes suspectit to haif bene in the castell. And fra Dalkeithe the Erle of Arrane, Regent and provest of Edinburgh, past to the town of Edinburgh to haif bene chofin provest agane ; bot the men of the town, be assistance of sum utheris greit men, wald not latt him enter at the portes, quhair thair wes findrie hurt on bathe sydes. For the quhilk caus Sir James Hammiltoun thair-

eftir flew ane wricht of Edinburgh callit Gawie ; and of this impediment maid, the Erle of Arrane raife greit diffentione betuix him and the Erle of Angus, quhilk devydit the realme in tua partis, and wes the occasioun of divers flauchters, sic as the prior of Coldinghame callit Blackadder and fax of his men, quha wes flane be the Lorde of Wodderburne at Lamertoun the fext of October, and dyvers utheris thaireftir.

At this tyme the King returnit to the castell of Edinburgh ; and in the town of Edinburgh remanit the Erllis of Angus, Erroll, Crawford, the Lord Glames and utheris, and the bishopsis of St Androis, Aberdene, Orknay, Dumblene, with utheris abbotis and prelettis ; and in the town of Glasgou, the bishop of Glasgou, chauncellar, the Erllis of Arran, Lennox, Cassillis, Lords Rois, Sempill, abbot of Paislay, bishop of Gallowaye, and utheris of the west ; and nother of thay tua parties wald concur with uther for the commoun weill of the realme. At the quhilk tyme in December, Monsieur de la Fiot and ane Frensche clark callit Cordell, with ane Inglis herauld callit Clarens, come fra the King of Fraunce and Ingland, with ane ambaffadour alsua fra the Governour, with ane treaty of peace for ane yeir tane betuix Scotland and Ingland ; quha come to Edinburgh and wer reffavit be the Erle of Angus and uther Lordis being thair, quha fend for the chauncellar and the Erle of Arrane, bot thay wald come na nearrir therto nor Lithgow ; and thairfoir the saidis ambaffadouris perswadit ane conventione to be appointtit at Striveling, quhair the Erle of Angus and the Lordis his assistaris wald nocht compeir. Nochttheles the saidis ambaffadouris passit to Striveling, quhair the chancellor, the Erle of Arrane and diverse utheris reffavit thame varray thankfullie, proclamet the peace takin and gaif thame ansuer with honorabill reward. And in the returning of the saidis ambaffadouris towart Ingland, the Erle of Angus with ane greit power of men mett thame at Carlaverok, and reprevit thame scharplie for thair behaviour in takin ansuer of the chancellor, quhairwith thay war not

onely offendit bot alſua greatlie effrayet. The foreſaid peace was takin for ane yeir onely, be reaſſoun the Kingis of France and Ingland wes to meit in the nixt fymmer, as than did, thairfoir wald remove all impedymētis mycht be found thairto.

Efter this, in Januar, thair wes greit gaderingis betuix the Erle of Angus one the ane part, for halding of ane court in Jedburgh forreſt, and the Laird of Farnyhirk on the oder, with quhome Sir James Hammiltoun aſſiſtit; and he cumand with four hundreth Merſe men at Kelſo, the Laird of Ceffurd than wardane, quha aſſiſtit to the Erle of Angus, mett him with greit cumpany and lichtit one baithe fydes and enterit to fecht; bot the Merſe men left Sir James with his awin men, beand few in number, quhairthrouch (with grit difficultie) he wes horſet and chaiffit to Hwme, and foure of his ſeruauntis flane, and on the uther fyde thair wes ane Ingliſhman quha wes with the wardane, callit Raif Ker, flane alſua. And one the morne Farnyhirk keipit the court appointit at the principall chemiſe of Jedburgh forreſt, as bailye to the Erle of Angus of that regalitie, and the Erle held his court apoun ane uther parte of the ſaidis landis, three myllis diſtant thairfra.

The Laird of Wedderburn and maifter Williame Douglas, new maid priour of Coldinghame, with utheris thair pertakeris in great number, come to Edinburgh, and one force enterit at the neither bow to aſſiſt the Erle of Angus quha wes within the townn, and one the hie gait ſlew the maifter of Mongumery and Sir Patrik Hammiltoun of Kincavil, bruder to the Erle of Arrane, and conſtranit the Erle of Arrane to leiſe the town, and pas throw the northe loch, and the chancellor archebiſchop of Glaſgw with him, the xxx day of Aprill.

And upoun the xxj day of July nixt following, the Erle of Angus being in the toun of Edinburgh, George Hwme bruder to umqhill Alexander Lord Hwme, come with ane greit cumpanye to the townn of Edinburgh, the priour of Coldinghame, brodir to the Erle of Angus,

and David Hwme of Wedderburne, with mony utheris greit gentill men being togidder, and past to the tolbuith, quhair thay remanit quhill the heiddis of umquhile the Lord Hwme and his brother Mr Williame war takin doun of the tolbuthe gavill, quhair thay war fixit with irn, in prefens of the proveit for the tyme. And one the nixt day thay past to Linlythgw and thairfra to Striveling, beleving to haif found the chancellor and sum uther cumpany thair, and returnit againe to Edinburgh the xxv day of the samyn moneth; and eftir that thay had causit solempne funerall and obsequies be maid in the Black Fryers, for the saulis of the saidis Lord Hwme and his bruder, quhairat thair wes greit offeringis and banquetis maid, thay returnit hame to thair awin dwellingis.

Quhill this truble and disorder was raisit within the realme, the Duik of Albany, Governour of Scotland, hearing of the same, and of greit factionis and diverse that wes amangis the lairdis and greit men, for flanching of the same, and to put gud ordar thairto, notwithstanding the King of England had maid greit laboris to hald him still in France, he arryvit in Scotland at the west fey in ane heavin callit Gawrathe the xix of November, and come to Edinburgh the xxij of the same, being accompanyit with the Quene, the archebischop of Glasgw chancellor, the Erle of Huntley, and mony uther lordis, knychtis, barronis and gentill men in greit number; and within sax dayis thaireftir he deposet the proveit and bailyeis of Edinburgh, quhilkis wes chosin be the meanes of the Erle of Angus off thair offices, and electit utheris in thair placeis, for the common weill of the said burgh. And be the advise of the chancellour and Lordis of counfall, on the saxt day of December causit proclame ane parliament to be haldin at the said burgh, the xxvj day of Januar nixt and immediat following; and one the ix day of the same moneth, he causit proclame ane generall summondis of forfaltour at the markat croce, summoning the Erle of Angus, prior of Coldinghame his

bruther, the Laird of Wedderburne, the Laird of Dalhoufye, Johne Symmervell of Cambufnethane, and William Cockburn of Langtoun, with thair complices, to compeir in the faide parliament, to be adjuget and decernit to be forfaitit for findrie greit crymes quhilkis thay had committit.

Maifter Gawin Dowglas bifchop of Dunkeild, hering of this extremitie begun be the Duik, for feir fled into Inland, and remanit in Lundoun, in the place of the Savoy, quhair he deceiffit, and is buryit in the kirk thair of. He wes ane learned man, and ane guid poet, tranflatit the xij buikis of the *Æneads* of Virgill in Scottis metir, almair anfuering in verbes to the Latine; and maide the Palice of Honor, with dyvers utheris notable werkis in our Scottis langage, quhilkis ar extant in thir our dayis.

Alfua the Erle of Angus, feiring the proces of forfaitour to be led at the parliament aganis him and his frindis, caufit the Quene his wif (albeit thair wes nocht perfyete luf amangis thamse,) labour at the Governouris handis for his remit; and fua it wes aggreit that the Erle of Angus and his bruder George fuld pas in France, and remaine thair duringe the Governouris will; and fua thay departit in France, quhair thay remanit all the nixt yeir following.

The King of Inland being advertifet of the Duik of Albanyis ar-ryving in Scotland, and howe he hed tahe the reule agane upoun him of the King and realme, feiringe that he wald perfuade the Scottis men to affist the King of France, aganis quhome the King of Inland intendit fchortlie (be perfuatioune of the Empriour,) to maik weir, fend thairfoire Clarentius king of armes into Scotland, to requier the Duik of Albany to depart; alleiginge that it wes promeift be the King of France, at thair laft meiting, that he fuld nocht cum into Scotland againe. And als that the King of England wes uncle to the King of Scottis, and be band of natour aucht to defend his nevo. Quhairfoir, he being young, and in the custodie of him to quhome, gif he fuld dee, the

realme of Scotland fuld discend, he doubtit left he mycht be brocht out of the waye as uther young kingis hes bene broucht of befoire. He alleigit alſua the Erle of Angus to have bene ſend furth of Scotland, to the effect that the Governour mycht enjoy the Quene of Scotland his wif King Henryis ſiſter, quhairwith he could not ſtand content; and gif he wald not depart out of Scotland, than Claurencius wes commaundit to declare wear to him, like as he did, reporting his meſſage unto the Governour at Halyrudehouſe as he wes commaundit. To quhome he anſuerit, that nether the King of France nor King of Ingland fuld lett him to come in his native cuntrey be thair aggrement. And as tuicheing the King, quha wes younge, anſuerit that he luſtit him as his Soverane Lord, and wald keip him and defend his realme aganis all utheris quha wald preiſe to invade the ſame, accordinge to his conſcience, honour and dewitie. As to the Erle of Angus, he had uſet clemencye and mercye towartis him, nochtwithſtanding of his evill deſertis, and that principallie for the Quenes cauſe, quhome he wald honour as modir to his Soverane Lord. This anſwer being reportit to the King of Ingland, wes na thing content tharewith; preparit ane army to invade Scotland, as he did thaireftir.

Their come ſevin greit ſchippis of Ingland in the firthe to Inſchkeithe, the xth day of Aprill, to haif tane ſchippis and invaidit the townis one the coſt; bot thay weir ſa ſtoutlie reſiſtit and defendit, that thay war nocht ſufferit to do any evill, and ſua returnit without any pray or pryſe.

About this tyme Androw Forman archebiſchop of St Androis deceiſit, and biſchop James Betoun, archebiſchop of Glaſgw and chancellor of Scotland, wes promovit to St Androis and Abbacy of Dumfermelinge; and the archebiſchop of Glaſgow wes gevin to ane young clerk, weil lerned, callit Gavin Dumbar, quha wes the Kinges maiſter; quha be- come ane wiſe councellar and chancellor of Scotland duringe all the Kingis dayis.

About this tyme, Charles the Emprior come in Ingland in the moneth of May, to perswade the King of Ingland to maik open wear aganis the King of Fraunce, quhilk he did, and to that effect send ane army be the sey, and ane uther be lande, to invaid France. And sua movit wear baith aganis France and Scotland, with greyt extremitie.

At quhilk tyme he banifet all the Frenche and Scottis men that wes dwelland within Ingland, and tuik thair haill guidis to his awin use, and caufit convoy the Scottismen furth of his realme one futt, with ane quhyt crofe sewit upoun thair umaft clayth.

In the moneth of July the King of Ingland send the erle of Schrewsburye to convene ane army in the north partys to invaid Scotland, quha suddanlye come to Kelso, quhair thay raifit fier and brint ane part of the towne; bot the bordoraris of Merse and Tewedaill nocht beand hailf sa mony in number as thay, sett upoun thame, flew and tuike mony of thame presoneris, quhair throwcht thay wer contranit to returne in Ingland with na honour.

In meane tyme, the Governor and the estatis of the realme war convenit in ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xxiiij day of July, quhair with univerfall consent it wes aggreit that an army fuld be raised to pas forwart to the bourdouris of Ingland; and ane acte was maid for the wardis, releiffis and mariagis of thame quha happenit to die in that oist, conforme to the act maid of befoir at Tuefilhauch befoir Flowdown feild, with addicione that all these quha had tackis fuld bruik the same be thair wif and barnis for fyve yeiris.

Schortlie thaireftir, conforme to the ordenances of the estatis in parliament, the Governour purposing to meit with Erle of Shrewysbury, quha wes apoun the bordouris with a greit army, convenit out of all the partis of the realme in ane mychty and puissant oste of Scottismen, with certaine Frenschemen and greit artailere, and come forduart till thay come to the watter of Elk fornent the town of Carlille, quhair the men of the

town send to the Governour and promise to him ane great sune of money to laif thair townn on feigit and distroyit, quhilk he mycht easilie have done, and remanit thair in camp, abyding the Inglis mens cuming. Bot he persaveing that the Inglis army wald not come within Scotland to invaid for feir of bataill, he wold haif perswadit the noble men of Scotland to pas in Ingland with thair forceis and invaid the same. Bot eftir that thay had consultit and deliberat amangis thame selfis, ane noble wyse man proponit unto the lordis in this manner :

“ My lordis, hether we be cumin be the commaund of my Lord Governor the Duik of Albany ; and houbet we be redy to defend our awin natyve realme, contrar the invasioune of our auld eniemies of Ingland, yit nochttheles it semes nocht gude, nor for the weill of oure realme of Scotland, to pas within Ingland with our army, to invaid the same at this tyme. And the eirnest persuasione quhilk the Governour makis to us to doe the samyn, proceidis onelye for the plesour of Fraunce. It apperis to be sufficient aneuche for us, sa long as the King our Soverane is within aige, to defend our awin realme and nocht to invaid, utherwayis we may putt the haill cuntrey and nobilitie in hazard of tinfall ; for King James the fourt brocht the realme of Scotland to the best that evir it was, and be his weir it wes brocht to the worst almaiist that might be ; for be that weir wes he and his nobilitie flane, quhilk Scotland fair laments ; quhairfoir be my advyse, latt us go to the Governour and knaw of him the caus quhy he wald persuade us to invaid Ingland.” Than they all come to the Governouris tent, and the Erle of Arrane, ane ancient and wyse man, spake for thame all, and saide, “ My Lord Governour, be your will and commaund heir is assemblet the maiist parte of the nobilitie of Scotland, with thair powar, upoun a pretence to enter within Ingland : My loirds heir wald knaw the caus and querrell quhy this weir is begun, gif it maye please your goodnes thairintill to satisfie thair myndis.” The Duik studyit

ane litill space, and said, This questione walde haif bene demandet or now, for weill ye knaw that I, for the werray luff I beir to the realme of Scotland, of the quhilk I have my name, honour and linage, I haif passit the fees furth of the noble realme of Fraunce into this realme of Scotland. Ane great cause thair of was to bring yow to a unitie quhen ye war in divisione, be reassoun of quhilk divisione your realme was likelie to haif bene conquered and distroyet. And alsua the King of Fraunce be my futtis and intercessione, will joyne with you in aid aganis the Inglis natione. And quhen this weir was determinatt in the parliament, ye maid me capitane, auethoryfeing me to invaid Ingland with baner displayed. Than wes questione demandet of the cause or querrell, and that that I haif done is by your assent and aggrement, and that I will justifie. Bot to ansuer your demaund, me think ye haif just caus to invaid Ingland with fyer, sward and bloude, gif ye be nocht foryetfull, and without ye will beir dishonour and reproche forever; for ye knaw that this realme of Scotland is our inheritance, as a porcione of the warld allowet to our natione and antecessours, quhome we succeid. Than quhair may thair be bettir weir than to meanteine this our naturall inheritance? Is not daylie sene the great invasionis that the Inglis men one us makis? the great manslaughters and murthouris, with thift and spulyeis that thay doe daylie? Is not this ane cause of weir? To defend the cuntrey is the office of a King, the honour of noble men, and the verray service of chevalrie, and the dewitie naturall of the communaltie. For I think it a just querrell gif we mycht conquais the realme of England and annex it to our awin realme, for the great injuries and wrangis done be that natione to us and oure prediceffouris. For sene the beginning of our habitacione in this Ile of Bretaine, the Inglis men and we haif evir bene enimies, and us haif thai evir hated, and yit we haif evir withstande thame.

Suppois we, at the last batteill of Flowdown, by chance lost our Sou-

verane Lord and diverse nobill, quhilk wes rather be treassoun of the Lord Chamberlane nor utherwayis, quha wald not releife the Kingis army quhone he mycht; and yeit I think we wan the feld; quhilk murthour all we noble men aucht to revenge. Thairfoir I wald that ye fuld courageoullie awance your selfis in this querrell, to get honour and to be revenget." Than ane wyse man of the counfall answerit to the Governour sayinge, "My Lord, fortune of weir is led be him that all ledis; and he strykis the strake, we can wirk na miracles. And heir are the lordis of Ingland redy to encounter us; and gif we invaid thair realme, fuerlye thay will fecht, for thair powall sall increase dailie, and ouris will diminische. And gif God grant us the victorie, (as I trest he fall,) yit haif we not won the feild, for redy cumin is the Erle of Shrewysburie (sa mekill dred in France, as ye knaw weill,) with ane great puiffante armye. And thair is no doubt bot the King of Ingland will send or bring ane uther army, gif we fuld chance to get the first battell; and gif we gat the secounde feild, that will not be without great los of mony nobillis, be reassoun quhairof the realme salbe weaker. And gif we be our cum, how mony fuld be slane God knawis. They that flee be worthy to be reputed as traitouris to the King, and sua be wilfulness and fule hardynes may be in jepordye to be undone. I saye, quhill the King is within aige, we aucht to move na weir, lest be weir we may bring him to distructione." Than saide the vailyeaunt Governour, "Heir is ane puiffant army of Scotland; gif we returne, we salle encourage our enniemyes. Thairfoir, sen ye thinke it not guide to invaide, my counfall is, we campt still on the bordouris quhill we se quhat the Inglisemen proceidis to do aganis our realme"; to the quhilk the nobillis consentit, and lay still thair in campt certaine dayis thaireftir.

Eftir this communicatioun, the Quene of Scottis, albeit absent, wes in counfall with the lordis, send word to the Governour and desyerit him to commoun of a peace with the wardane of the Inglishe marches,

and that ſcho wald ſend for him to come to the Governouris campt apoun pleages, quhilk he condiscendit unto ; ſua the Lord Dacre than wardane of the weſt marches come unto the Governouris campt, quhair the Quene be that tymewes cumin ; quhair thair wesane abſtenence of weir and trewis tane for ane ſeaſoun, and in the meane tyme it wes aggreit that the Duik and the Quene ſuld ſend ambaffadouris in Ingland to treat and conclude a peace. The ſaide trewis wes tane the xj day of September 1522.

In the moneth of October nixt following, thair wes thre ambaffadouris ſend to the King of England, as wes devyſit of befor ; at quhais cuminge to the ſaide King, thair wes ſic extreme and unreaſonable condicionis proponit unto thame, that the ſamyn could not be acceptit, as being contrar to honour and commoun weill of the realme of Scotland. And ſua thay returnit without aggrement or conclufione one the bordouris of baithe the fydea of the realmes, quhilk movit the King of Ingland to ſend Henry Erle of Northumberland, quhom he maid wardane of the haill marcheis, to remane and keip the ſame ; bot he wes ſa trublit be the perſute of the Scottis men, be continewall invaiſiounne, ſpulyeis and burning within Ingland, that he maid eirneſt fute to the King of Ingland and his counſall, nevir left of quhill he wes diſcharget of the ſame. And the Erle of Surraye wes maid generall warden, and the Marques Dorſet wardan of the eift and middill marches, and the Lorde Dacres one the weſt marches ; quhilk thre lordis come to the bordouris for defence of the ſame, the vj day of Marche.

About this tyme, the Duik of Albany conſidering that the wearis betuix Scotland and Ingland wes teudious to the noble men of the realme, principallie thay beand tane on for pleaſour of the King of Fraunce, thairfoire he paſt be the weſt ſee in France in the beginning of Marche, quhair he wes verray hartelie and thankfully reſſavit and intertaineit be the King, and deſyrit onely that he mycht haif v thouſand horſemen and tenne thouſand Almanes to be landit in Scotland, and doutit nocht bot

be the assistance of Scottis men, to vincus the King of Ingland in battell, or else dryve him out of his realme. Bot the King of France at that tyme mycht nocht spare fa mony, haifing wear with the Empreour and the King of England, yit promiseit to gif him support, quhairapoun the Duik of Albany taret and awaytit lang.

In this meyne tyme, the lordis of Scotland caufit certane nobill men remane with the bordouraris monethlie, as use is, of the quartaris for defence of the bordouris contrar the saidis thre wardanis and thair invaifouris, luikand daylie for the supporte of France, and sua continewit every moneth quhill September nixt; and thair wes findrie houses caffin doun baith in Ingland and Scotland. During the quhilk tyme the King of Fraunce caufit prepaire certaine schippis with men and munitione, to send with the Duik in Scotland, bot the King of Ingland laid ane greit number of his schippis in the pase betuix Dover and Calles, one the fee to meite with the saide Duik of Albany; bot he imbarkit at Brift in Bartanye, and failed be the west partis of England, and the xxj day of September landit at Kirkcubrie in the west of Scotland with ane guid cumpanye of Frenschemen, and ane great man of Ingland, quha wes banist thairfra, callit Sir Richard Dolopole. Quhan the Duik wes one the fee, the Erle of Surray with ane great armye come in Scotland to the towin of Jedburgh, being xx^m men, quhairthrowcht thay could nocht be sa hastelie resistit be the bordouraris and cuntrymen; and thairfoir thay brint the said town and Abbay of Jedburgh; bot thay wer sa scharplie persewit, that albeit thair purpos wes to haif past farder in the cuntrey, thay wor constreinit with ane fewer number nor thay wer, to retyre towart thair awin cuntrey, and nocht without greit losis of mony of thair folkis.

The Duik sone eftir his returning come schortlie to Edinburgh, quhair he caufit all the Lordis of the realme to convene, and declarit to thame the great luff and favour that Francis the King of France buir to the

realme of Scotland ; in sa far that he, being advertiset of the greit slauchteris, murtheris and burningis done by the Inglis men, thocht that he sufferit na les hurt and damage than thay did, accompting him self ane of thair memberis, and thay lykwyis unto him and his realme ; and for the revenginge of the same he wald be partiner as thair member ; and for the mair crediet he schew the saidis Kingis favourable letter affirming his declaracioun ; and thairfoir desierit thame to convene ane army for revenge of the injuries and wrangis done to thame and thair cuntray ; for he had brocht with him sum money, men and artailyerie in the realme to that effect. And sua it wes concludit, that the army fuld convene at Douglassdail the xvij of October, quhilk thay keipit. And fra that the haill army passit to Caldffreame upoun Tweid, and send our the watter certaine great artailyerie, with ane cumpany of Frensche and Scottis men, and Dand Kar with thame, and laid seige to the castell of Wark, quhilk wes keipit be Sir Williame Lylle captaine thair of, with ane great cumpany of Inglis men being thairin, quhilk wes weill furneisset with all kind of provisioun and munitione necessar. And at the first assault, the utter barmkin wes won, and the saide cumpany of Scottis and Frensche men lay within the same, purseland the castell. In the meyntheime the Erle of Surry, with xl^m men, wes lyand at Anwyk nocht far fra the said castell, and send the Marques Dorset with ane greit cumpany to keip the toun of Berwyk, feiring the same fuld haif bene seigeit alsua ; bot the said Erle durst approche na nearrir the said army of Scotland. In the meyne tyme ane new assault wes givin to the inner barmkine, and wan the same ; and thairfoire thay sett one the castell and purselit it at ane parte, quhilk wes brokin with the artailyerie lyand on the Scottis fyde of the watter of Tweid, and preffit to enter thairat, quhair thair wes great slauchter maide, and speciallie one thame quha wes within the houe ; and the assault leffit quhill within the nycht, that thay wor constreint be mirknes

to retire thairfra, purpofeing the nixt day, being the feird of November, to haif affailyeit the fame of new ; bot thair wes that nycht sic ane vehement ftorm of tempeftious wooddar, quhairby thay weir confranit to leif thair interprice at that tyme, and to retire thame to thair army, left be the ryfeing of the watter of Tweid thay mycht haif bene cutt of be thair ennemies.

In the meyn teyme of thair lying at the feige, thaire wes ane company of Scottis men raid in Ingland throw Glendaill and uther partis, and brint and fpulyeit diuerfe tounis, keift doun findrie peillis, and returnit without ony refiftance ; for the Erle of Surry wald fuffer nane of his army to break findrie, for feir of greater perfuet.

The Duik of Albany lyand in his campt, fend ane heirauld unto the Erle of Surrye, remembring him how baldlie in his abfence he come within Scotland, invading the fame crewellie with fyer and fword ; quhairfoir he requyrit him apoun his honour to come forduart, and he fuld meit him at the marche in Scotland and gif him battell. To the quhilk the faide Erle anfuerit that he had na commiffione to invaid Scotland at that tyme, bot onelie to defend, and fua he come na neirrir nor Anwyk ; and fend word be fum fecret meffage of his awin to the Quene of Scotland, quha wes nocht than far fra the army, defyering hir to labour fum abftinence and trewis to be tane, and to perfuade the Duik and his army to returne. And fua be hir labouris thair wes certaine trewis tane instantlie, quhilk wes efter confirmit betuix Scotland and Ingland for ane lange fpace, and the Duik returnit hame with greit honour.

Thir trewis and peace wes keipit all the nixt wintar following betuix the tua realmes, and thair wes na invaifione one nather fyd quhill the moneth of May.

In this yeir Criftierne King of Denmark with his wif, quha wes fifter to Charles themprior, and thair thre children, with xvij fchippis arryvit in Flandaris, banieft out of his realmes and dominionis be his

uncle Frederick Duik of Holftin and his awin subjectis, quha wes weill intertasynt in Flandaris.

In the beginning of the faide moneth of Maye, the Erle of Surray wes send down agane to await one the Inglis bourdouris, and one the uther part the Lordis of Scotland awaitit one the bourdouris monethelie be quarteris, as the ufe is. And apoun the xxj day of this moneth, beinge trinitye foday, thair enterit fyve hundreth Scottis men within Inland, and awaitit apoun the marchantis and cuntrey men passing to Berwik that day to the fair, for every trinitye foday thair is keipit ane greit faire in the said towin, quhair thay tuik mony marcheandis and riche preseintis abone the numbar of tua hundreth, and brocht thame in Scotland.

Eftir this, upoun the first day of July, Sir Johne Fanwyk, Leonard Musegraif and bastard Herroun, with diverse utheris gaderit the nowmer of ix hundreth Inglisemen and enterit in the Merse, and begouth to rub and spoilye the cuntrey; bot thay war sone compassit about with Scottis men, quhair thay wer hardelie affailyeit, and thay foucht valyeantlie a greit quhill; bot be fyne force thay caufit thame leyf the grund and fle, and in the flicht wer tane tua hundreth Inglis men, and bastard Heirroun and diverse utheris flane. Off the quhilkis prisoneris findrie wer greit gentell men, as Sir Rauff Fanwyk, Leonard Musegraif, with mony utheris.

At the same tyme one the vij day of July, the Lord Maxwell, Sir Alexander Jerdane, with dyverse uther Scottismen, with ane greit cumpany enterit in Inland at the west marches be Carlille, with displayt baner one day lycht, and brint in diverse placeis. The Inglis men assemblet one ewery fyd, sa that thay war in far greater nowmer, and fyerlie set one the Scottis men, quhair thair wes ane greit fechtine ane lang space. Bot the Lord Maxwell being a wyfe capitane incurraget his cumpany; and eftir that Sir Alexander Jerdane and his sone wes

tane be the Inglishmen, he begouthe ane new skarmishe and recoverit all the presonaris, and tuik diverse Inglis men abone thre hundreth, and led with him presoneris in Scotland, and findry wes alsua flane.

Eftir this jorney thair wes ane conventione in Edinburgh of the Lordis, with the Duik of Albany than Governour, quhair wes greit reasfionning about the weiris. Sum of the Lordis persuadit the weiris to be continewit forduart for pleasour of France, and uther persuadit peace to be contractit betuix Ingland and Scotland, alleging great damage thai had sustenit throuch the lang and continwall weiris quhilkis hes bene betuix the tua realmes hole thre yeris. Their wes alsua greit reasfioning for the aige and tutoury of the King; sum of the Lordis allegeing that the tutory ran out, expirit sonar in ane prince nor in ane uther privat persoun. And sua certane of the Lordis thocht guid that the King him self fuld tak the gouvernement apoun him, albeit he wes bot ane barne, and nocht of aige to governe himself. Quhair throuch the Duik Governour, persaveing the Lordis to be devydit amangis thame selfis, and nocht content of his gouvernement, nor yit willing to hald foruart the wearis agane Ingland, quhilk he eirnistlie persuadit for pleffour of France, declarit unto thame he wald returne againe in France; and sua tuik his leiff fra the nobilitie, and thaireftir past to Striveling quhair the King wes, and tuik his leiff sic lik of him, geving him his maist loving and hartlie counfall, and departit to the west cuntry, quhair he tuik schip and sailit in France in the moneth of September, and nevir thaireftir returnit in Scotland.

Befoir this tyme, in the moneth of Junij, the King of Ingland send in France to Archebald Erle of Angus, quha remanit thair be commaund of the Duik of Albany, and caufit him cum secretlie furth of France into Ingland, breking his warde, quhair he did persuade him to pas in Scotland, and make truble to the Duik of Albany and to the Lordis his favouraris, caufand him belieff that the Duik socht all meanes to distroy

him and his frindis ; bot or his cuming in Scotland, the Duik wes departit.

The King being in Striveling, be counfall of the Quene his modar, and sum young lordis and utheris, left Striveling and come to Edinburgh, with ane quiet cumpanye the xxvj day of July. And apoun the third day thaireftir, the Quene tuik the haill gouvernement of the realme and reule of the King apoun her, and enterit with the King in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair thay maid residens the maist part of the nixt winter. Instantlie the Quene causet discharge the provest of Edinburgh, quha wes chosin be the toun of befoire, and maid the Lord Maxwell provest thairof, quha tuik the haill reule and gouvernement of the toun apoun him. Thay causet alsua instantlie proclame ane parliament, to be haldin at Edinburgh the third day of Februar nixt.

The King of Ingland hering of the Duikis depairting, he wes glaide thairwith, and send ane callit Doctour Magnus and ane Roger Ratleif in Scotland, to declare unto the Quene and lordis, that becaus of the Duikis departing, thay thocht best that trewis fuld be takin betuix the twa realmes, for he understude that the Duik wes the onely caus to interteny the wear for pleasour of France ; quhilk meffage being weill and thankfully reffavit be the Quene, and lordis beand with the King for the tyme, thay aggreit to tak peace for the space of ane yeir, and in the meantyme, thay ordanit to send ambassadouris in Ingland to treat apoun farther peace, amitie and alliaiy to be betuix the tua Kinges and realmes.

In the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus come in Scotland, and becaus thair wes great joleffie betuix the Quene and him, the same wes occasion of great factionis and divisionis within the realme. The Quene, with consent of certaine of the lordis, send Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, Robert Cokburne bischop of Dunkeld, and the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, ambassadouris in Ingland, in the moneth of December, quha wes reffa-

vit. be the King of Ingland at Grenwiche, the xxiiij day of the said moneth, quhair the bischop of Dunkeld maid ane eloquent oratione in Latine, declaring the caus of thair cuming; the quhilk in effect wes to interteny frindschip, peace and amitie betuix the tua realmes; and that the same mycht be establisshed and contractit perpetuellie, thay desyrit that mariage mycht be maid betuix the King of Scotland and the Lady Mary, dochter to the saide King of Ingland, quhilk fuld be ane band to knit togidder the tua realmes in perpetuall luff and amitie. Quhilk being glaidlie hard, thair wes certaine commiffioneris appointit to entreat and commoun thairapoun with the saide ambassadouris, quhair thair wes diverse articles proponit be the King of Ingland, inspecialle ane, that the King of Scotland fuld leif and forsaik the leage with the King of Fraunce and his realme, and mak the lik leage and band with Ingland as he had with France. Alsua that the King of Scotland fuld cum in Ingland, and thair to remaiste quhill he wer of perfyte aige to be mariet. And becaus the ambassadouris had na commiffioun to treat apoun these and siclik articles, the Erle of Cassillis returnit in Scotland, to know the myndis of the lordis and counsall thairupoun, and the uther tua remanit at Lundoun to his returning againe to commoun.

The King and Quene being at this tyme resydent in the castell of Edinburgh, thair wes sa great ane wind one Uphally day, that the same blew doune mony houses within the toun of Edinburgh, and raiset fyer within the Quenis awin ludgeing within the castell, that the same wes almaist hail brint; and the hail battellin stains of Davidis tour wes blawin doun; and kest doun the bischop of Gallowayis hous apoun him, quhon he wes sayand his devyne service; yit his life wes saiff be the special grace of God, for the quhilk he thankit God, and maid a solemnit wow he fuld nevir be langar ane courteour; and fua left the same, and past hame to his awin seat in Galloway, quhair he remanit the rest of his dayis, awaiting apone his awin cure and office according to his vocation.

Quhen the day of the parliament appointit to be haldin in the tolbuith of Edinburgh wes cum, the King, Quene and lordis, feiring tumult in the towin to be raiset be the Erle of Angus, wald nocht pas furth of the castell, bot fenfet the parliament, and keipit the ordour thair of within the same. And the Erllis of Angus and Lennox, with diverse utheris to the number of tua thousand men, come into the toun of Edinburgh apoun the nycht, foir feir of the gunnis of the castell; and one the nixt day thairefter, being the xiiij day of Februar, the said erlis, and the bischoppis of St Androis and Aberdene, quha be the counfall of the Quene had bene wardit of befoir, and the bischop of Dumblane and the Erle of Argyll, with diverse utheris lordis and barronis being in the towin, send to the castell, allegeing the King to be keipit in presone be the Quene and justice smorit to the great hurt of the commoun weaill of the realme, and thairfoir thay desyerit the King to be deleverit, and to be governit be advyse of the thre estatis; quhilk gif thay refuset to do, thay wald seige the castell, and dispone upoun all thair liffes quhilkis wes thairintill, saiff onely the King. Bot the Quene, be the counfall of the Erllis of Arrane and Murray being with her, refuset to delyver the King, and assured thame that thay wald schutt all the ordinance of the castell at the towin gif thay departit nocht hastelie thairfra; quhair thair wes ane greit fier in the toun, speciallie amangis the burgeses, bot sum wyse men interponit thair labouris, and tuik assurance betuix the parties for certane dayis. And in the meyntyme, the Erle of Angus and certane utheris his assistaris, watchet the castell in sic fort that thay wald suffer na meit to be had thair to, bot sa mekill as mycht sufficientlie serve the Kinge onely to his awin proper use. At last all the partyis wes aggreit, sua that the xxiiij day of Februar the King come unto the parliament in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, in the maist honorabill maner, with the assistance of all the estatis, croun, septour and suord beand borin, and thairfra convoyit to the abbay, quhair he remanit. In this

parliament, thair wes chofin viij lordis to be the Kingis secret counfall, quha acceptit the gouvernement of the King and realme apoun thame ; quhilkis wer, the archebischoppis of St Androis and Glasgw, the bischoppis of Aberdene and Dumblane, the Erlis of Angus, Argyll, Arrane and Lennox. The Quene wes adjonit unto thame as ane principalle, and that na thing fuld be done but hir advyse ; alsua the erle of Caffillis wes fend agane to the King of Ingland, with anfuer fra the faide parliament, quha come to Lundoun the xix day of Marche ; bot or his cuming thair, the King of Ingland wes advertist fuerlie that Franceis King of France wes tane in the feild of Pavy be the Empriour, and thairfoir he wald not treat apoun mariage with the King of Scotland quhill he fuld haif the Empriouris advyse, quhome he faide wes his confiderat ; and sua thay renewit the trewis for thre yeiris and sax monethes, and the ambassadouris returnit in Scotland (without ony contract of mariage,) the fourt of Aprill nixt followinge.

This aggreance of the Quene and lordis indureit bot ane schort tyme ; for sone eftir, the bischopp of Dumblane deceiffit, and the Erle of Angus obtenit fra the King ane gift of the bischoprik to his brodir maister Williame Douglas, without the advyse of the Quene and loirdis. Quhairfoir the Quene departit to Striveling, leaving the King with the Erle of Angus, quha tuik the haille reule and gouvernement of the King and realme apoun him, and maid Archebald Douglas his fader brodar, thesaurer of the realme, and disponit beneficeis, offices and all uther thingis, be the advyse of his brodar George, and of the Erle of Lennox quha did assist with thame.

In this meyntyme, the bischopp of St Androis, and Erles of Arrane, Argyle and Murray, beand with the Quene in Striveling, allegeing the King wes haldin be the Erle of Angus aganis his will, fend and requyrit him to be delyverit unto thame, quhilk wes and causit the King gif the anfuer him self, that he wald not leave the Erle of Angus,

albeit that indeid he remanit thair aganis his will ; for he send diverse secret meffuagis to findre of the lordis to convene thair freindis and tak him furth of thair handis, as he did than presentlie send to the Quene and lordis being in Striveling, desiering thame to convene ane army to that effect ; quhilk thay hastelie did, and come forwart to Linlithgow one purpose to pas to Edinburgh for his relief furth of thair handis. Of quhas cuming, the Erlis of Angus, Lennox, and thair assistaris being advertist, come to the feldis with the Kingis banar and displayet, and causit the King come with thame, albeit partelie aganis his will. The Quene and lordis being with hir, understanding the King to be present, for reverenceing his persoun, and also feiring the same mycht be in hazard and danger incas of battell, thay retirrit thame selfis to Striveling.

And thairfra the Quene past north to Murray, with the Erle of Murray, quhair scho remanit ane lang space thaireftir. The Erlis of Arrane and Argile past in the west cuntrey, and the bischop of St Androis to Dumfermeling. And thaireftir the Erle of Angus tuik the government of the King and realme mair baldlie nor of befor ; and send to the bischop of St Androis (quha wes chancellor,) for the great seale, quhilk wes delyverit.

The nobillis of the realme beand in this maner devidit, thair wes litell or na obedience unto the auctoritie, bot diverse slaughters in findrye partis committit, great theft and spulye maid be the bordouraris apoun the in cuntreys.

In the meynetye, the Quene causit summoun the Erle of Angus her husband befor the bischop of St Androis, quhair thair wes ane proceis of divorce led betuix thame, and sentence pronounceit thairintill ; the caus thair of being, for that the Erle wes first mariet with the Lorde Hwmeis sifter, and was nevir lawchfullie divorceit from hir, quhairby the mariage with the Quene was found null and onlauchfull. And thaireftir scho mariet Henry Stewart, sone to the Lord Avendale, quhilk

Henry was eftir maid be the King Lord Methwen and maifter of his greit ordenaunce.

All this tyme thair was greit mifrule upoun the bordouris. Thairfoire in the moneth of Julye 1526, the xxiiij day thairof, the King being accompaneit with the erle of Angus, the Loird Hwme, the Karris and utheris, paft in Jedburgh of purpofe to haif put ordour to the bordouris, and to punifche the thevis; quhair efter thay had remanit thre dayis with litell or na obediens, returnit againe one the xxix day of the fame moneth; and at the brig of Melrofe, the Laird of Balcleuche accompanyit with ane thoufand horfemen apperit in thair ficht; quhais principall purpofe was (be the Kingis awin advice and commaund) to haif reliefit his perfon furth of thair handis. The Erle of Angus fend ane herauld to Balcleuch, to knaw quhat wes his intent; quha anfuerit that he come redy to do the King honour and feruice, and to fhaw his freindis and powar, as the ufe is of the bordouris. The Erle of Angus, be [advyse of] Lord Hume and the reft, nocht being content with this anfuer, and als greit fead ftanding betuix him and the Hwmes and Karris, be thair counfull fend and commaundit Balcleuch in the Kingis name to depart thairfra, and come na narrer to the Kingis prefens under the pane of treafoun; quha anfuerit, that he knew the Kingis mynd weill aneuch, and wald nocht fpare for thair commaund to cume to his prefens; quhilk anfuer beand reportit, the Erle of Angus, Lord Fleming, Lord Hwme, the Karris, Laird of Ceffurd and thair freindis lichtit one fute, the King remayning one horfback, accompanyeit with the Erle of Lennox, Lord Maxwell, George Douglas and Niniane Creychton tutour of Sanquhair.

The Laird of Balcleuche lychtit alfo one the uther fyd; bot becaus the maift part of his cumpanye wer of the thevis and broken men of the bordouris, at the firft joyning of thair fpeiris than fled, leaving the Laird of Balcleuch accompanyet with ane few number of his awin frindis

in greit perell ; yit thay defendit stoutlie, and slewe the Laird of Cefurd and diuerse utheris being with the Erle of Angus ; bot thair was foure score or thairby of Balcleuchis cumpany slane in the cheiffe. Efter the quhilk the Kinge returnit to Jedburgh, quhair he remanit the space of foure daies, and fra that come to Edinburgh.

At this tyme the King wes nacht content of the gouernement of the Erle of Angus and his freindes, albeit oppinely he bure uther contenance and discimblit with thame ; and seing that tua interprises maid for his relief, first be the Quene, the Erlis of Arrane, Argill and utheris, and than be the Laird of Balcleuch, failyeit and tuk nocht effect, thocht guid to assay the thirde interpris ; and thairfoir perswadit the Erle of Lennox to conuene ane cumpany with the Quene and hir assistaris for his relief. Quhairfoire the saide Erle of Lennox conuenit ane greit cumpany, and come fra the west cuntrey to Lythqwo. The Erle of Angus being aduertiset thairof, send to the Erle of Arrane for his assistaunce contrar the Erle of Lennox, desiering him to come to Lythquo, quhair he suld meit him, and bring the King thair, quhilk the saide Erle of Arrane obeyit. And being thair the third of September, the Erle of Lennox cum with his powar neir to the towin of Lythqwo, quhair the Erle of Arrane send message to him, requyring him to returne and stay his interprise, assuring that albeit he wes his sifter sone, he wald nocht spare him gif he held fordwart his jornay. To the quhilk he ansuerit furiously that he wald nocht stay, bot suld be in Edinburgh or ellis dee in the way. Thairfoir not abyding the cumin of the Erle of Angus fra Edinburgh, uischet furth of Lythqwo, and at the west end of the towin rancounterit the Erle of Lennox and his cumpany, quhair thaire wes ane creuall onfet and meting one baith the fydes ; bot suddantlie the Erle of Lennox cumpany fled from him, and the Erle himself was slane. The Laird of Houstoun and diuerse uther gentill men war slane. Also in the meynetye the Erle of Angus, bringing the King with him,

arrayvit, quha had cum befoire the joyning, war nocht that the King haveing na will to come furth of Edinburgh, for that caus maid refistance, as he did also be the way, allegeinge him to be seik ; bot George Douglas callit his horse verray schortlie and caufit him ryde, and gaif him mony injurious wordis, quhilk wes remembrit eftirwart. The same nycht the King with that cumpany past to Strivelinge, and thaireftir schortly throw Fyff, sercheand the Quene and bischop of St Androis ; and becaus thay could nocht find thame, being secretlie be thair freindis keipit and consealit, thairfoire thay spulyeit the abbay of Dumfermeling and castell of St Androis, taking away all the faide bischoppis mubillis being thair-intill with thame, and returnit sone thaireftir to Edinburgh. .

All this tyme, be refoun of the great controverfie being amangis the Lordis, thair wes mony slauchteris maid in diverse partis of the realme ; principallie the Erle of Cassillis wes slane be the sheriff of Ayre, in the Wast cuntrey, and Maclane was slane in Edinburgh be sir Johne Campbell of Caldel knycht, and thair wes great spulyeis maide one the bordouris, and continewit ryiding be the thevis in the in cuntrey ; and in the north partis also, thair was in the shyre of Aberdene gryt and scharp weris betuix the two surnames of the Lesleis and the Forbesses, and thair frindes and assistaris, and findry scharp skarmisheis, with great slauchter boith of barones, gentlemen and commones, quhilk continewit mony yeires, almaist during the Kingis les aige, quhill at last thay wer aggreit be the labouris of the principalle noble men of the realme and lordes of the counfall. Yit eftir the same aggrement, the lard of Meldrum, quha was of the Lesleis freindes, was treasonable slane in the toun of Aberdene, be the Maister of Forbes and the Larde Lenturk, quhair-upon the deadly fead was walkynned againe ; bot the Lordis of the counfall maid thame to be aggryit thaireftir, swa that the same continewit still in quyetnes to thir dayis.

Thair was lykwyse gryt troubles in the Hielandis, specialye in the

fchyre of Murry in the north amanges Makintoshe kin, called the Clenchatten ; for the custome of that clan and trybe, as of mony utheris in the Yrishe cuntrey, has bene at all tyme to acknawlege ane principall for thair cheif capitane, to quhome thay are obedyent tyme of wear and peace, for he is mediatour betuix thame and the prince. He defendis thame aganis the invasionis of thair enemies, thair nychboures, and he causis mynister justice to thame all in the maner of the cuntrey, sua that none fuld be suffered to maik spoile or go in forning, as thay call it, or as vagaboundes in the cuntrey ; lyke as at the same tyme, the principall cheif of the Clanhatten was a verrie honest and wyfe gentleman, callit Lachlane Makintoshe of Dunnachtan, ane barroun of gude rent, quha keipit hes hole kin, freindes and tennentis in honest and guid rewl. Nochttheles, sum wicked perfonas being impacient of vertuous leving, sterit up one of his awin principall kynnifinen, callit James Malcomsone, quha crewellie and treffonablie slew his said cheif. Bot fud-dantlie thairupoun thair followit great troble, for the residew of the same clan persewit the said James, quha tuike for his refuge ane ile within the loch of L. Rothemurcows ; quhair he wes takin and all his cumpanie, quha wes executed and rellawed just punisshement for thair treaffonabill deid. And becaus the said Lorde of Dunachtais sone, quha succeidit unto his fader, was young and tender of aige, and so not meit to governe thame, thay did chuse one bastard broder of the said lordis, callit Hector Mackintoshe, to be thair capitane during his minoritie. Bot the Erle of Murray haiffand respect to the young childe, being his awin sifter sone, causit convoy him from thair handis in keeping with his modir freindis, quhair he wes weill nurist and brocht up in vertew ; yit the saide Hector ceased not to seik be all moyance possible to haif the barne restorit to him, quhilk wes hoipit to be for no guid. And becaus that the saide erle stait him frome his wicked determination, the said Hector and Williame his broder, accompanyet with the

hoill kyn, invadit the landis and cuntrey of Murray pertening to the erle, speciallie the parochie of Dyk besyde the castell of Tarnway, quhair thay raised fyer and spuleit the cuntrey, and spared nocht to slay men, wiffes and children; and thay also beseged the castell of Pettie, pertening than to the laird of Durne callit Ogilvy, quhair thay was slane to the number of xxiiij gentle men of Ogilvis, and perseverit in thair wickednes ane lang space thaireftir, thinking thame selffis as kingis of that cuntrey. Bot schortlie thaireftir thay ressavit dew punishment for thair creweltie, for the saide erle hayffing commissioun of lyvetenanttrie frome the King and counsell, raset ane greyt army and past in thair cuntrey; quhair he caused tak abone the number of three hundreth of the principallis of thame, quha war than presentlie hangit within the cuntrey, and William Makintosh brodir to the saide Hectour was takin and brocht to the toun of Fores, and thair was heidit and quarterit, and his head fixed at Dyk, and the quarteris of his body in the townis of Elgin, Fores, Invernes and Aldern. Thairfoire Hectour seing him destitut of all assistance and sua desperat, past secretlie be the convoy of Maister Alexander Dumber, than dene of Murray, to the King, and pat him in his will; quhair he was ressavit and remittit of his former offences, and haldin as ane of the Kingis familiar servandis estiruat. Bot the King wald not leif him unpuniest, sua that he wes slane in the citie of Saint Androis, upoun a suddantie, be ane procurour of the toun callit maister James Spence, quha wes heidit for the same thaireftir. This kin of the Clen-hatten kepe at all tyme better rewill thairfoir, quhill the perfitt aige of thair younge capitaine, quha wes sua well brocht up be the meanes of the Erle of Murray and the Laird of Phindlatir, in vertue, honestie and civile policye, that eftir he had received the governement of his cuntrey, he was a mirrour of vertue to all the hieland capitanis in Scotland; bot fortune did invy his felicitie, and the wicked practizes of the dissoluit livers of his awin kin, sufferit him nocht to remaine lang amangis

thame ; bot the same factiounes cumpanie that raise aganis his fadir, was the caus of his destruccioun, as hereftir will appeare.

In this yeir the King, be the counfall of the Erle of Angus, Arrane and utheris, weill accompaniet to the number of six thousand men, past to the toun of Jedburgh, for stancheing of the greit thift and riff made be the thevis of the bordouris ; and one the viij day of Junii, the principallis of the firmames on the bourdouris come to the King, oblifand thame for guid rule, and sum pledges was delyverit to that effect.

Ane great conventione of the Lordis being in Halyrudhous with the King the xvij of Junij, thair come ane sempill lyk man, being sume tyme firnamed to the Erle of Lennox, and in the mids ane great confluence in the Abbay clofe, furiouslye and disperatlie struk Sir James Hammiltoun knyght with ane qhingyear in the wambe; thre findry straiks to the heft, albeit that the saide Sir James deit nocht of thay straikis. The man beand suddantlie takin, confessit the deid without ony repentaunce, cryinge, fye on the feibill hand quhilk wald not do that thing the hart thocht, and wes determinatt to do. And being inquyrit quhat he wes, and quha had causit him to do the same, anfuerit he wes ane fervand of God, fend be him to do that deid ; and albeit he wes put to greit pynes dailie be the space of ane moneth thaireftir, wald nevir gif ane uther anfuer ; thairfoir he wes hangit, and his heid fixeit upoun the port of Edinburgh.

At this tyme thair come ane clark furth of Almanay, callit Maister Patrik Hammiltoun, abbot of Ferne, and brodir sone to the Erle of Arrane, quha had bene at the scule with Luther and utheris in thay partis ; and being callit and exeminit upoun certane articles, sic as of the matters of justificacioun, predestinacioun, of free will, and diverse utheris beand contrararious to the doctrine haldin and techet be the Catholique kirk, becaus he did afferme and with ane pertinacitie defend thame, wes declarit ane heritique, and brint.

The xxvij day of Marche, the King feiget the castell of Edinburgh, the Quene being thairin, and Henry Stewart her husband, and James his broder; bot how sone the Quene knew that the King himself wes present, sho caufit oppin the yeattis, and askeit grace one her knees from the King to hir husband and his broder, and wald nocht ryfe quhill sho had obtenit the same; yit thay tua wor wardit within the faide castell during the Kingis plesour.

In this yeir, the King being neir the aige of sevintene yeiris, and of guid discretione and judgement accordinge to his aige, and nocht willinge to remane langer under the tutell and gouvernement of the Erle of Angus and his cumpanye, convenit diverse nobill men at Striveling; be quhais counsall he fend ane herauld to the Erle of Angus and his assistaris, being than resident in Edinburgh, commaunding thame under pane of treaffoun that thay fuld depart furth of the said towin, and that nane of thame fuld come within foure myllis to the King, quhair evir he happenit to be.

And the King himself, being accompanyit with tua thousand men, followit schortlie eftir the faide herauld; quhairfoir the Erle of Angus being charget be the herauld, and als hering of the Kingis cumin, left the toun and departit. Shortlye thaireftir the King fend the same herald, and commaundit the Erle of Angus pas and remane in ward within the cuntrey of Murray during the Kingis will, quhilk he wald nocht obey. And thairfore he and dyverse utheris his assistaris wes summonit to enter in the parliament to be haldin at Edinburgh, in the moneth of September nixt following, to anfuer for certaine pointis of treaffoun to be laid to his charge. Quhilk parliament wes haldin at Edinburgh the first day of September in the yeir 1528; in the quhilk the Erle of Angus, George Douglas his brodir, Archebald Douglas his fadir broder, Alexander Drummond of Carnock and dyvers utheris, war be decreitt and sentence of the Statis forfaitit for diverse causis, and principally for con-

vocatione of the Kingis liegis to haif invaidit the Kingis perfoun, and for that also he held the King aganis his will with him the space of tua yeiris and mair, being dailie in fear of his liff. In this parliament Henry Steuart the Quenes husband was created Lord Methwen, and was appointit to be Maifter of the Kingis artailerie.

In October following the King convenit ane greit cumpany, with artailerie, and diverse kind of munitione, to seige the castell of Tamtalloun, haldin than be the Erle of Angus; quha being advertit of the seige, caufit furneis the castell with men and all kind of necessaris, and past himself in Ingland. The seige being laid to the faide castell, it wes sa strange of it self, and sa weill providit, that it culd on na wayis be won at that tyme; quhairfor the King caufit the seige be raised, eftir that David Falconar, principall gunnar of the Kingis artailerye, wes flaine. Bot the said castell nocht lang thairefter wes delyverit to the King be appointment.

In Orkney the xvij day of Maye, the Erle of Caithnes and Lord Sinclair, with ane greit army, arryvid to haif passed and occupiet that cuntrey; but the cuntrey men convenit at the commaund of James Sinclair of Kirkwal thair capitaine, quha defendit the Ile and faucht ane crewell battell with thame, in the quhilk the Erle of Caithnes and fyve hundreth of his men wes flayne and drownit in the see. The Orkney men haldis oppinione that Sanct Mawris thair patron wes fene that day with thame in the feld, fechtand for thair defence. The Laird Sinclair and all the rest of the cumpany wes tane prersonares.

In the samyn moneth of May the xvj day, thair wes ane greit conventioun of the lordis with the King in Edinburgh, and the King him self presentlie sittand in judgement. The Laird of Hinderland callit Cokburn and Adame Scot of Tufchelaw, quha wes callit king of thevis, wes accuset of thift, refett, and maineteyning of thevis, slauchter and uther crymes, and convict thairfor and heidit, and thair heidis

fixit upoun the tolbuith of Edinburgh. The same day the Erle Boithuell wes convict for manteyning of thame, and for certaine uther crymes, and thairfoir wes in the Kingis will ; for the quhilkis, the King caufit ward him in the castell of Edinburgh ; thairefter he wes send in Murray and last banieft Scotland, sua that he trayvellit to Venice, quhair he remanit during the Kingis lyve tyme. Alsua the Lord Maxuell, Lord Hwme, Larde Balcleuch, Farnyhirft, Pollock, Johnestoun, Mark Kar and uther principallis of the bordouris wes convict be affyffis, and all put in warde ; quhairthrowcht the bordouraris keipit better reule thairefter, so lange the Kinge wes one lyfe.

About this tyme, ane landit man callit Johne Scott, quha had travellit in Italie, France, Ingland and uther cuntreies, arryvit in Scotland. And becaus he wes bruttit to haif fastit in uther realmes the space of fortie dayis continewallie togidder, without meit, drink, or ony uther sustenance, thairfore the King caufit him to be keipit within the castell of Edinburgh in Davidis tour, with maist scharpe and delyverit watcheing, quhair he fastit the saidis fourty dayis and fourty nychtis togidder, without ony meit, drink, spice or uther kynd of nureisment, lyke as he had done in findry other cuntreis of befoir ; quhilk wes haldin ane greit mervell amangis the pepill, fume of thame making account that it did proceid of halynes as a myracle, and utheris that it proceidit of frenesie.

In this fymmer Archebalde Douglas, refuseing to pas in Ingland with the Erle of Angus, albeit he wes forfaitit, come his allane to the park of Striveling to the King quhair he wes huntand, and askit his pardon, quhilk he had obtenit, becaus the King favourit him better nor ony of the rest of that surname, war nocht he had determinat to suffer nane of the principallis of thame to byde within the realme at that tyme. And thairfoir the saide Archebald past in France, quhair sone efter through displeoure he deceifit. The Erle of Angus, George Douglas,

and findrye uderis remanit in Ingland, and gat certaine penfiones affinit to thame be King Henry of Ingland, quhairupoun thay leifit thair contynuallie quhill efter the Kinge of Scottis deceis.

All this fymmer, the King tuik greit cure to paciefie the bordouris, and puneis the theivis and oppreffouris being thairon. And to that effect, in the moneth of Junij he paffit to the bordouris with ane great army, quhair he caufet xlvij of the maift nobill theivis, with Johne Armeftange thair capitane, be tane, quha being convict of thift, reiff, flauchter and treaffoun, war all hangit apoun growand trees, and thair wes ane notabill thiff brint, quha had brunt ane hous, with ane woman and mony her barnis being thairintill. Yit George Armeftange broder to the faide Johanny, wes pardonit and refervit levand to tell of the reft, like as he did, quha within proces of tyme wer apprehendit be the King, and punieft accordinge to thair defertis.

In the moneth of Auguft following, thair wes diverfe mervellis fene about Striveling; fic as candillis burning apoun the heid of hillis in the nycht, and in the morningis befoire the fone ryefing; diverfe armett men in harnes fene fechtand one the erd on day lycht, quhilk wes haldin for ane foir warning takin of fum troubles to be in theis partis. And fchortelie thaireftir, apoun the xv day of Auguft, thair beand great confluence of pepill at the mercat and feftuell day in Cambuskynneth, thair wes fyfty tua perfonis drownit in the ferry boitt thairof, amangis quhome their wes findry honest men and women of the cuntrey.

Apoun the first day of Marche, in the fame yeir, the abbot of Culrofe, callit James Inglis, wes creually flaine be the Lord of Tullyallan and his fervandis; amangis the quhilkis thair wes ane priest callit Sir William Louthien, quha beand comprehendit, the faid Sir Williame one the xxvij day of the fame moneth, apoun ane publick skaffald in the toun of Edinburgh, wes degradit, (the King, Quene and a greit multitude of

pepill beand present,) and he presentlie delyverit to the Erle of Argyle heid Justice ; and one the nixt day thaireftir, the faide Tullyallane and he wes heidit thaireftir.

This yeir the Erle of Angus being reffavit at the King of Inglandis commaund in his realme, maide great perfuasionis to the King to invaide Scotland be reffoun of his forfaltur and banifement. Bot the King of Ingland wes fa biffy occupyit all this yeir in purchafeing ane devorce to be led betuix him and Quene Katherin his wyffe, that he wes glaid to keip peace with all his nychtbouris.

In thir daies, a finglare wele learned clark, called Hector Boetius, doctour in theologie, and principalle of the Univerfite of Aberdene, a man of gryit erudicione in all the liberall fciences, wreit the hole hiftorie of Scotland in the Latine tongue, frome the beginninge thair of, to the death of King James the firft, in the yeir of the nativite of Chrift m^l iij^c xxxvj yeiris, in fo eloquent ftile, fo truelie and diligentlie collected, that none of all the wreittaris at that tyme wreitt better, as the wark it felf bearis recorde ; quhilk wes eftiruart translated in the Scottishe language be Mr Johne Ballanden, and recited to the greit furderance and commoun weille of the hole natione.

In this yeir, the King of Ingland, knawing his bordouris nocht to be fa weill plenyfit with men and habitacione as the Scottis bordouris wes, proponit in his parliament to have ane taxacioune to big mare pellis and ftrenghthis apoun his bordouris, for refifting of the Scottis men, but the fame wes defferrit at that tyme.

Thair wes ane meitting appointit betuix the Paip and the King of France at Marfillis this yeir, and becaus the King of Ingland had repudiat his wiff contrar the Papis auethoritie, he thought guide to fpeke with the King of Fraunce befor, thinking to perfuade him to mak his excufe at the Papis hand, and thairfore the faidis tua Kingis meitt in October at Bullin and Calleis in France.

Thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, in the quhilk thair wes findrie guide lawis and constituciones maide for the commone weille of the realme, speciallie for stanching of thift, reiff and opprelliones, quhilk the King causit to be weille keipit with scharpe executione during all his dayis.

And in the meanetyme, the King of Ingland fend Sir Anthony Darcy to the bordouris, quha beand at Berwik, be the counsell of the Erle of Angus thair resident, raid with ane greit cumpany in Scotland, and rafet fyer; quhair suddantlie certane Scottis men beand assembled for thair resistans, affailyeit thame in sic fort that thay wer chaifet to Berwik agane; and the Erle of Angus being with thame, was takin, bot secretlie lattin go agane in Ingland, quhairwith the King wes hiechly offendet. Eftir this thair wes diverse invasions apoun the bordouris on every fyde, without ony weir proclamit, and taken of schippis appoun the sey alaweill as be lande.

Eftir that King Henry had repudiat Quene Katherin, he mariet Lady Anne Bulleyn, quha buyre to him ane dochter, callit Lady Elizabeth, eftirwart Quene of Ingland; bot apoun sum suspicione of gellifie quhilk he tuik aganis the Ladye Anne, he caused her to be headed, and findrye gentlemen with her.

In thir dayis, the doctrine and opinionis teachet be Marten Lutar, aganis the Papis auctoritie and the Catholique religione, wes spread in Germanie and diverse utheris partis; and King Henry of Ingland hearing thair of, sa far as tuechit the discharge of the supremacie that the Paip wes wont to haif abone Ingland, did the moire glaidlie embrace and accept the same, that he intendit to maik ane cullour thair of to be divorcit from Quene Katherine his wif, and to mak him self riche be the treasour, jewallis and patrimonie of the kirkis and religious placeis, as he did eftirwart. And thairfoir, Paip Clement, than Paip of Rome, foreseing the denger quhilk mycht haif happinit in case the same doctrine

of Luter haid bene receaved in Scotland, he fend ane legatt to the King, with mony gratiours and benevolent priveleges and benefyttis, desiering him most effecteoullie to be most war with these pestiferous errouris and herrefies, and that he shold not followe the counfall of his uncle King Henry of Ingland, quha was begun alreddy to declyne frome his dew obedience to the seate of Rome. Quhilk message the King acceptit verrey glaidlie, and causit convene the thre estatis in a parliament haldin at Edinburgh the xvij day of Maye 1532; quhair the King exponit, fen he and his noble progenitouris Kingis of Scotland, and leiges of the same, had bene the first, or at the leist, with the first that evir acceptit the Chrifiane faithe, and bene most obedient sonis to the Paip of Rome and seat apostolique, without ony manner of spott, violatioun or defectione; and thairfoir to shew him thankfull and obedient sone thairto in tymis cuming, it wes statut and ordanit with consent of the thre estatis in parliament, that he fall keip, observe, manteane and defend the aucthoritie, libertie and fredome of the seat of Rome and halie kirk, as evir it hath bene keipit and observit in his maist noble progenitouris tymis; and with the same, thair wes findre actis and constitutionis maid for punishing of herefeis and manteaning of privieligies of Halie kirk, quhilkis was published in the nixt parliament.

At the samyn tyme, the King with the advice of the thre estatis, confidering the great hindraunce of justice, and abuse that was growin within the realme, be the ordour quhilk was observit in his prediceffouris daies, be the keeping of fessionis in findre partis of the realme, principally becaus that the judges which war chofin thairto war chofin of the clarkis, barronis and burgesfis, and for the most part of anie onlerved and not skilfull in the lawis; and that thay war so oft tymis changit, thay could not have that commoditie to inquier, try and judge of every cause as was necessarilie required. And thairfor, being maist desyerous

to haif ane permanent ordour of iustice for the univerfall weil of all his leiges, institute and ordanit, and be univerfall consent of the thre estatis and act of parliament, confermit ane College of cunning and wise men, baith of spirituall and temporall estate, for doing and administration of justice in all civile actionis, and to decyde the same; quhais processis, sentences and decreittis, shall haif the same strenght, force and effect, as the decreit of the lordis of session had in all tymis bigane, and that the number of thame suld be fourtene personis ordiner maist convenient and qualefeitt, half spirituall, half temporall, with ane president, providing alwayis that my Lorde Chancellor being president with thame, shall haif voit and be principall of the said counsell; and sic lik uther lordis as fall pleise the Kingis grace to joine to thame, of his great counsell, to haif voit sic lik to the number of thre or four; and the said lordis fall haif pouer to advyse, counsell and conclude apoun sic rulis, statutis and ordinances as salbe thought be theme expedient to be observit and kept in thair maner and ordar of proceding at all tymis; and as they devyse, conforme to reason, equitie and justice, the King, with the advice of the estatis shalle ratifie and approve the samin. And becaus thair might nothing be spared of the patrimonie of the crowin, to be gevin to the saidis lordes for releif of thair ordinarie chargis during thair residens; thairfoir the prelatis of the realme grantit a certane contributione furth of thair benefices, to be payet yeirlie to the said college in all tymis cuming for the caus fairsaide; and in respect that the saidis lordis chofin upoun the session, do present the Kingis person, and beir his auctoritie in the doing of justice, the Kingis grace did thairfoir receive thame baith spirituall and temporall, in special honor and maintenance, promiesing that he fall authorize, mainteine and defend thame all, thair personis, landis and guidis fra all harme, wrang, hurt and injurie to be done to thame, be any manner of person, and exemit thame also fra all maner of contributionis,

taxationes and bering of offices or chargis, bot gif it be of thair awine free will and consent ; quhilk institucione of the college of justice and all pertening thairto, was ratifeit and approvit be the confirmatione raftit in the feate of Rome. And in the meyntyme, thair was appointit and chofin be the King sic perfonis spirituall and temporall to be upoun the dalie fesslioun, and to minifter justice equalie amang all the leiges, as faide is, eftir thair conscience and understanding, and thay war fworne to do the samyn. Quhilk institucione and ordour of ministring of justice hes bene observed till this our dayis, to the great honour of the realme and comforth of the haille pepill thair of.

In the samin parliament thair wes also mony guid lawis and constitutionis maid, bot the same wer nocht publiſt quhill the parliament quhilk wes haldin in the yeir of God 1535.

In September thair mett certane commiffioneris baith for Scotland and Ingland at the toun of New Caſtell, for redres and recompans to be maid of burning of townis, taking of guidis, down caſting of peillis, taking of ſchippis, ſlauchteris of men, and diverſe utheris ſpoilyes and injuries done alfueill be fee as be land, fra the 24 day of Aprill 1532 to the faide meiting of the commiffionaris ; quhilk was litell les in effect nor had bene done in tyme of oppin wear, albeit thair wes nane proclaimed. And becaus the ſkaithe and injuries wes ſa greit one baith fydes, that particular redres could nocht be maid, the ſame wes referrit to the will and pleſour of baith the princeis, and commoning wes had for a perpetuell peace to be contractit ; and for tretim and ending thair of, it wes appointit that certane ambaffadouris fuld meitt at Lوندون, as thei did thaireftir.

Upoun the xxv day of Marche, ane reverend fader William Steuart biſchop of Aberdene, the abbot of Kinloſs, and Sir Adame Oterburne knycht, ambaffadouris and commiffioneris for the King of Scotland, beand honourably accompanyit with diverſe knychtis, barronis and gentill men,

arryvit at Lundoun, and had presence and conference with Henry King of England, for ane treatie and peace to be had and confermit betuix the tua realmes, quhair thair wes certane commiffioneris appointit on ather fyde to treat thairupoun, quha aggreit weill apoun all conditionis and articulis, and concludit ane peace during baith the Kingis liffis togidder, and ane yeir eftir the deceasse of the first prince than regnand; and returnit in Scotland in the moneth of Maye.

At this same tyme thair past furth of Scotland in France David Be-toun abbot of Arbroithe, and Sir Thomas Erskine secretar, ambaffadouris for the Kingis mariage to be contractit with the Duik of Vandomes sifter, quhairwith scho and hir frindes wes weill content. Nocht-theles eftiruart, the King himself passing secretlie in France in propper perfoun, eftir he had sene the faide ladie was nocht content to marie hir, bot futeit to haif in mariage Lady Magdalene, eldest dochter to the maist christiane King Francis King of France, quhome he mariet eftiruart; quhairfoir the faide Duik of Vandomes sifter refuset at all tyme eftir to marye ony uther, bot advowit hir felf to ane religious place, quhair sho remanit the rest of hir dayis.

The King of Ingland send ambaffadouris in Scotland, quhilk war the bishop of Duresme, Sir Thomas Cliffurd, the priour of Duresme, and ane clark callit Doctor Magnus, quha wer honourable reffavit and intertaneit in the moneth of July; quhair the peace coneludit befor the ambaffadouris at Lundoun wes conformit be the King, and the great seallis of baith the realmes intetchangit thairupoun, duringe baith the princes lyves, as is befoire wrettin.

In this yeir the King passit throw the north partis of his realme, hald-and Justice airis. And alsua thair wes sharpe inquisicione and punishe-ment of heretiques in Edinburgh, the King himself assitand thairto. Maister Normond Gourlay, beand abjurit of befor, and Andro Strait-toun, obstinat in his oppinione, wes brynt. The sheriff of Lynlythqw,

capitane James Borthuik, and diverse utheris fugitive fra the law, war convict for heresie.

Becaus the King of England had repudiat his wif Quene Katherine, and renunceit and abrogat the Papis autoritie within his realme, and tuik apoun him the supremacie, calling himself supreme head of the kirk of England, and becaus diverse religious men did preache and speik aganis the same, he causit put findry of thame to deid ; utheris he pat in pressoun, and at last banieft all the freiris furth of his realme, and diverse of thame was reffavit in Scotland. He demolisheit all the abbaies and religious houseis, with chanteris and collegeis, at his plesour.

Thair wes ane parliament in England haldin in November, in the quhilk it wes concludit the King fuld in all tymis cuming be supreme head of the kirk of England, and the Paipis auctoritie abolisheit furth of that realme. Quhairfoir the Paip Clement for the tyme, send ane messenger to the King of Scotland with ane breif, desyerand his assistans aganis the King of England, quhome he had decernit ane heretyque, schismaticque, ane manifest adulterar, ane publicque murthourar, and to haif committit sacreledge ; alsua rebell and convict of lese majestie contrar him quha wes his our lord ; and thairfoir justlie had declarit him to be deprivit of the said kingdome, and wald dispone the same to him and uther Catholic Princes, swa thay wald assist for recoverie of the samyn.

This yeir the King passit to the sey with fyve schippis, without the knowlege of the maist part of the lordis of his realme, of purpose to sale in France, quhair his ambassadouris wes lyand for the treating of his mariage ; and salit about the Sky and Lewis and the Ilis ; and be storme was driven to land at Saint Ninianis in Galloway, and sua returnit to Strivelinge, and thairfra passit one his feitt in pilgrimag to the chapell of Lorrett besid Mussilburgh. Thaireftir send for dyverse of his lordis, and be thair counsell pat ordour to the gouvernement of the realme during his absens, making the Erle of Huntley regent with a

certane counsall assignit to be with him ; tuik his vayage agane be sey with the number of fyve schippis, and inbarkit at Kirkcaldy the last day of August, and soneftir arrayvit weill and prosperoullie in France ; thair being with him in cumpany the Erle of Argyll, the Erle of Arrane, the Lord Boyd, the Lord Fleming, with diverse uther barronis, knychts and gentell men ;* and thair wes befor him in Fraunce the Erle of Murray, the Erle of Lennox, the Erle of Cassillis, the Lord Erskine, Abbot of Arbroithe and utheris. And incontinent eftir his landing he past in secreit maner disguiset, with ane servand callit Johne Tennent, quhome he maid to be knawin as his maister, to Vandome in Picardye, quhair he sawe and confiderit the duikis sifter quhilk wes appointit for his mariage ; and becaus he plesit hir nocht, he returnit schortlie, without ony speache with hir or ony of hir freindes, to Rowan, quhair his noble men and cumpanye wes awaittand one his cuming ; and thairfra passit with ane honourabill cumpany to Parise, quhair the King fend the Dolphine to meitt him sevin liggis fra the toun, quha convoyit him to the King ; quhair he wes reffavit in sic hartly maner as he had bene his awin sone, and with als gret honour as he mycht haif done to the greatest prince in erd. He wes lugeit, and all his traine with great magnificence, housis hung with coistlie hingars, and all uther necessaris preparit and furneissit apoun the King of France charges in maist honourabill maner ; diverse justis, tournamentis and triumphis maid, in the quhilk the King of Scotland shew himself, in justing and exercing the faittis and deidis of armes, als couragioullie and expertlie as ony in all the realme of France ; for the quhilkis he wes mekill prayset and commendit abone the rest.

In the meanetyme, he causit his ambassadouris and the noble men being with him, declair unto the King of France, the caus of his cuming wes for mariage of Lady Magdalene his eldest douchtir, quhome he pleasit, and lusit best of ony uther within his realme. And the King of France being wonderous glaide of his desier, anfuerit that he estemit and pre-

ferrit the amitie, freindschip and confideracie quhilkis he had with the King of Scotland and his realme, befoire all uther princeis his confiderattis, becaus thair leage and band is fa auncient betuix the tua nationis, and hes bene fa truelie and faithfullie observit and inviolablie keipit; thairfoir, willing to intertenie the same in all tymes cuming with greater luffe and frindeschip, he will with ane luffing hart gif him his douchter in maryage; bot alwayis he did declare that his eldest douchter Magdalane wes of ane tender complectione, and mickell subject to seiknes; and thairfoir he wald referr it to the King of Scotland, quidder he wald take hir or his uther dochter, callit Lady Margret (quha wes lang eftir mariet one the Duik of Salvoy.) Quhilk . . . beand reportit to the King of Scotland, he perseverand in his constant demand, cheifit the said Lady Magdalane, quha wes ane young ladie of pleasand bewtie, guidlie favour, luffing countenance and cumly manners, abone all uthers within the realme of Fraunce. This beand declarit, contract of mariage wes maid, in the quhilk their wes promiseit in tocher ane hundreth thousand crownis of the sone, thirtie thousands frankis of pensione duringe his lyfytyme; quhilk some wes delyverit to the King eftir at his departing hayme, with mony coiftly hingardis, cupburdis of golde and silver, silver plait, sumptuouse apperall, and mony uther riche juellis to him and his wiff, far abone the some of ane uther hundreth thousand crownis; with tua greit schippis, the ane of thame callit the Salamander, with mickell artailerie, poudar and uther municione; and besydis all this, his haill chargis of expensis wes borne be the King of France, during his being in that realme. And at this same tyme, the ancient leag and band betuix Scotland and France wes renewit, and the first day of Januar appointit to the solemnefing and compleitting of the marriage; and in the meane tyme, thair wes great preparacione maid for the tryumphe, and the King of France fend for all his nobillis and estatiss to be present thairat. And fua one the first day of Januar at Parys, in

Nostre damus kirk, the King of Scotland mariet Lady Magdalaine publiclie; the King hir fadir, the King of Narvar, fevin cardinallis, the xij pearis of the realme of France, with mony duikis, marquessis, erlis, lordis, bischoppis and uthers being present. Eftir the faide mariadge he remanit in France, passing his tyme with all kynd of plesour quhill the moneth of Maye thaireftir; at the quhilk tyme thaire wes preparit findrie great schippis for the convoying of him and his Quene in maist honorabill wayis to Scotland. And thay baithe tuike thaire leiff of the King of France at Paris in the latter end of Aprill, and past thairfra to Rowan, quhair thay wair reffavit with greit triumphe, and wes convoyit doun the revar of Sane to the New Heavin, quhair thay schippit; being accompanyit be the admirall of France and mony uthers nobill men of France send be the Kinge to convoy thame in Scotland, and sayled with pleasand windis and prosperous vayage throw the seis, and landit at the peare of the heavin of Leith the xix day of May 1537; quhair thair wes mony erllis, bischoppis, lordis, barronis and uthers of Scotland, quha reffavit thame with exceding great blythnes, and with greit tryumphe wes convoyit to the Abby of Halierudehous.

This guide lady, throwch hir luffing countenance and cumlie behaviour, at hir first arryving conquiest the luiffe and hartlie guide will of all the nobillis of the realme and of the pepill alsua; and pleasit the King sa weill in all fortis, quhairthrowch thair wes nevir greattir hoip and appearance of welth and all kynd of prosperitie, within that realme, nor did appeare than. Bot fortoun invying thair felicitie, wald nocht suffer thame to byd lang togidder, and thairfoir caufit Atropes to cutt hir threid; sua that about the moneth of Junij scho wes vexit with seiknes of ane vehement fever, quhairof sho deiceiffit the xth day of Julij, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Hallierudehous; quhairof the King tuik great displefour, and thairfor keipit him quiet ane lang tyme eftir.

Quhen the King was in Rowan, in this vayage, beinge than of the

age of xxv yeiris compleit, made ane generall revocatioune of all thingis done in his mynoritie, ather to his hoirt of his conscience or prejudice of his crowin ; and the same wes ratifiet in the nixt parliament.

Here is to be remembred, that thair wes mony new ingynis and devyfis, alsweill of bigging of paleicis, abilyementis, as of banquating and of menis behaviour, first begun and used in Scotland at this tyme, eftir the fassione quhilk thay had sene in France. Albeit it semit to be varray comlie and beautifull, yit it wes moir superfluows and volupteous nor the substaunce of the realme of Scotland mycht beir furth or susteine ; nottheles, the same fassionis and custome of coistlie abilyements indifferntlie used be all estatis, excessive banquating and sic lik, remains yit to thir dayis, to the greit hinder and povartie of the hole realme.

In this syster was tane the Lady Glammes, sifter to the erle of Angus, and David Lyoun hir husband, and brocht to the toun of Edinburgh, and wer accusit and convict be ane affyse for conspiracie of the Kingis deid. And the saide lady wes brint, and hir husband hangit thairfoir. The Lord Glammes her sone wes convict for knowlege and conspiracie of the samin, and thairfoir forfeitit of his landis and dampnit to dee. Bot becaus he wes younge and tendir of aige, the King sparit his lyff and committed him to perpetuell presoun, quhair he remainit during the Kingis liffe tyme in the castell of Edinburgh.

Schortlie thaireftir, Johne maister of Forbes and eldest sone to the Lord Forbes, quha had maryit the said Lady Glammes sifter, wes accusit in Edinburgh, and convict be ane affyse for the like conspiracie of the Kingis deid ; and thairfoir wes heidit and quarterit at Edinburgh, and his heid and quartris affixit apoun the portis. The Lord Forbes his fadir being suspectit thairof, wes haldin in ward in the castell of Edinburgh lang, bot he wes thairefter releifit.

The King held a parliament this year, in the quhilk he apreivit his generall revocatioune maide at Rowin, and maid annexacione of many

landis to the crowin, be the quhilk the rent thair of wes augmentit. And becaus the patrimonie thair of wes small, and culd not susteine his chargies, thairfor he nominatt foure of his bastardis soneis, being bot infantis, to the Abbayis of Hallierudehous, [and Kelso,] the Priour of St Androis, Melrose and Coldinghame, and reffavit the hole fruttis thair of during all the dayis of his lyff, quhilk wes greitar profit to him nor the hole renew of the crowin.

This yeir the King caufit justice airs to be haldin in the north partys of the realme, in the moneth of September and October, and in winter thairefter, in the south and west partis. And the King him self wes oftymes present, assisting to the lordis his commissiouneris for fordring of justice and menteining of the same thorowch all partis of the realme.

The King, be counfall of the nobill men of his realme, thinking necessar to mary sum honorable princes, send in France to the erle of Murraie and Maister David Betoun, Abbott Arbrouthe, then new maid Cardinall, ambassadouris thair resydent, to treat and be the King of France advyse, the mariage of ane lusty plesand and verteous prince Marie Lorane, Duchies of Longaveill, wedow, and dochter to ane vailyeaint and excellent prince the Duik of Guise. And beand advertiest that the King of France, the Princes her self, and her freindis wes weill content thairwith, the King send in the beginning of Maye the Lord Maxwell and the Maister of Glencarne, weill accompanyit in France to concur with his uthers ambassadours; and eftir thair arrayving thair, thay contractit the said mariage, and aspouset hir be procuratouris, as use is, at great triumphe at Paris, in presens of the King and mony nobill men, and wes honourable convoyit be hir frindis to the New Havin, quhair scho schippit and sailit plesandlie through the sees, and landit at Carelle in Fyff the x day of Junij, and thairfra passit to the new pallice in the Abbay of St Androis, quhilk wes honorably preparit for hir reslait; quhair the King and mony nobill men being present,

About this tyme ane reverent fader James Betoun Archbifhop of St Androis, being of greit aige, quha had lived lang in greit honor in Scotland, deceiffit and wes bureit in St Androis; and befor his deid had providit fucceffouris to all his benefices, quhilkis were Mr David Betoun then being cardinall to the archbifhoprik of St Androis and to the Abbacye of Arbroith, and Mr George Durye quha wes archdene of St Androis to the Abbacye of Dumfermling; quha enterit with the Kingis benevolens, and without ony stoppe to thair benefices eftir his deceis; he foundit and biggit ane greit pairt of the new colledge of St Androis, and left greit fomes of money in threfoure to compleit the famin.

In the moneth of Auguft, Sir James Hamiltoun of Finart knight, ane of the Kingis maift familiare counfelleris and fervitouris, beand in the town of Edinburgh; thair come to him David Wod controller to the King, and charget him in the Kingis name to pas to ward in the caftle of Edinburgh, quhilk he glaidly obeyit, beleving affuredly that becaus he had ben fa diligent in the Kingis fervice, fpecially in reforming the pallices of Striveling and Linlithquo, and making of new lugeingis thairinto, and fa tenderly belovit and familiarly treated with the King, that thairthrouch he had na caus to feire. Yit fchortly eftir he wes accufit and conviçt in the tolbuith of Edinburgh, of certane pointis of treaffoun allegit aganis him, quhilkis he nevir grantit, and wes heidit thairfore. Befoir his executione he proteffit before God that he had not offendit the King, bot affirmit that gif he had bene als guid a fervant to God as he was to the King, he had not dyet fo shamfully; and confeffit that he defervit that deith becaus he offendit God oftymes for pleafour of the King, and thairfore prayit every one to taik exempill of his doingis.

This fymer the Quene beand in Striveling wes deliverit of ane uther fone, quha wes baptifet in the chappell of Striveling, and callit Arthur, bot within viij dayes thaireftir he deceiffit at Striveling; and that famin

daye the Prince James the Kingis eldest sone being in St Androis, deceifit alfua, thair being only the fpaice of fix houris betuix thair deidis, quhilk wes the caus of no les dolor throuch the haill realme, nor thair wes joye for thair birthes of befoir.

Eftir this the Quene paffit to St Johnstoun, quhair scho wes reffavit honorably with triumphe maid be the toun, and wes accompanyet with the principall nobillmen of the cuntrey; and fra that maid journey to Aberdene, the King being alfua in company, and wes reffavit thair with diverse triumphes and playes maid be the town, and be the univerfity and scules theirow, and remanit thair the fpace of fifein dayes, weill intertenit be the bifchop, quhair their wes excersife and difputationes in all kind of fcienes, in the colledge and fculis, with diverse oratiouns maid in Greke, Latine and uther languages, quhilk wes mickell commendit be the King and Quene, and all thair company; and eftir they had bene weill intertenyt thair, they returnit to Dundye, quhair wes ane coiftly entres prepairet for thame alfua. And fra that to Falkland, and fo to Edinburgh.

Eftir the Kingis retouring he caufit hald ane parliament in Edinburgh, quhair, be the advife of the three eftaitis, thair wes mony lawis and conftitutionis maid for the common weill and quietnes of the cuntrey and the miniftring of juftice, as is conteynit in the buik of the actis of parliament.

About this tyme, Sir John Borthwick, commonly callit Captane Borthwick, fufpectit and delatit for herefy, wes fummonit to compier in St Androis befoir the cardinall and diverse utheris bifchopis and prelatis thair present; quhair notwithstanding his abfence, the fame beand provin be fufficient witnes agayns him, he wes convict and declarit ane heretique, his imiage maid in the liknes of him wes brunt at the merkett croce [for] the exampill and feir of utheris; for the quhilk caus, he fled and pafft in Ingland, quhair he wes reffavit, and employed

in service be the King of Ingland, sending him in message to diverse princes of Germanie, quha wes his confideratis in the alteration of religion.

The King of Ingland in his parliament causit proclame him selfe King of Ireland, albeit his predeceffouris had nevir that style of befoir, for thay war callit bot Lordis of Ireland allanerlie. Quhairwith the King of Scotland was nothing contentit, becaus thair is ane greit parte of Ireland, specialye in the north thair of, quhilk hes bene possessed mony hundreth yeres be Scottifmen, and under the obedience of the King of Scotland ; quhilkis notwithstanding the said acclaimit title, James Mack-oneillis ayres and utheris Scottifmen dois yit possede in thir dayes.

The King of Ingland haifing abolisheit the Popes auctoryte furth of his realme, expellit all friers, and reformat uther religious personis ; at his plesour applyit the substance and jowellis of thair abbayes and patrimonye of the same to his awin use ; als he knowing that the Paip, Emperour and King of France had mett at the town of Nece in Italye, quhair thay war all weill aggreit ; feiring thairfore his realme to be invaidit be thame, like a politique Prince forfeing the daunger, send Lord Wiliame Haward to the King of Scotland, desiring him as his maist tendir kinsman and nevoy to meit him at the ciety of Yorke in Ingland, quhair he wald communicat with him sic thingis as sould be for the weill of baith the Princes and thair realmes. And the King of Ingland belevand fuerly that he wald haif fulfillit his desire, causit maik preparatioun in the meane time at the ciety of Yorke and uther places for his reffait. Bot the King of Scotland, albeit of him selfe wes willing to haif past in Ingland to haif mett with the King his uncle, yit estir lang reffoning and deliberatioun with his counfall and nobillitie, understanding how greit hazarde it wes to him, haifing na successioun of his body at that tyme, to pas within the realme of Ingland, incaice he had bene haldin thairintill be King Henry the viijth, as King James the

first his predeceffour wes ; and that it wes notourly knowen, that the principall caus he desirrit him for wes to haif perfwadit him to haif ufit the like ordour in Scotland, as he had done within his realme of Ingland, in abolishing the Paipes auctorite, making him selfe supreme heid of the kirke, demolishing all the abbayes, expelling religious personis, and applieng of their jowellis, landis and rentis to his awin use, in sic fort as pleasit him ; and gif he wald attempt the like be the King of Inglandis counfall, then sould he lose the frindeschipp quhilk he had of the Paipe, Emperour and King of France, and uther christiane princes, his greit freindis and confederatis. And thairfore send be the counfall of his nobilyte, pleisand writingis and messages to the King of Ingland, desiring to haif him excusit that he come not in Ingland at that tyme ; quhilk wes for sic causes as he sould maik his said uncle to understand be his ambassadouris, quhilk he wald schortly send in England for that and uther caussis. And sone thairefter send Sir James Leirmond to the King of Ingland ambassadour, to maik his said excuse, and also to complane upoun certane invasions maid be the borderaris of Ingland within the realme of Scotland ; and apoun the using of the debaitable land betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand hiechly offendit becaus the King of Scotland wold not come within his realme to fulfill his desire, wald admitt na excuse, bot determinn with him selfe to maik weare in Scotland, albeit he wald not suffer the famin to be knawin quhill he had maid and preparit all thingis in ridines thairfore. And in the meyne tyme send commissiouneris to meit upon the debaitable ground, and for making of redress, bot nathing wes done at thair meiting for de-fyding of the debaitable lande, nor yit for repairing of the wrangis done.

In this fimmer the King of Ingland maid greit preparatione to maik weare apoun Scotland, baith be sey and lande ; and to that effect convenit ane parliament at London, quhair he declarit the causes moving him thairto ; quhilk wes principally becaus the King of Scotland wald not

come at his desire to the cietye of Yorke to meet him ; and that he had just title to the superioryte of the realme of Scotland ; and instantly send ane navye of schippis to the sey, and ordanit ane greit armye to be send with the Duik of Norffolke to invaid Scotland. The marcheandis of the realme of Scotland, knawing nathing of the King of Ingland his intencion nor purpose, speciallie na proclamacione of wear beand maid, travellit with thair schippis and guides to France, Flanders, Denmarke and uther cuntreys, as they war accustomit. The King of Ingland beand advertist of thair returning, causit taik xxviiij of the principall schippis of Scotland, beand laidnit with all kinde of mearchandise and coiftly wairis, and causit thame be brocht within the realme of Ingland. Quhairfore the King of Scotland heiring thierof, send with all diligence ane herrauld, with letters desiring restitutione of his schippis, seing thair wes na wear proclamet betuix the twa realmes. Bot the King of Ingland beand gredye of the praye quhilk he had gottin, and mindfull alsin to maik weir, thocht best to remane fulhandit, and thairfore refuset to deliver the said schippis, and imediatly thairefter send down Sir Robert Bowis with ane greit company of men of wear to the bordouris, geving thame command to invaid Scotland without any proclamacione of wear maid. And the said Sir Robert with the number of three thousand men raid within Scotland, and raifit fyer and spulyeit certane small townes ; quhairthroch the fray beand raifit in the countrey, the Erle of Huntley, quha wes appointit lifetenant to remane on the bordouris for suddand incurfions, schortly convenit ane number of borderaris and sett apoun the Inglifmen ; quha war all put to flicht, and Sir Robert Bowes, Sir Richard his broder, and all the principallis and utheris to the number of vj hundred were tane presoners. The said Sir Robert and the uther principall landit men war kepit still in Scotland quhill efter the Kingis death. This victorie wes on St Barthilmois daye, the 24 of August, at ane place in the Merse called Halden Rig.

Efter this foresaid victorie, the King of Ingland fend the Duik of Northfolke, with the Erles of Shrewsbury, Darbye, Cumberland, Surrey, Hartfurd, Angus, Rutland, and the erles and lordis of the north partis of Ingland, with fourtye thousand men, quha enterit in Scotland the xxi daye of October, and brant some townes on the walter fiede of Tweide; bot the Erle of Huntly beand presently thair with ten thousand men of the borderars and uthers, awaytit fa weill on thame with skarmishing, that they durft not cum twa myle fra the walter of Tweide within the boundis of Scotland. In the meynetye, the King of Scotland beand advertit thair of, gaderit ane gret armye throche all the partis of his realme, and come to Soutray ege, quhair they mustert and wes nowmerit to be xxxvj thousand men. And thairfra come to Faley mure, quhair they camptit, beand determinat to haif gifen battell on the morne to the Inglis men: bot the duik of Northfolke heiring of the coming fordwart of the King with his armye, retir it him selfe within Ingland, not withoute greit losse of men, horse and spoile takin of thame in the retreat, be the Erle of Huntleyis company and borderars, specialle at the ourganging of the walter of Tweide. The King on the morne beand advertit of thair departing furth of Scotland, wes verray forye that the armyis had not mett within the realme, thinkand it had bene maist godly and honourable alsua, to haif gevin battell for defense of his awin cuntrey, beand invaidit, within the samin. Yit nocht theles, he beand of hiech and manly courage, for revenge of the injuries done be the Inglis men within his cuntrey, thought guide that his haill armye sould pas within Ingland and invade the samin, and he determinat to pas him selfe thairwith in proper persoun; and desirit the principallis of his nobilyte to consent thairto; quha efter lang reffoning and guide advisement, gaife answer unto the King, saying, that they could not thinke it guide that they sould pas within Ingland and to seik battell, the King alsua being with thame; confidering that the Kingis

two fones wes laytly deid and he had na successioun of his body ; and the chance of battell being so doughtfull, that in case the famin war lost be the Scottifmen, then the King of Ingland, quha had griet substance quhilk he had gotten of the spoyle of the kirkis and religious placis of his realme, nicht thairwith folowe furth his victorie, and put the realme of Scotland in greit hazard. Thairfore they thocht it sufficient to defend thair awin boundis and to confreyne the enemye for feir to leif the invasioun thair of, as presently they had done ; and declairit that they war determinat to haif gifin battell to the enemies gif they had remanit within the realme, and doughtit not bot be the help of God, haifing sa just a quarrell, being invaidit, bot they had obtenit the victorie. The King heiring thair determinacioun, albeit his hiech courage preffit him to invaid, yit the wisdome of his nobilyte and counsell maid him to followe theare advise : And sua retournit with honour with his hail armye the first daye of November, the armye of Ingland beand first dischargit, and the Duik of Northfolke departit toward Londoun.

Heir is to be rememberit thair wes ane acte maid at Faulay mure, be the King with consent of the Lordis, conforme to the auncient custome of the realme, that quha foever happenit to die in that jorney, thair nerrest air sould have the warde and nonentres of thair landis, with the mariage ; quhilk priviledge wes keipit to the Erle of Athollis sone and ayre, and the laird of Gartully of that Ilk, for thay deceifit in Edinburgh returning fra the said oift.

Sone eftir, the King of Scotland being fare movit in his minde for that his nobilyte wald not consent to invade Ingland at his desire, passit him selfe in proper persone to the west marches of his realme, quhair the Lord Maxwell wes wardane, in quiet maner ; and caufit the said Lord Maxwell and the Erles of Cassiles and Glencarne, Lord Fleming and certane utheris lordis quha wes with him for the time, accompaniet with the borderars, with quhom he send alsa Oliver Sincler, and the rest

of the gentill men of his awin houshold, to entre within Ingland and invaide the same ; quha enterit thairintill one St Katherins even, the xxiiij daye of November, and brunt diverse townes apoun the walter of Elke ; bot howsone the fraye was raiset in the cuntrey, the Lord Quharton wardane of the west marches of Ingland, suddandly convenit ane greit nowmer of the cuntrey men, and come to ane littell hill, quhair they remanit in ficht. The Scottis persaveing the Inglis men convenit, assemblit thame selves togidder, and enquirit quha wes lievetenant deput be the King ; and incontinent Oliver Sinclar wes haldin up apoun twa mens schoulders, quhair he producet the Kingis commission makand him lievetenant of that cumpany ; bot howsone the samyn wes red, the erles and lordis thair present thocht thame selves lichtlyit our farr, making sic a meane gentilman lievetenante abone thame all ; and thairfore determinat not to feicht onder sic ane captayne, bot willingly sufferit thame selves to be takin be the Inglis men without ony resistance, and without slauchter of any persoun on aither syde. This raid wes callit Soloway Mofs. At the same tyme were takin prissoners, the Erles of Cassillis and Glencarne, the Lord Fleming, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Simmerwell, the Lord Oliphand, Oliver Sinclar, the Lord of Cragy, and fundrye utheris gentillmen, quha were led prissonars to London, quhair they remanit quhill efter the King wes deid.

During the tyme of this raid, the King of Scotland remanit in Carlavrock apoun the bordour, not far fra Soloway Mos ; and heiring of the taking of his Erles, Lordis and utheris, as said is, and remembring alswa of the refuse maid be his haill nobilyte convenit with him at Fala, to invaid Ingland, thocht with him selfe that all his nobillis had been conspirit aganis him ; and thairfore tuik ane vehement and hiech melancholye and displeasour, and suddandly departit thairfra to Edinburgh, and fra that in quiet maner to Falkland ; quhair he remanit quietly,

beand fair troublit baith in spreit and bodye, and nane wer permittit to haif acceffe unto him bot onely his secreit and familiar fervandis. He beand in this maner vexit and inquietit, novellis was brocht unto him that the Quene his wief was deliverit of ane maiden bairne, beand ane faire Prince, the sevint daye of December ; quhilk he esteemit na guid novellis, bot eikit the same as ane grief to his former displeasouris, in sa far as perceavit the end of his awin life to approche, and said that he forlawe greit trouble to come upoun his realme of Scotland, for the perfite quhilk the King of Ingland was abill to maik thairapoun, to haif the same subject unto him outhir be mariadge or uther wayes. It wes brutit alwa that the King of Scotland wes vexit be some unkindly medicine ; bot howsoever the mater wes, he yeldit his spreitt to almighty God, and departit fra this warld the xiiij day of December 1542, the xxxij yeire of his aige, and the xxxij yeire of his reigne.

Sone theirefter his body was carryet fra Falkland to Edinburgh in maist honourabill maner, with greit funerall pompe, the Cardinall, Erles of Arrane, Argyle, Rothes, Merichall, and mony utheris nobill men present, and wes buryit in the Abbay kirk of Halvudhous, besyde the body of Quene Magdalene, dochter to the King of France, his first wief. Thier wes gryt dule and meane maid for him throw all the partis of his realme, because he was a nobill Prince, and travaillit mekill all his dayis for maintening of his subjectis in peace, justice and quietnes. He was a man of pearsonage and stature convenient, albeit nichtie and strong thairwith, of countenance amiable and lufely, specially in his communicacioun, his eyes graye and scharp of sight, that quhomefoevir he did ones see and marke, he wald perfytylly knawe in all tymes thairefter, of witt in all thingis quick and prompt, of a princely stomacke and hiech courage in greit perillis, doughtfull affaires and materis of weichtie importance ; he had in a maner a devine foresicht, for in sic thingis as he went about to doo, he did them advisedlye and

with greit deliberacion, to the intent that amangis all men his witt and prudence micht be noted and regardit, and alffarre excell and pas all uthers in estait and dignitie. Besides this, he wes sober, moderate, honest, effabill, curteous, and so farr abhorrit pride and arrogance that he was ever sharpe and quick to thame quhilk were spottit or notit with that crime. He was alsua a good and fuir Justicar, be the quhilk one thing he allurit to him the hartis of all the people, becaus they lived quietly and in rest, out of all oppreffioun and molestacioun of the nobilyte and riche perſones; and to this seueryte of his, wes jointit and annexit a certane mercifull pitye, quhilk he did oftymes shew to sic as had offendit, taiking rather compoficions of money nor menis lives; quhilk wes a plaine argument that he did not use his rigour, (only as he said him selfe) to bow and abate the hiech and wrangous hartes of the peopill, speciall ye Irishmen and borderaris and utheris, nureft and brocht up in feditious factiounis and civile rebellionis, and not for gredie desier of riches or hunger of money, althoch such as weir afflictit walde crye out; and surely this guid and modest prince did not devour and consume the riches of his cuntrey, for he by his hiech pollicye mervelloussie riched his realme and him selfe, both with gold and silver, all kinde of riche substance, quhair of he left greyt stoir and quantyte in all his palices at his departing. And so this King, living all his tyme in the favour of fortune, in hiech honour, riches and glorye, and for his nobill actis and prudent pollyces worthye to be registrat in the buike of fame, gaif up and randerit his spreit into the handis of Allmichty God, quhair I doubt not bot he hes fuir fruition of the joye that is preparit for these as fall sitt on the richt hand of our Salveour.

HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND.

QUENE MARIE.

THE ETERNALL GOD callinge to his mercye the nobill, wife and vailyeaunt Prince Kinge James the Fyfte of that name, Marie his only doghter and air begane hir reign the xiiij day of December, in the yeire of our Lorde 1542 yeres; that young Princes being bot vij dayes aulde; Fraunces first of that name than Kinge of France, and Henry the viij of that name King of England. The Quene hir moder being than lyeng in childbed in the pallice of Lynlythqw, keipit this young Princes their, albeit with greit feir, throch diverse factionis quhilk rais amangis the principall nobill men schortly theirefter, contending amangis thame felfis for the governement of the realme, and also to have the keping of the Princes perfoun; quhairthrow hir coronatione was differrit quhill the moneth of August nixt folowing, that sho wes convoyit to Striveling, and be universall consent of the nobyltie and estaitis, crownit as eftir shall appeir. The Erle of Arrane being nearest of the Kingis bluid, and second persone of the realme, wes declarit be the estaitis to be lauchfull tutour and Governour to the Quene and realme, accordinge to the lawis and custome of the samin; quhilk wes published and proclamit in the town of Edinburgh the xxij day of December 1542. Notwithstanding that, the Cardinall of St Androis and sum utheris wald have made sum impediment, allegeing that the King be his testament nominat four Regentis;

bot the same on no wife could be vereseit nor provin. The Governour accepting the said office apoun him, intromettit with the Kingis pallices of Halierudhous and Falkland, with all his movabil pose and jowellis, and callit all the Kingis thesaurars, comptrollers and officiaris of howse to their comptis; efter the quhilkis he continewit sum of thame still in office, and utheris he dischargit, and appointit utheris as pleasit him in their places. At the same time, for fuir preservacione of the Quenis persoun and sustentacioun of her tryne, it was be the Governour and the estaitis agreit that hir most nobill persoun, be reson of hir tendir age, shulde remane with the Quene hir moder in kepinge duringe hir infancie, and certane rentis of the patrimonie assignit for hir interteinment; and for hir mair sure keping, certayne Lordis war appointit to remane continowallye with the Quene dowarier in company; albeit she wald admit nane of thame sassing the Lorde Levingstoun to make residens with hir in Linlithqw, quhill the Quene was transportit to Striveking.

Quhen thir thinges wer doing in Scotland, Henry King of England perseving ane reddy way (as he thought) quhow baith the realmes might be united and maid ane without wear, be contracting and mariage of his sonne King Edwards, beyng than bot five yeris of aige, with that young Princes the Quene of Scotlande, thairfore he determinat with him self to caus the samin taik effect uther be peace or wear, force or pollicie; and for that caus send for the Erle of Caffillis, Glencarne, Lordis Maxwell, Fleming and utheris presonners beyng than at London, and causit thame be convoyt to Hampton Court, quhair thay wer weill intertenyt, and maid ane overture of his mynde, proponing the said matter unto thame; desiring thame for thair partis to make ane contracte of mariage betuix the Quene of Scotlande and Edwards his sonne, with certane utheris conditiones and articles for keping of the Quenes persone unto the completing of the sayd mariage; and promesit to thame

thair libertie without any ranfoun, with uther rewardis, fwa they wald labour the Governour and nobilitie of Scotland to consent thairto. And they beand glaid to obtene thair liberty, accepted the Kingis offre, and promiseit to do thair diligence thairintill at thair cuming in Scotland for his contentatione; quhairupoun thay departit to the Newcastle, and remanit thair with the Duke of Suffolk, quhill he recevit certane pledges of the principall Lordis furth of Scotlande for performance of thair promeiffes; likewise the King sende the Erle of Angus and George Douglas his broder with thame in Scotland, with letters to the Governour, praying hym effectuouslye to restoir thame to thair awne rowmes, landis and possessyons; quhilk lordis arrivit at Edinburgh about the middis of the moneth of Januar, and declared to the Governour thair message and propositione maid be the King of Inglande; and the Governour beand perswadit be thame thairto, sende for the lordis and nobilitie of the realme to cum to Edinburgh to ane conventionne, the xxvijth day of Januar; quhair thay beand all convenit, appoyntit ane parliament to be haldin in the moneth of Marche next folowing, for satisfieing the King of Inglandis desires in all poyntis. And becaus they feared lest that the Cardinall, quha wes thair present, wald persuade the nobilitie not to consent thairto, for favour quhilkis he buir to France, and the feare quhilk he had conceaved of the alteraciones of the religione in Scotlande, to that mariage, and for diverse uther respectis, thay caused him to be put in ward in the castle of Dalkeith, and thairefter kiepit in St Androis, the Lord Seytoun beyng appointit hes keipar; quharthrow the diocye of St Androis wes interditit, the mess and all uther devine service ceassed in Edinburgh and in all uther partis of that diocie; for the quhilk caus the Governour, be persuatione of the Lordis newe come from Inglande, causit ane Blacke Frier, callit frier Guiliame, preche aganis the Paipes aucthorytye, and usit sic service as he thought guide, notwithstanding the said interdictione, and maid lesum to every man to

haif the Bible in Inglis, quhilk wes not permitted in Scotland of befor : And fwa at this tyme wes begun the first alteratione of religione in that realme. In this mein tyme, that King Henry of Ingland micht the better perfwaide his purpos to taik effect, sende Sir Rauf Sadler in Scotland to remane as ambassadour, as he did during the time of the sayd parliament, and lang theirefter. At the tyme appoyntit the parliament wes halden at Edinburgh, quhair, throch the persuatione of the said Lordis that come furth of Ingland, a mariage of the Quene with Prince Edward, be the three estaitis wes aggreit, with ane peax to be kept betwixt the twa realmes for ten yeris ; and for confirmatione thair of, and to satisfie the King of Inglandis desyres, thair wes send into Ingland Williame Erle of Glencarne, Sir George Dowglas, Sir Wiliame Hamilton and Sir James Leirmound knightes ambassadouris, quha departit immediatlye thairefter, and remanit thair to the ende of the moneth of Julij, quhair the said contractes and treatis war sealed and interchanget ; and thairfra they retornyt in Scotland, efter the quhilk the Cardinall wes reliefit out of warde. In the sayd parliament alsua, the Erle of Angus, George Dowglas his brother, Sir James Hamilton sonne and air, the Lorde Glames and diverse utheris quha had been forfaited of thair landis and guidis in the tyme of Kinge James the Fifte, war restorit agane thairto be decreit of the three estaitis of the realme.

At this parliament tyme, Sir Robert Bowis, Rycharde Bowis, Mr Slingisby and utheris Inglis presonners, quha had bene tane at Halden Rig on St Barthelmois day befor, were sende home in Ingland be the Governour.

About the same tyme, ane yonge prelat, wyfe and weill learnit, callit Johne Hamiltoun Abbot of Paislay, and broder to the Governour, come into Scotlande furth of France, quhair he had bene resident in the universities, and be the waye in Englande, he and diverse utheris clerkes with hym were weill treat be King Henry the aucht.

Sone eftir his coming to the Governour, he wes maid theſaurar of Scotland, quhilk offyce he ufit during all the tyme of the Governouris authoritie with great prudence and induſtrye, and wes ane worthy counſallour to his broder, and ane ſtoute, readie, vailyeant captayne for defence of the realme aganis the Inglifmen at all tymes.

The King of France, heiring that the Governour wes making ſic contractis with Ingland, not beyng content of the ſame, ſende the Erle of Levenox quha wes nurift and upbrocht with hym in Fraunce into Scotland, with letters direct to the Governour and nobill men of the realme, deſiring thame to keip and interteny the auld leage and bande of France, and not to maik any contractis with Ingland quhilk might be prejudicial thairunto; promeland unto thame that in caſe Ingland wald maik any weare, he ſhoulde ſende greit ſupport in Scotland baith of men, munitione and money, for thair defence: And to that effect the Erle of Levenox had ane commiffioun gevin him be the King of France, to promeis the ſame to the Governour and nobilitey; quha war at his comming convenit in Edinburgh, quhair he declarit the ſaid Kingis guid mind, deliverit the lettres, and ſchew his foreſaid commiffioun; but he perſaving the Governour and his adherentis bent to ſatiffie King Henry of Ingland, thairfore he not abiding ane reſolute aunſwere thairin, be counſall of the Erle of Argile, the Cardinall and utheris that favoret the Frenche party, and wes not content with the Governouris proceedingis at that tyme, ſuddantly departit furth of Edinburgh toward the weſt cuntrey; and be the way in Linlythqw conferrit with the Quene Dowarier, for the convening of the haill nobill men of the realme, ſic as favorit hir and the Frenche factioun, for releiffing of her and the Quene her dochter, and placing of thame at libertie in Striveling; becauſe it wes ſuſpectit that the Governour and his adherentis of the uther factioun walde cauſe the Quene be delyverit in King Henries handis in Ingland. And to the effecte thair might be ane better cullour to ſteir up ane uther

faction aganis the Governour, the erle of Lenox acclaimed ane title to the governement of the realme and tutorie of the Quene, allegeing him felse to be nerrest and lawchfull secound perfon to the crowne, and the erle of Arrane governoure to be unlauchfull; quhilk was the caus of gret civile weare and trubill within the realme eftirwart.

In the moneth of Auguft thaireftir following, the Quene douarier fend to the erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Lenox, Montrose, Menteith, the Cardinall and divers utheris, quha convenit at Linlythgw, and thairfra convoyit the Quene with ane gret army to Striveling; and thair, for the moir fuir keping of her persoun, the lordis Levingftwn, Erkyn, Fleming and Ruthwen was appointit to remane with her; and the eftaittis war warnit to cum to her coronatione in September nixt following.

The tyme of this convoy of the Quene fra Linlythgw to Striveling, the Governour haiffing oftymes required the-castell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him be Sir Petir Chreychtoun of Nauchtane knycht capitane thairof, and that he had refused; and thairfore, be the counfall and manheid of the Abbot of Paisley, his broder, thay twa enterit thairin-till with ane few numbre, and being within, interprysed courageoullie aganis the capitane and keparis thairof, and behaved thame selffis so stoutlye, that the castell was randerit to the Governour, and the laird of Stanehous, callit Hammiltoun, maide capitane thairof; quha kepit it verey vailyeantlie thaireftir aganis the Inglis men, principallie at the burning of Edinburgh at the battell of Pinkincleuchè.

The Erle of Huntlie and the Cardinall, willing to have the Governour and principallis of the nobilitie to assist at the coronation of the Quene, past to Edinburgh, quhar thay persuadit the Governour to cum to Striveling, as he did; and assistit the said coronatioun with all the principall Erlis, Lordes, Bischoppes and Commiffioneris of burrowis, except onlie the Erlis of Angus,¹ Glencarne, Cassillis, the Lordis Maxwell, Symmervell and Gray, and sum utheris that had bene in Inglande;

quha with the sberiff of Air, and laird of Drumlanrig and thair assistance, perswadit the Erle of Lenox shortlie eftir the solempnitie was done, to withdraw him self from Striveling and adjone with thame, contrar the Governour, the Quene and lordis.

The King of Ingland hering of the transporting of the Quene, and that the Governour was revoultit be perswatione of the cardinall and utheris, and had bene present with thame at the coronatione; hering alsua the Quene dowarier and lordis quhome he esteemed to be saworaris of France, to haif the keping of the Quenis persoun, maid him to suspect hichlie that the Quene shuld be convoyit quietlie in France; and thairfore caufit Sir Rauf Sadlar his ambassadour resident in Scotland, require the Governour and lordis to send the Quene into Inglande, thair to remane quhill the completing of the said marriage, with certane lordis of Scotland to be her keparis; and becaus the samyn was refused, he prepared ane gret army to be send in Scotlande, baith be sey and land, in the beginning of the nixt yeir. About this tyme thair come fyve shippes, quhilkis arryved at the west sey within the mouth of the river of Clyde, in the quhilkis thair wes ane patriarche of Venice, Legat send fra the Paip, and with him in company thair wes Monsieur le Broche, and Monsieur Menage, and James Stewart of Cardonald, with fiftie thousand crownis of the sone in gold, and munitione worth ten thousand crownis, send be the King of France to haif bene delivered to the Governour for defence of the realme aganis Ingland. The Erle of Lenox heringe thair of, past with expeditione to Dumbartane. Schortlie thaireftir, the said erle be the counfall of the lordis foirsaid, raisit certane bandis of men of weir with the said silver, and convenit all his freindis; and being accompaneit with the Erlis of Angus, Glencarne and mony utheris, come to the town of Leith of purpose to invaid the Governour, being than in Edinburgh; quhair be labouris of the Erle of Huntlie and Cardinall, thair wes ane appointment maid, and Sir George Douglas was entered in

waird, pledge for the Erle of Angus guid reule, and the maister of Glencarne for his fader, and war send to the castell of Hammiltoun; and the Erle of Lenox wes remittit and promeſed to remane with the Governour in cumpanie. Bot within ſax dayis thaireſtir the Governour paſt to Lynlythgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox departed fra him ſecreitlie on the nycht, and paſt to Glaſgw with men and all kynd of munitione.

Quhen certane knowlege wes brocht to the Governour, that the Erle of Lenox wes thus ſuddantlie departed, and that he had fortefeit Glaſgw, tending to diſſobey his authoritie, ſuddantlie convenit ane pouer of his awin freindis, moſt ſpeciall with the aſſiſtance of the Lord Boyde, and tuik his jorney towart Glaſgw, quhair the Erle of Lenox and Glencarne had convenit gret pouer of thair frendis for reſiſting of the perſuit of the Governour, and determinat to meit him furth of the toun of Glaſgw, and gif him battell; bot the Erle of Lenox him ſelf tareit not apoun the ſtraikis, bot departed thairforthe immediatlie befor the battell to Dumbartane caſtell, quhair he remaned all the tyme of the feild; and the Erle of Glencarne, accompaneit with the lairdis Tullibarne, Houſtoun, Buchannane, M'Farlan, Drumquhaſſill, and mony utheris baronis and gentill men of the Lenox and barrony of Ranfrew and utheris places thairabout, with the hail burgeſſes, communitie and abill kirkmen of the citie of Glaſgw, come furth of the toun and arrayed thame in battell upoun the muir of Glaſgw, one myle frome the citie apoun the eift parte thair of. The Governour with his army approcheing to thame lychtit upoun fuit, and ſuddantlie boith the armeis with ſic forces ran together and joyned, that none culd perfitlie diſcerne quhilk of thame maid the firſt onſet. It wes crewellie fochin a lang ſpace on ather fyd, with uncartane victorie, and gret ſlauchter on boith the fydis. Bot at laſt the victorie inclyned to the Governour, and the uther parte was conſtraned to gife bakis and flie. Thair wes on Lenox part ſlayne mony gentill men, preiſtis and commons, and ſpeciallie the laird of Houſtoun;

and the laird of Minto being than proveft of Glasgw wes evill hurt, and mony takin prefoners. And on the Governouris fyd the laird of Kamskeyth and Siluertoun hill war flayne with dyverfe utheris. The Governour following his victorie, entered in the toun and befegit the caftell and ftepill, quhilk wes randerit to him. Bot presentlie he caufet faxtene gentill men quho kepit the fame, to be hangit at the croce of Glasgw, and pardonit the uderis inferiors fuddartis. The hoill citie wes fpulyeit, and war not the fpeciall labouris of the Lord Boyd, quha maid ernift fupplicatione to the Governour for fauftie of the fame, the hoill toun with the bifchoppe and channonis houffis had bene alluterlie brint and diftroyit. The Erle of Lenox being in Dumbartane, hering that the feild was loft, and the caftell and ftepill feigit, fend to the Erle of Angus and Lord Maxwell, and defyred thame to pas to Glasgw, and labour fum guid aggrement betuix the Governour and him; who at his request paff thair to that effect. Bot fhortlie eftir thair cuming thair, the Governour caufed convoye fecretlie the Erle of Angus furth of the black freris of Glasgw, quhair the counfall was holdin for the tyme, to the caftell of Hammiltoun, and fra that to the Blacknes; and the Lord Maxwell likewyfe to Hammiltoun, quhair he remanit; and the maifter of Glencarne in ward; and Sir George Douglas alfo in the caftell of Edinburgh, with great feare of thair lyffes contenewalie to the cuming of Inglis men with thair army in the nixt Maij thairefter, at the quhilk tyme they wer put to libertie againe.

The Erle of Lenox perflaving the gret hurt he had fuftenit be the tinfall of the feild, and imprefoning of Angus, Maxwell and utheris his freindis, and that the fame come princepallie for the favour he had fhawin to the part of Inglande, and thairfor hoipinge to reflave ayde thairfor, he fent ane callit Thomas Bifchoppe to King Henry the aucht to offre his fervice, and to require his helpe aganis the Governour and utheris of the Frenche factione in Scotlande. Quhilk offre and meffage

the King of Ingland reffaved, and presentlie entered in commoning of a mariage to be maid betuix the Erle of Lenox and Lady Margaret Douglas the Kingis fiftir dochtir, than being resident in his courte ; and for aggrement of the said mariage and utheris conditions, thair met at Carleill for the Kingis part, the Lorde Whortoun and ane uther in commiffioun with him ; and for the pairt of the Erle of Lenox, the bifchoppe of Cathnes his broder, and ane gentill man with him ; quhair the mariage and certaine utheris appointmentis wes treated and contracted.

In the meintyme the Quene douarier, the Cardinall, the Erlis of Huntly, Argyle and utheris favouraris of the King of France, feing the Governour repent his former promise and treateis maid with Ingland, and to haif put the lordis that favoured the part of Ingland, speciallie Angus, Maxwell, Maifter Glencarne, George Douglas and utheris in ward, thay incoraged and affifted him in the furthsetting of his office, and causit proclame ane parleament ; quhilkis wes haldyn thaireftir, and the Erle of Lenox was forfalted thairintill, and his landis annexit unto the crowne, and ane pairt thairof difponit to the erle of Argyle, quhilk he joyfed continowalie thaireftir to the year of his restitutione.

Bot now to returne to the foirsaid patriarche of Venice, quha wes fend expreflie be the Paip ; at his first cumming to Glasgw, the Cardinall and the principall Bifchoppes come thair and reffaved him with gret honour. Bot in the meintyme, thair happinned ane fuddane discord within the Kirk of Glasgw, betuix the Cardinall and Bifchoppe of Glasgw, for thair preheminence of the bering of the Cardinallis croffe within that kirk, quhair baith the Archebifchoppes croffes was brokin and diverfe of thair gentill men and fervandis wes hurt ; bot the mater wes fone aggreit be the Governour and his counsell ; and fra that the hoill olerge convoyit the patriarche with a gudlie company to Edinburgh, quhair he maid residence all the nixt winter, and heild ane verey honourable houle and wes weild treated be the clergie, and lykwyfe be

the Governour, Quene and nobilitie, swa that everie day during his remaning within the realme, athair he maid bankquet to utheris in the fassione of his cuntrey, or ellis refflaved the lyk in the maner of Scotland. One thing heir is to be remembred, that the Erle of Murray makand him the banquet in his house, althocht he had gret floir of all kynd of silver wark, yit nottheles, for the greater magnificence, he set furth ane copburde furnesed with all fortis of glaffes of the fynest chriftall that culd be maid ; and to mak the saide patriarche to understande that thair wes gret aboundance thairof in Scotland, he caused ane of his servandis, as it had bene be sleuth and necligence, pull down the copburd clothe, so that all the hoill chriftellingis fuddantlie was cassin down to the eird and brokin, quhairwith the patriarche wes verrey forie ; but the Erle fuddantlie caused bring ane uther copburd bettir furnesed with syne chriftall nor that was ; quhilkis the patriarche praised, aswell for the magnificence of the Erle as for the fynes of the chriftall, afferming that he nevir did se bettir in Veneise, quhair he him selfe was borne. This Erle of Murraye wes ane verrey wyse nobill man, honest and comlie in all his behaveour ; and shortlie thaireftir departed frome court north to Murray, quhair being vexit with the gravell, quhilk at lenth turned to ane confermit stane, he deceissed in his castell of Tarnoway.

The foirsaid patriarche brocht with him syndre prevelegeis from the seate of Rome, with a speciall commissiione of legacie, a letter to the Cardinall of St Androis in moste ample forme, quhilk he used liberally to his death ; and likwyse the patriarch maid greit promisse to the Governour and estaittis of the realme, of support for thair defence aganis Ingland ; quhilk he did principallie to stay the Governour and nobilitie that they fuld not jone in mariage or confiderace with Ingland, fearing thair by abolishing of the Catholique religeoun, demolishing of Abbayis and kirkis, and uther alteratione as had bene alredy practished in Ingland. And eftir the guid treatment this patriarche had refflaved all this

winter in Scotland, he departed in the monethe of Merche ; and at his returning toward his countrey, he maid ane verey guid report of the honourabill and luiffing interteynement he had reffaved of the clargie and nobilitie in Scotland, alfweill to the King of France and uther Princes in his jorney, as to the Paip, Cardinallis and Senat of Venice, at his arryving thair, to the gret prafe and commendatione of the Scottis natione.

Now will I retorne to the ernift ambitione of King Henry of Ingland, quha ceafed not to fearch be all meanis poffibill to attaine to his defyre, and thairfore fend ane gret army be fey into Scotland, with the Erle of Hartford his liuetennent and the Vicount Lifle his admirall, with twa hundreth gret fchippes befide boittes and crearis that careit thair victuallis, whair of thair wes gret nowmer ; and the haille flot arryved in the firth forment Leith the third day of Majj, and landit at the New Heavin about xx thoufand men, with gret artailerie and all kynd of munitione the fourt of Majj. In the meintyme, the Governour beand in the toun of Edinburgh, hering of thair fuddane arryvell, departed furth of the toun toward Leith, accompaneit with the Cardinall, Erlis of Huntley, Argyle, Bothuile and utheris, with thair awin houfhold men onlie, purpofing to ftope the landing of the army ; bot fre thay wer fuirlye adverteift of the gret nowmer of thair enemyis, quhairthrow thay were nocht abill to withftand thair forces, thay returned to Edinburgh, and fend Sir Adame Ottirburne proveft of the toun and twa of the baillies, to the faid Erle Hartford liuetennent, defyring to knaw for quhat caus he wes cumin with fic ane army to invaid, confidering thair wes ne weare proclaimed betuix the tua realmes ; and gif thair wes any injuries or wrangis done quharupoun the King of Ingland wes offendit, thay wald appointe commiffioneris to treat with thame thairupoun, and to that effect thankfullie wald reffave thame within the toun of Edinburgh. The faid Erle of Hartford anfuered that he had

ne commiffione to treat upoun any matters, bot onelie to reflave the Quene of Scotland, to be convoyid in Ingland to be mareit with Prince Edward ; and gif thay wald deliver her, he wald abftene fre all perfuit, utherwyis he walde burne and diftroy the townis of Edinburgh, Leith and all utheris quhair he mycht be maifter within the realme of Scotland ; and defyred thairfoir the haill men, wyffis, barnis and utheris being within the toun of Edinburgh, to cum furth of the fame and prefent thame before him as liuetennent, and offre thame into the Kingis will, or ellis he walde proceed as he had fpokin : To the quhilk the proveft, be the command of the Governour and counfall, anfuered, that thay wald abyd all extremitie rather or thay fulfillit his defyris ; and fua the Governour caufed furneis the caftle of Edinburgh with all kynd of neceffarie furnitour, and departed to Striveling. In the meintyme the Inglis army ludged that nycht in Leith. Apoun the morne, being the firft of Maij, thay merchit forduart towart Edinburghe be the Cannogait ; and or thair entering thairin, thair come to thame fax thousand horfe men of Inglis men frome Bervik be land, quha joyned with thame and paffit up the Cannogait, of purpofe to entir at the Nether Bow ; quhair fum refiftance was maid unto thame be certane Scottis men, and dyverfe of the Inglis men war flane, and fum alfua of the Scottis fyd, and fua held thame that day occupeit skarmusheinge, till the nycht come, quhilk compelled thame to returne unto thair campe. And on the nixt day, being the faxt of Maij, the gret army come forduart with the haill ordinances, and affailyeit the toun, quhilk thay fond voyed of all refiftance, faiffing the portis of the toun war closed, quhilkis thay brok up with gret artailyerie and entered thairat, careing cartit ordinances befoir thame quhill thai come in fycht of the caftell, quhair thay placed thame, purpofing to feige the caftell. Bot the Laird of Stanehous capitane thairof, caufed showte at thame in fa gret abundance and with fo guid meffour, that they flew a gret nowmer of Inglis men ; amangis whome thair wes fum

princepall capitaneis and gentill men, and ane of the grettest peaces of the Inglis ordinances was brakin, quhairthrow thai war constrained to raise thair feige shortlie and retire thame.

The same day the Inglis men set fyre in dyvers places of the toun, bot was not suffred to mantene it, throch contenowall showting of ordinance furth of the castell, quhairwith thai war so fore trublit that thay wer constrained to returne to thair camp at Leith. Bot the nixt day thay returnit againe, and did that thay culd to consume all the toun with fyris. So lykwyse thay contenowit some dayis eftir, so that the maiste part of the toun was brent in crewelle manner; during the quhilk tyme thair horse men did gret hurt in the cuntrey, spulyeing and burning findre places thairabout, and in speciall all the castell and place of Craigmillar, quhair the most part of the hoill richesse of Edinburgh was put be the merchands of the toun in keping, quhilk not without fraud of the keparis, as was reported, was betrayed to the Inglismen for a parte of the bowtane and spoill thair of.

Quhen the Inglis men of weare was thus occupiet in burning and spolyeing, the Governour send and releved the Erle of Angus, Lord Maxwell, Maister of Glencarne and Sir George Douglas furth of waird, and pat thame to libertie; and maid sic spede preparatioun as he culd, to sett fordward ane army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme; quha hering thair of, upoun the xiiij day of Maij, thay brak down the peir of Leith heavin, brint and destroyed the same; and shipping thair gret artailerie, thay send thair schippes away hameward, laydin with the spoyll of Edinburgh and Leith, taking with thame certane Scottis schippes, quhilkis was in the heavin, amangis the quhilkis the schippes callit Salamander and the Unicorne war careit in Ingland. Upoun the xv day of Maij thair army and thair flote departed fre Leith at ane tyme, the toun of Leith being set in fyre the same morning, and thair said army that nycht ludgit at Seytoun; the nixt nycht besyde

Dumbar, the third nycht at Rantoun in the Merse, and the 18 day of Maij thay entered in Berwik. In all this tyme, the bordouraris and certane utheris Scottis men, albeit thay wer not of sufficient numbre to gif battell, yit thay held thame biffe with daly skarmushing, that fundre of thair men and hors war taikin, and thairfoir nane of thame durft in ony wyis stur frome the gret armye, in all thair passage from Edinburgh to Bervike.

Efter the returning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox, accompanit with the bischoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane uther gentill men past in Ingland, and about Witfounday shipped at Dumbartane and tuik jorney be the west sey, and landit at Westchefer in Ingland, quhair the Erle of Shreusbery refflaved him and his company.

Heir is to be confiderit the wyld, unquiet and unstabill natour of the Irichemen duelling in the Hielandis and Ilis of Scotteland, who was als obedient to the lawis of the realme, and kepit als gret quietnes in thair cuntreis, with reffonabill justice as in ony uther pairt of the Law landis, so lang as King James the fyfte was on lyf; bot not lang eftir his death, thay hering of the unquiet stait of the realme, the gret devisione nurished amangis fyndre factions of the nobilitie, the hoit warris and persuit of Inglande maid thame incontinent foryetfull of thair naturall deuetie, and to returne to thair former wiked behaveour, and exercising thame selffis in raiffing, steling and oppressione of thair nyghbouris in all partis of the Hieland cuntreis, and in the Law landis nixt adjacent unto thame. And for staunching and suppressing thair of, the Governour be the advyse of his counfill, gave speciall commissioun to the Erle of Huntlie, as making him liuetennent generall of all the Hie landis, and of the north partis of Scotland, Orkney and Zetland; and lykwyse maid the Erle of Argyle liuetennent of Argyle and the Ilis; quhilkis offices thay acceptit apoun thame, and for the moir spedy executione of the samin, the Erle of Huntlie raised ane gret army throche all the north partis,

and past forduard aganis the Glenchamerone and Glenronell, Mudyard and Knudyard, quhair of the princepall capitane was Ewin Allensone, Ronald M'Coneilglas and Johne Mudyard, quha had herreit, rest and spulyeit the hoill cuntrey of Urquhat and Glenmoresone, pertening to the laird of Grante, and the countreys of Abirtarf, Straglashe and utheris pertening to the Lord Lovat; in the quhilkis cuntreis they had placed thame selffis as they had bene just possessouris thair of, thinking to enjoy the same peaceablie in all tymis cuming; bot the Erle merching forduart with his cumpanie maid thame sone to dislodge, and to flie in thair awin cuntrey apoun the west seis, quhair Lawland men culd haif no acces unto thame, and so placed the Lorde Lovat and the laird of Grant in thair awine landis of Urquhat, and Abirtarf, and Straglashe; and the Erle sua haiffing done for the moift parte that thing he come for, returnit; bot the Lord Lovat returning to Lovat be ane uther way, accompaneit onlie with his owin kyn of the Fresers, be chaunce for-gadderit with his ennemeis, quhair none of the parteis culd abstene from battell, bot suddantlie entered in skarmushing, first with bowis and arrows, quhilkis lasted a long tyme, quhill thair hoill chaftis was spendit on boith the fydis; and shortlie thay joynit in battell with suordis, quhair thay faucht so crewellie quhill the most part of boith the armeis was slayne, and the Lord Lovat him self with thre hundreth of his awin furname, callit Frazer, with a gret number of commouns deit thair. The maister, his eldest sone, being ane weill lerned young gentill man, and brocht up with gret civilitie and knowlege in the realme of France, and bot new cum hame thair fre, was evill hurt and takin presoner, and careit to Ewin Allensone, quhair he deit within iij dayis. On the uther parte, thair was a gretar number of Glenronnell, Glenchamerown and Mudyardis kyn nor of the Fresers slayne; bot in the beginning they faucht lang and contenowalie with uncertane victorie, quhill at last the nycht come doun apoun thame, and was not knawin quhill the nixt day

quhilkis of the parteis was maister of the feildis. It was reported that at this feild thair was none of the surname of the Frasers left levand that was cum to mannis aige; nottheles God prosperit thame so, that all thair wyffes quha was left at hame behind thame was with barne, and in thair nixt birth was everie ane deliverit of a man chyld, sua that thai come shortlie thaireftir to als gret a number of abill men as evir thay war in ony tyme past. The Erle of Huntlie liuetennent, soir greved for this unhappie chance of the deith of the Lord Lovat and his kin, ceased not to seik revenge thair of be all meanes possibill, aswell be pollicie as be force; and raysted ane army and past in the cuntrey of Lochabir, quhair Ewin Allensone maid his principall residens, spulyeit and herreit the hoill cuntrey, tuik findre of the principall oppreffours thair of and executed thame to the deith, quhill he confraned the cuntrey to rander the principall capitanis, quhilkis was Ewin Allensone and Ronald M'Coneilglase, and findre utheris in his handis; quhome he brocht with him to Rotheme, quhair thay war kepit certane space, and quhair the princepall nobill men and barronis of the haille north partis of Scotland war convenit, and thair thai war accused, convict be ane affyse and condampnit, and Ewin and Ronald was heidit, and thair heidis affixit apoun the two portis of the toun, and findre utheris of thair companie hangit, and so receaved just and dew punishment for thair unkendnes. Johne Mudyard and his company hering of this sharp punishment and executione, he fled into the Ilis, quhair he keped him self during all the tyme of the warris.

During this tyme mony and fyndre deadlie feadis and injureis quhilkis befor had bene reconcyled, or at leist the memorie of thame erdit in obliuion, war nottheles new waiknit throuch all the partis of the realme, and thairthrouch querrellis revengit with gret crueltie; speciallie in the north partis of Scottis, and be the surname of the Forbesses aganis the lairdis of Achlosone and Lenturk, quhair thair was mony

scarmushis and invasionis, in the quhilk the Lord of Achloffin, the laird of Achinhuiſſe, James Forbes of Corfinday and mony of thair frendis was ſlayne ; bot the Erle of Huntlie was ſo diligent in the perſewing of the offendaris and princepall authoris of the trubles, that he heild the cuntrey thaireſtir in reſſonabill quietnes and guid ordor.

Efter the returning of the Inglis army, the Erle of Lenox accompaneit with the biſchoppe of Cathnes, the laird of Tullibarne and certane uther gentill men paſt in Ingland, and about Witſounday ſhipped at Dumbartane, and tuik jorney be the weſt ſey, and landit at Weſcheſter in Ingland, quhair the erle of Shreuſbery reſſaved him and his company, and maid thair convoy quhill thay come to the King ; and at the nixt myd ſummer following the erle was married with the ſaid Lady Margaret, and the King gaif to thame certane landis lyand in the north partis of Ingland, together with ane abbay callit Jarues ; and becaus the King had promiſed to gif him help, ſo being he wald cauſ deliver the caſtell of Dumbartane in his handis, to returne in Scotis and recover his awin landis with the governement of the realme, to the quhilk the erle had clamed title. Thairfore, ſone eftir the mariage, the King prepared ane guid company of ſchippes, in the quhilkis the Erle accompaneit with Sir Petir Cruife, Sir Rauf Windfeild and Williame Winter with dyvers uthers, maid thair voyage be the weſt ſey, and landit at Dumbartane, thinking affuredlye the caſtell to be at his command. The capitane thair-of, quha wes ane vailyeant gentill man, and ane trew Scottis man, callit Striveling, reſſaved the erle and princepall gentill men willinglie, bot wald not ſuffer gretar nowmer to entir nor he was abill to reſiſt ; quhair upoun the erle and the capitane entered in debait, quhairby fuddantlie the erle and all the Inglifmen war forced to departe furth of the caſtell, and returne to thair ſchippes, not without great feare and parrell of lyvis ; and ſua thay returnit in Ingland agane without obteneing thair interpryſe, and the capitane was prayſed be all guid Scottis men for

keping of the castell frome the Inglismen ; quhilk lang thaireftir he wald nether deliver to Inglis man or Scottis man, bot tendit to keip the same to the Quene his Soveranes behuif, quhill her perfyte aige.

Quhill this practife was in hand, the Kinge of Ingland was in perfoun at the feige of Bullein in France ; and the Governour fend ane vailyeant and wyfe gentle man, Sir George Meldrum of Fyvie knyght, to Bullen, to commowne apoun certane abstinence, to the effect that commissiouners shuld meit ; quhilk wes aggreit quhill his returning in Ingland in the moneth of August thaireftir.

At King Henreis returning in Ingland from Bullein, hering him frustrat of the interprice of the randerung of the castell of Dumbartane, fend the Erle of Lenox immediatlie thaireftir to remaine upoun the west bordouris, in cumpany with the Lord Whortoun and Lord Dacres, continiwalie invading Scotis, and be burning and spulyeing the cuntrey all the rest of that yeir ; and upoun the eist and myddill merchis, Sir Rauff Everis was appointed liuetennent lykwyse to invaid, as he did crewellie be spulyeing and burning in divers places, not sparing to burne wyffis and bairnes in thair houffes, bot ony mercy ; as wes done at ane place in the Merse callit the Bromehouse, and in finder uther places at the same tyme, quhairby the gretest part of the boirdouraris wes constrained to be assured to Ingland ; and speciallie the Scottis men upoun the west bordouris war caused entir pledges, quha war kepit in Careleill, for furtie of thair guid reule and obedience to the King of Ingland in tymes cuming. Duringe the quhilk tyme the Governour caused all the hoill nobill men and gentill men of Scots repair to the bordouris be quarteris, as use is, and him self for the most part maid residence with thame, resisting vailyeantlie the gret incurfionis of the Inglis men ; swa that the said Sir Rauff Everes shortlie thaireftir reffaved most recompence of his crueltie ; for apoun the xxvij day of Februar the said Sir Rauff entered in Tivydaill with sax thousand men, invadit the same wit

fyre and fuord with gret rigoure, quhill he come to the toun of Ankrame; quhair the Governour being accompaneit with the Erle of Angus, Normound Leslie Maister of Rothies, and certane uthers to the nowmer of sax hundreth gentill men, couragiouſlie and vailyeantlie did reſiſt the fureous raige of Everes and his company, and lychted on ather fyde and joyned in battell, albeit not equall in nowmer, and faucht verey crewellie at thair firſt entres, bot yit the Inglis men ſhortlie at laſt wes contraned to flie and gif bakkis; quhair Sir Rauf Everis thair liuetennent with fiftie uthers capitaneis and landit men, and aucht hundreth and thre ſcoir of the remanent war ſlayne; and thair was twa thouſand takin preſoners, quhairof the maiſt part war gentill men; and loſed xij peaces of gret artialyerie and gret quantitie of uther munitione; and of the Scottis pairt war ſlayne onlie bot thre perſons. And ſo the Governour returned with gret honour, gevand God praiſe and loving for his victorie, beand ſa few in company contrar ſa gret ane multitude.

About the ſame tyme deceaſſed Robert Carnecorſe biſchoppe of Roſs; and to the biſchopprik was promoted David Pantar ſecretar to the Governour, than Prior of Sainte Marie Ile, ane leirned man and wyſe, quha wes ambaffadour reſident in France mony yeris thaireſtir.

In the moneth of Aprile, biſchope William Stewart of Aberdene, quha had bene gret theſaurar of Scotland, and findre tymes ambaffadoure boith in Ingland and France, deceiſſed; and in his place wes promoted to the biſchoprike Williame Gordoun than Chancellor of Murray, ane Prelat of guid leving, fader broder to George than Erle of Huntley, quhom the Cardinall be his labouris helpit to be promoted thairto, and preferred him for his knowlege to uthers quhome the Erle of Angus wald haif placed in the ſaid biſchoprike; quhilk and uther cauſes augmented the hattrent of the Erle of Angus and the Douglaſſes aganis the Cardinall, quhilk wes the cauſ of gret diviſioun in the realme.

Quhen knowledge wes brocht to the King of France, of the gret perfuit maid be the King of Ingland aganis the realme of Scotlande, he fend Monsieur Lorge Mongumry, ane knyght of the ordour of France, with fyve thousand Frenche men in Scotland to support the famin aganis Inglande; thinking also thairby that he sould caus the King of Inglande, quha had latlie wonn the toun of Bullein, retire his army and forces furth of France, fwa that he mycht moir eiffelie recover the toun agane furth of the Inglis mennis handis. This army landit at Dumbartane, and come in guid ordour to Edinburgh the xij day of Maij. The King of Ingland being advertteist thair of, fend the Erle of Hartford to the border with ane armye of twentie thowfande men, quha entered in Scotland at Coldingham, and past up the watter of Tueid, and brint Kelfo and findre utheris townis upoun the watter, bot durst not adventure to go far frome the same; and the Governour suddantlie convenit ane army of the Scottis and Frenche men together, and past forduart for resistance of the saidis Inglis men; bot fra the Erle of Hartforde gat knowledge of his cuming, retired him selfe shortlie within Inglande, and the Governour passing forduart seged the castell of Warke; and quhill thay lay at the said seige, the Scottis men maid diverse raidis and incursionis within Ingland, brint divers townes, kest down findre stane houffes and strenthis, and brocht away gret spulye and pray of guidis, without any resistance. Efter the quhilk the gret army returned, and the Frenche men lay in garefone at Kelfo, for keping of the bordouris all the rest of this yeir.

At the famin tyme the King of France fend his ordoure of Sanct Michael with Monsieur de Lorge to the Governour of Scotland, as he did alsua to the Erlis of Angus, Huntlie and Argyle, quhilk thay refaved with the accustomed solempnitie and troumphe, and used the same verrey honorabillie during thair tymes.

All this tyme the capitane of the castell of Dumbertane kepit the same

to the Governour, albeit he send oft and required the same to be delivered ; and thairfor the Governour prepared all munitione necessar for the seiging thair of. The Erle of Glencarne hering of the preparatioun, send to the Erle of Lenox, being in Ingland, desyring him to returne agane, and he fuld caus the castell be randerit in his handis. The King of Ingland being glad of the offre, caused prepar tuo shippis for the Erlis convoye, and in the meintyme send the Bischope of Cathnes his broder, quha was refflaved in the castell to remane thair to his cuming ; bot the Governour being advertist of the practise, maid the gretar haift and past suddantlie to the toun of Dumbartane, accompaneit with the Erlis of Huntlie, Argyle, Cardinall, and mony uthers nobill men, quhair thai seged the castell at divers partis ; albeit the same, throw the naturall strenth and situatioun thair of, could not be won be force, yit be meanes and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, the capitane thair of was persuadit to rander the same to the Governour ; quha rewardit him verrey honorablie for his treuthe and lawtie keipit to his native cuntrey in refusing to gif the same to the Inglis men at the Erle of Lenox desyre, and restored the Bischoppe of Cathness to his bischoprike, quhilk had bene takin frome him for assisting to the Erle his broder ; and swa he remaned still in Scotland, and walde nevir returne in Ingland againe.

The Scottis men, quha was assured upoun the west bordouris, hering of the randering of the castell of Dumbartone to the Governour, and that his strenthe was augmentit be cumin of the French men in Scotland, began to revoult frome the obedience of Inglande, for the quhilk caus syndrie of thair pledges war hanged at Carleill. Bot shortlie thaireftir for revenge thair of, the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis of Lochinvar, Johnfoun and uderis entered within Ingland and brint mony townes, tuik away mony presoners with thame, and gret pray of guidis, to the gret hurt of Ingland, and to the just revenge of thair crueltie ; and at the same tyme the Frenche men quha lay in garesoun at Kelso, with the

assistance of the Scottis bordouraris, maid the like incurfionis apoun the eist and middell merchis, and did gret dammage to the partie of Ingland.

In the ende of this yeir in Lentrene, the Cardinall caused convene all the bischoppes and prelattis of the realme at Sanct Andros, quhair ane clark called Maister George Wischert, quha had remaned long in Germanie, and of new come in Scotland, in the same conventionne was accused and convict of divers opinionis of herefye, quhilkis he had publicklie preached and privatlie taught in Dundie, Breachine and diverse partis of the realme; and thairfore was brint in Sanct Andros the tyme of the said conventionne, in the beginning of Merch 1545; quhilk was the principall cause of the deathe of the Cardinall, quhilk shortlie followed thaireftir.

In the nixt Maij, the cardinall being resident in his castell of Sanct Andros, certane of his owine familiars accompaneit with uthers quha had conspired aganis him, being moved thairto partlie throw the executione of the said Maister George Wischert, fearing thame selffis to be execute for the samyn cause; partlie, alswa, being counsaied and perswaded thairto be divers gret men of the realme, quha had querrell and actione of deidlie feid aganis him, entered thairfoire tymous in the morning the xxx day of Maij, within his said castell, and passed to his chalmer or he was risin of his bed; quhair he was cruellie in opinning of his chalmer dur flayne, and incontinent thaireftir the doaris thair of pat furth all his fervandis and tuike the castell, quhilk wes weill plenished and furnished with all kinde of munitione, riche hingars, houshold furnetour, coiftlie abilyementis, kaipes and kirk jowellis, riche copbuidis of gold and silver, and gret pose of gold and money. Suddantlie thaireftir, Sir James Lermond, provest of Sanct Andros, convenit the induellers of the cittie for releif of the cardinall and recovering of the castell; bot the keparis of the castell shew the deid bodie of the cardinall upoun the wall

as ane spectacle to the people, quhairby thay war affured that he wes deid, and the same caused thame ceise fra any further peruite.

Quhen knowlege wes brocht to the Governour of the crewell slauchter of the Cardinall, quha wes his tendir couling and Chancellor of the realme, he wes hichlie offendit thairwith, and convenit the principall nobill men, sic as the Erlis of Angus, Huntley, Argyle and utheris, be quhais advyse he held ane parliament, and forfaltit thame quha wes within the faide castell of thair landis and guidis, and past shortlie thaireftir accompaneit with syndre of the saidis lordis to Sanct Androis, and with gret artailerie and munitione seged the castell; bot the same wes so well furnesht with all necessaries be the Cardinall in his awin tyme, and so stronglie defendit be the keparis thair of, that it culd nocht be guidlie won; and thairfoir eftir the seige had tareit thairat the space of thre monthis, the Governour maid ane appointment with thame quha wes within the said castell, taking sum abstinence for a tyme, principallie to the effect he mycht have recovered his eldest sone, quha wes with the Cardinall the tyme of his deith, and thaireftir haldin be thame; albeit he wes not delivered furth of thair handis quhill the castell was won be the Frenchemen.

During the tyme of this seige, thair come ane gret navie of shippes and men of weare send be the King of Ingland to releif the same and to raise the seige; quha preiessed findre tymes to land under the castell, bot was vailyeantlie resisted and stopped be the Governouris company, and syndre of the Inglis men slayne and drowned in thair reteiring; swa thay returned to Ingland frustrat of thair interprice.

In this meintyme the Governour, be the cunsall of the prelattis of the realme, send to the King of France for helpe to won the said castell; quha prepared certane gallayis with men of weir to cum in Scotland to that effecte, as thay did the nixte yeir following. Also the haldaris of the castell, mistrusting the appointment to be kepit, send to the King of

Ingland for support; quha granted to gif the samyn, becaus he was glaid of the Cardinallis deith, quhome he alleged to be a favorar of France at all tyme in his contrair; bot or thay gat his support the castell wes won.

At this tyme the Governour disponed the archebischoprike of Sanct Androis to his owne broder the Abbot of Paillay, and gaif ane gift of the abbay of Arbroith to George Douglas bastard sone to the Erle of Angus, notwithstanding that Maister James Betoun, tendir coufing to the Cardinall, was lawfullie provydit thairto of befoir, quhilk maid gret trubill in the cuntrey eftirwart.

In the middis of thir trubles in Scotland, and of thir preparationes, King Henry of Ingland deceassed the xxvj day of Januar, and in his place succedit prince Eduard his sone, quha wes crownit King of Ingland; and the Duik of Symmerfet his moder broder was maid protectoure of Ingland and tutor to the Kinge, becaus he wes bot ix yearis of aige.

The pest wes verey vehement in divers partis of the realme, and speciallie in the townis of Dundie, Aberdene and utheris partis of the north, and contenowit still all the nixt year following; swa that it appered weill that God did punishe that realme with pleague, weare, fuord and fyre all at onis for the offences of the peple.

The last day of Merche, Frances King of France deceassed, and Henry his sone was crownit King of France; quha immediatlie eftir his coronation send ane gentill man called Monsieur Dofell into Scotland, to conferme the ancient leage betuix Scotland and France, as the use was at the entres of everye prince; quhilk wes done be universall consent, and he remaned still within the realme ambaffadour resident for the King thaireftir.

In the fymmer following, the Governour convenit ane army and past to the west bordouris and seged the castell of Langup, quhilk wes kepit be the Inglis men, and wan the same, and with pulder raifed it frome the grond.

During the tyme of this feige, the Governour caused the Erle of Rothes, quha was new returned frome Denmark, to be put to the knowlege of ane affyise, and be tryed be his peris of the realme for airt and pairt of the Cardinallis slauchter; who was declared innocent and maid quyt, notwithstandinge that his eldest sone and apparand air, and ane of his brotheris also, was at the committing thair of.

Quhen this army of Scotland was at this feige of Langup, Capitaine Stroffa prioure of Capua, fend be the King of France, arryved besyd Sanct Androis with saxtene gallayis weill furnished with men of weare and munitione, quhair he landit and enteret in the cittie. The Governour and nobilitie hering thair of, returnit shortlie frome the bordouris for his assistance, quhair the feige was confermed; and the said priour be subtile ingynis caused mount certane peaces of munitione apoun the battilment of the Abbay kirk, quhilk was hiche abone the castell, and shot thairfre within the samyn, sua that no man durst be sene upoun the wallis nor in the close of the samyn to mak defence; and sic like caused draw certane cannonis be ingyne with gret cordis and towis without force of men neir unto the castell, quhairwith thay shot so fast and stopped al defence upon the wallis, that thay filled the fouseis to have maid entrie. Also the gallayis at the full sey come nere unto the castell on that fyde, and shot gret cannonis and uder artailerie, quhairwith thay slew divers within the place. The haldaris of the castell, persaving thame feigit on all fydis and not abill to resist, pat up ane taikin on a speir pointt, desyring to commoun upoun deliverance of the place, quhilk was granted; and sa certane of thame come furth and spak with the Governour, the Quene and prior of Capua; quhair thay offered to rander the castell, sua thay mycht haif thair lyffis saufe, and bag and bagages, quhilk the Governour refused. At last he was content to pardone thame thair liffes, gif the King of France thocht the same to be done, and gaif the spulye of the castell to the Frenche men.

Swa the castell was rendered the xxix of Julij 1547, and instantlie spul-yeit be the men of wear ; and all the principall men quhilkis wes within the same, wes put in the gallayis and had presoneris in France, quhair thai war keped in waird thaireftir in divers places and strenthis upoun the coist of Bretainye, quhill in the 1550 yeir of God thay war put to libertie, and syndre utheris quha remaned chenyait in the gallayis, war redemit for sownes of money be thair freindis. The Governouris eldest sone and syndre uther young gentill men, quhilkis attendit the Cardinall at the tyme of his deceis and wer eftir retayned be thame that slew him, wer restored to thair freindis.

The greit ambitione quhairwith King Henry the aucht was incensed to have conquessid the realme of Scotland, ather be mariage of the Quene with his sone Prince Eduarde, or ellis be violence and force, wes noles eftir his deceis nor befoire the same contenwit be the Erle of Somersett Protectour of Ingland, uncle and tutour to King Eduarde, quha be all meanes possible labored be practises alfweill as be crewell perfuit and invasionis to obtene his purpose ; and seing that practises attempted be thame did fail throch the lose of the castellis of Sanct Androis and Dumbartane, quhilkis the Inglis men hoipped to have gottin delivered to thame, he caused thairfoir prepair ane gret army alfweill be sey as be land, to the number in the hoill of fourtie thousand men, and come to Bervik in the lettir end of August ; quhair he maid publick proclamatione in thre severall places of his camp, declaring the caus that moved him to invaid Scotland with so puissant ane army ; allegeing princepallie that the Scottis fuld be compellit thairby to deliver thair Quene to him, to be married with King Eduard, or ellis that he intendit to conques the realme be force ; assuring all Scottis men quha wald joyne with him to that intent, fuld nocht be invadit or hurt be the Inglis army in any way. And be the contrar, quha did resist thairto fuld not be spared, bot crewellie persewit both be fyre and fuord. And

so apoun the fourt of September he entered in the Mers with his hoill army, and camped at Rostoun, and the nixt day past throw the pathes, and camped towardis Dumbar; and the other day following come to Tamptalloun and fyne to Langnidry, and upoun the viij of Septembre thay set down thair tentis and camped thame selfis at Salt Prestoun, als stronglie as they culd, and neir unto the firth. And with the army thair come ane navie be sey up the frith, quhairof thair was xxiiij gret shippes with certane victualleis, ane gallay and her pinneges that rolled with ares neir unto the shore, and served the army alswell for defence and fortification of the land army, as for thair victueling. The Lorde Clintoun was admirall of that flote.

The Governour of Scotland being adverteist of this gret forces and suddane invasions contrar to his expectation, considering that he had bene contenowalie upoun the bordouris all the yair preceeding, and that laitlie in the moneth of Julij he had convenit ane gret army of all the partes of the realme, for recovering of the castell of Langup and expulsi-
ing of the Inglis men frome the west bordouris, as he had alreddy done; and als being lykwyffe trubled with the feiging of the castell of Sanct Androis, quhilk was laitlie won; fering thairfoir that the people culd not be abill, or at least wald nocht be so reddy bent to come forduart as thay war wount, being so vexit with continowall weares for resisting of the ennemy; thairfoir he caused certane herauldis and purlevauntes, with all possible diligence, pas throch all the partis of the realme with a fyrie croce bering fyre on the heid of it, in thair handes, as the use of that realme hes bene in all gret extremitieis, chargeing all maner of man, alswell spirituall as temporall, of the aige betuix saxtene and saxtie, bodin with armour in feare of wear, to repair towart Mussilbruch with all possible haifte for defence of thair realme, princeffe and libertie: quhairby ane gret nowmer suddantlie convenit with the Governour thair, and set down thair tentis and camped at Inveresk within tua mylis

of the Inglis army and in thair ficht, and cold not abstene frome daylie skarmusheing with thame be the bordouraris and uthers, in the quhilk thair was mony bath flayne and taikin on ather of the fydis. The Governour and nobilitie of the realme feing thair ennemy so far within thair cuntry, thocht it not guid to haffard battell, bot onlie to camp fill quhair thay lay, and to skarmishe with thame, and onlie to defend in case thay did assailye. The Inglisfmen getting knowlege thair of, determinat to gif occasioun of battell; and thairfoir, apoun the ixth day of September, thay fend furth ane gret number of hors men, being bakit with certane fuit men, quha was recoutered be the Lord Hwme and certane utheris gentill men with sum fuit men also, quha suddantlie ran together and faucht very crewellie, sua that thair was flayne one boith the fydis abone a thowsand men, and the Loird Hwme be the fall of his hors was hurt and careid away to Edinburgh, and the Maister Hwme his sone was takin presoner; and of the Inglis partie war divers takine also, and amangis utheris Sir Rauf Bulmer, Thomas Cower, and Robert Crouche, all thre capitanes of thair lycht horfmen. On the nixte day, being the xth of September, airlie in the morning, the Inglisfmen raised thair camp, meaning to haif taikin a hill called Pinkincleuche, befoir the Scottisfmen fuld onderstand any thing of thair purpose; to the end thay mycht plant thair ordinance in places meit to annoy the Scottis army gif thay had contenowit in thair former camp, and to mak thame ather gif battell or ellis to change the place. The Scottisfmen persaving the flycht and crafte of the ennemy, apoun the suddane arrayed thame in thre battellis; the erle of Angus having the vangaird, the Erle of Huntlie the reirgairde, and the Governour, accompaneit with the Erle of Argyle and utheris nobill men, the gret battell; and purposeing to stay the interpryse of the Inglis men, merched foirduart with gret furie, almoste furth of ordoure. And in the meintyme the Inglis gallay with the pinneges rowing neir to the shoir, shot of at thame and slew

divers, speciallie of the Iryshe men, to the gret terrour of the hoill army, staying thame lang in the way. The Inglis men feing thame merche, stayed and placed thair ordinance and als thair hoill army apoun the heid of the hill in guid ordour, abyding the cuming of the Scottis men; quha being charged with armour, and going forduart furiouslye on thair fuit, first throch the water of Esk, and thaireftir be the hoill space of tua myles to the hill upwart, thay almost losed thair braithes or evir thai culd cum to the joyning with the ennemie. Nochttheles the Erle of Angus and the vangairde set upoun the Inglis men with gret courage and manheid, and gaif thame ane notabill owrthraw, and discomfeit the hoill cumpany of the Inglis hors men, and slew of thame abone the nowmer of v hundreth, and all the rest gaif backes and fled to the Protectouris battell, in sic difordoure that thay war abill to our run thair awin fuitmen; quhairthrow the hoill Inglis army had fled, war not thaye war encouraged be the Erle of Warwick, quha caused thame to stay, as was reported. Thair wes slayne in the brunt syndrie of the best capitans, sic as capitane Shelley that come frome Bullein, capitane Ratcleif, broder to the Lord Fitzwalter, Sir Johne Clarence sone and air, with utheris of no les fame and reputatioun. The Lord Gray of Wiltoun, generall of all the horfmen, wes hurt in the mouth with a speir verrey dangeroullie; mony utheris war lykwyse hurt and eskaped verrey hardlie. The King of Inglandis standart being amangis the hors men, was talkin and careid away be the Scottis men. Heirby the Scottis men war sum quhat disorderit in cuming out of thair rankes, about the slauchter of the Inglis men that war thus ourthrawin at this first onfett; and be reason thair of the Inglis men prepared thame selffis to recover the difadvantage quhilk thay had sustened be this repulse. The gret artailerie of the Inglis men, alswell frome the shippes as frome the hill quhar the same was placed, did gret skaith to the Scottis men; the harqhiebufaris also boith on hors bak and fuit cuming ford-

uart, did shuit so hattlie at the vangaird of the Scottifmen, quha wanted shot to anfuere thame, that thay war conftrayned to retire thame selffis, albeit sum part furth of ordour, satling to the gret battell to get help of thame; bot the multitude of the Scottifmen, beleiffing be thair satling that all had bene losed, suddantlie gaif backes and fled, and so the victorie inclyned to the Inglifmen, quha followed the chafe with gret furie, flaying crewellie gret numbre; amangis the quhilkis findre nobill men, eftir thay wer takin presoneris, thair armour takin from thame and afured of thair lyffis, war flayne, speciallie the Maister of Erskin, Maister of Grahame, and Maister of Bouchaine and divers utheris; quhilk procedit of the furie of the Lord Gray, being maister of the horfmen, for that he was hurt in the mouthe at the first onfett, and sum of his tendir freindis flayne. In this chafe and battell thair wes flayne abone ten thousand Scottifmen, amangis the quhilkis, befyde the said thre Maisters, the Lord Flemynge, the Maister of Ogilvy, the Maister of Aven-dail, the Maister of Meffane, the Maister of Ruthven, the Laird of Lochinvar, with a gret number of young barronis and gentill men war flayne. Thair was taikin also presoneris neirby a thousand personis, amangis the quhilkis was the Erle of Huntlye than chancellor of Scotlande, the Lord Yester and syndre utheris. The Governour escapinge from the battell, fet the Erle Bothuile that same nycht to libertie, whome he had kept befor that tyme in warde in the castell of Edinburgh, and thair fra paste to Striveling quhair the Quene was kept. The nixte day, the Inglifmen havinge gathered the spoylle of the feild, merched forduart to Leith, quhair thay encamped, the horfmen within the toun and fuitmen in the feildis, remaning thair unto the xvij day of September; and keped all the Scottis presoners in the parochie kirke of the toun, quhair thay war hardlie treated, mony of thame being soir wondit of befor; bot the Erle of Huntlye lyk ane nobill wyse capitane, re eiffed almost thame all be aggrement for thair ransoms, and he become cautione

and fuirtie for payment thair of at certane dayes, or ellis to entir thame agane within Ingland ; quhilk he did very prudentlie and advyfedlie, for-
seing him self to be haldin still in Ingland quhill the end of the wearis,
or ellis be fum guid policie, as it happined eftiruart, to be releved.

And heir is worthie to be remembred the gret favour quhilk ane cer-
tane of the said Erlis freindis and gentill men, to the number of ane
hundreth or thairby, bure toward him the tyme of his extremitie, and
wald on no wyis leave him; quha perceaving the hoill army of Scotland to
have gevin backis, and gret slauchter maid on everie pairt be the Inglis-
men in the chafe, and the said Erle being on fuit charged with ane wechtie
stand of harnes, quhairwith he had travelled so far on fuit that he had
no braith, and thairfoir gave frome him his heid pece for fear that he
should have bene with the hatt thair of discomfitte ; quhilk moved one
of his trustie gentill men, called David Dumbar, to give him his own
steill bonet, quhilk he pat on the Erlis heid for his saufte and remaned
him self bairheidit ; bot suddantlie the said David for laik of the samyn
was flane be the straik of ane masse apoun the heid. The rest faucht
stoutlie for saufte of the Erle, and slew syndre of the Inglis-
men quha first did assaile thame ; bot in the end the most pairt of thame all wer
slayne in the Erlis prefence, be quhais defence his lyf was saufte, or ellis
he had gone the same way, throw the gret furie and rage quhilk pre-
sentlie was used be the Inglis-
men.

During the tyme of the Inglismennis byding at Leith, the Governour
being in Striveling, be the counsell of the Quene Dowarier, the
Erlis of Angus, Argyle, Rothes, Cassillis and utheris lordis, caused
suddantlie convoye the Quene to the yle and abbay of Inchemahomo
within the cuntrey of Menteith, quhair sho was keped with the Quene
hir moder, be the Lordis Erskyn and Levingstoun hir keparis, till the
Inglis-
men was departed furth of Scotland, and than returned to Strive-
ling ; and eftir the Quene was fuirly placed in that ile, the Governour.

send proclamationis throch the haill cuntrey, to convene ane new army for expelling the Inglis men furth of the realme, and so dyvers compans of Scottis men convenit together, and assaillieit be scarmusching fo neir the Inglis camp, that all the tyme thay wer within the boundis of Louthiane and Mers, thay durst not pas the space of one myle frome thair camp, nor yit cum within the toun of Edinburgh at that tyme.

Quhan it wes maid knawin to the Protectour that the Governour was preparing ane army, and that the hoill cuntrey men wes assaillieing fo eirniffle, and persewing thame contenowallie be scarmusching, and that also he had required the castell of Edinburgh to be delivered to him and wes refused, and considered thairby that thaj could profit no thing be thair long tarie in Scotland, thairfoir raised thair camp in the xvij day of September, and brint the resedew of the toun of Leith and departed. Thair flotte on the sey brint the toun of Kincorin and sum utheris of the sey coist, and tuik the Abbay of Sanct Colmes Inche and fortifyit the same, leaving Sir Johne Lutterell knyght with a garesone of men thairin, quha bruikit not that hold long, bot was compelled not long eftir to depairt thairfra. The xx day of September, the hoill Inglis hoist come befoir Hwme castell, and did that lay in thame to wyn the samyn, bot culd not have it be force; the ladie being within the place, having hir husband lying deseased in danger of his lif at Edinburgh, and doubting the lif of her sone that wes presoner with the Inglis men, consented the sone for this consideration to the randering of the hous to the Duk of Somersett, the xxij of September; who, leaving a garesoun of men with Sir Eduart Dudley to kepe it, removed to Roxburgh; quhair within the compas of ane auld ruinous hous thay began to beild a fort, thair hoill army remayning still together in wirking about it till the xxix of September; and leaving Sir Rauf Boulmer capitane thair, with thre hundreth men, the Duke of Somersett retiret in Ingland and brak up his army.

In this meanetyme the Inglis flotte be fey past to the castell of Broughtie Craig, in the mouth of the frith of Tay belyde the toun of Dundie; quhair, eftir certane of thair shot discharged aganis the castell for a cullour, the same was be treason of the keparis randerit unto the Inglis men; quhair thay maid fortificatione, leaving a garesoun of men of wear and pioners, and appointing Sir Androw Dudley capitane thair-of; quha caused mak ane strang fort apoun the heid of ane hill neirby to the same, within a short space thaireftir, to the gret incommoditie of the cuntrey neir thairabout. Quhill this army wes in Scotland, be conduct of the Duik of Somerfet, the Lord Whortoun, accompaneit with the Erle of Lenox and the hoill power of the west bordouris, maid incurfionis upoun the west merchis; bot thay wer so wailyeantlie resisted be the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis Johnestoun, Cokpule and utheris cuntrey men, that thay wan litill honour in thair jorney, fauffing that thay brint the kirk of Annan, and blew it up with pulder, quhilk wes ane wicked and ungodlie act.

And heir is to be put in memorie also, that immediatlie eftir King Henreis death, to the effect the Inglis men mycht the moir easelie set forduart thair intendit purpose of conquessing the realme of Scotland, the Protectour send message to the Empreour, persuading him to caus the Flemingis, Hollanders and Low countres being onder the Emprioris dominioun, to move war be fey against the Scottis men, as thay did; quhilk contenewit with gret rigour quhill the end of the warris betuix Scotland and England, albeit in the famin the Flemingis and Hollanders wan no advantage of the Scottis men, bot had gret losse; and thairfoir the Flemingis was the moir glad to contract peace with thame, and keip the famin, as they haif done in all tymes eftirwart.

Sone eftir the retering of the Inglis army within England, the Protectour send ane company of fouldouris, with Sir Hew Willoughbie thair capitane, and biged ane forthe at Lauder, quhilk thay keped; and

caused also beild ane uther in Haymouthe, and appointed ane capitane and garrefoun to ly thairintill.

The knowledge being broght to the Governour, that the Inglis men had begun to make fortes in Scotland, as it seamed to conques the realme, he thought it verrey necessarrie to stay thair interprices in the beginning; and first past to Broughtie Craig and feiged the same with sum gret ordinance certane dayis. Bot it was so stronglie fortifiit be the Inglis men, and furnessid with men, munitione and all necessareis, that he was constrained to raise the seige and depart thairfra, eftir he had losed syndre of his company thairat; and princepallie ane wailyeant gentill man called Gawin Hammiltoun, his awin tendir kynisman; leiffing thair Maister James Haliburtoun tutour of Petcur, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen, and capitane Leirmounth with certane fuit men in Dundie, to hald in the Inglis men within the strenth, that thay should not ishe in the cuntrey quhill he mycht mak bettir provision for the seige. And swa returning towardis Striveling, convenit the principall nobill men of the realme, with the Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell, than being ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland; for it was thought most expedient for the commowne weill and defence of the realme of Scotland, and for preservatioun and defence of the Quene thair soveraine, and libertie of thair cuntrey aganis the tirranye and invasioun of the Duik of Somerset and the Inglis men, that with all guidlie speid thair should be send ane ambassadour in France, to desyre in moit freindlie and hartlie maner frome the King, as thair auncient and maist speciall confiderat and allya, sum convenient support alaweill of men as of money and munitione, and that the same shuld be send in Scotland with all possibill diligence in the nixt spring tyme. The Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell perceaving ane overture maid, and ane reddye way oppinit to obtene that thing quhilk thay maist eirniffle so long tyme had conveit, and gone about to bring to pas, quhilk wes that

the young Quene mycht be send in France, thair to be keped, quhill sho shuld be mareid at the Kingis pleafour, tuik francklie and frelie upoun hand, that thay shold procure the Kinge to send ane army sufficientlie furnesed with all necessaries for expulsiſng of the ennemy, and defence of the realme, conforme to the desyre of the Governour and nobilitie, sua being the estatis of the realme wald aggre to send the Quene in France, upoun ane contracte and treatie to be maid than presentlie ; and at the cuming of the army ane parleament to be haldin, quhair be universall consent of the estaittis the same suld be concludit ; as also that sho shuld be mareid with the Dolphine of France ; and the said parliament being endit, that the Quenis perfoun be delivered to the King of France commissioners, at Dumbartane or at the eist sey, quhair most suir passage can be had ; and that lykwyse the castell of Dumbar be gevin to the Frenche men in keping, with siclike uder conditions. The Governour considering the necessitie so gret, and that no releif could be had be any uther meanes nor be France for the present, be the adwyse of the hoill counsell and principall nobill men of the realme, aggreit to the Quene douarier and Dofellis desyris ; and send with all diligence possibill, messages and writingis in France to that effect. King Henry of France receaving the same, was wonderous glaid thair of ; pairtly becaus he being a prince of vailyeant cuirage and newlie entered to his crowne, wes desyrous to augment his dominionis ; and pairtly for that the Inglismen possessed the toun of Bullen in France, he wald the moir willinglie nurishe the wear in Scotlande, quhairby he mycht the moire easelie recover Bullen agane ; and thairfoire caused prepair ane army weill furnesed, to be send in Scotlande with als guid speid as convenientlie mycht be maid.

Quhill thir thingis war in doing, the protectour and counsell of Ingland laboured ernistlie to persuaid the Erle of Huntlye, being than thair presoner, to agre to the mariage of the Quene his Soverane with King

Eduard, and deliveringe of her persoun into Inglande thair to be keped ; and to that effect thay maid him sum tymis verrey guid treatment, and uther quhilis he was verrey hard handillit and straitlie keped ; yit thay culd nevir recover any promise of him, bot to remayne ane trew Scottisman, and wald nevir agrie that his Soverane princes persoun suld be send furth of the realme, nor yit bound in mariage to any prince or partie, quhill shoould be of perfite aige and discret judgement, to chuse for her self at her awine plasure.

In this meane seasone, quhen the Inglismen had considered that the nobilitie of Scotlande wald on nowyis agre to the marriage, nor delyvering of the Quenis persoun into England, determit in thair counsell to conques the hoill realme be force ; and thinking thame selffis in a joly furtherance thairto, thay maid gret preparatioun to go fordeuart with the matter. Bot albeit it pleased the eternall God, for the offences of the peple, to suffer the realme of Scotland to be afflicted, and trublit be the crewell persuit of Inglande, not the les thair advantage was verrey small thair of ; for thay spendit grete substance of money, munitione and all furnitour quhilk wes left in treasour be King Henrie the aucht, and losed wonderous mony abill capitanis and soldeours ; and at the end within the space of two yeris nixt following, wer constrained to quit and leif all the fortes and strenthes quhilkis thay usurped within Scotlande, so that thay nevir retened anie hold, sauffing Berwick alone, without any recompane for thar charges as efter wart will appeir. Yit for accumplefching of this thair ambitious determinatioun of conquest, thay caused gret preparatiounis be maid, alswell frome Germany beyonde the feyis, as ther awn cuntrey ; for thairfra thay come fyve thousand lancequenetes, quhais capitane was Cortpenny, and certane Spaniardis also. Bot so was the just jugement of God, who wald return thair malice upoun thair awine heades ; for not long thaireftir thay raife gret sedition and rebellione in syndre places of England, speciallie in Devonshyre, Corn-

wall, Kent, Norfolk and utheris shyris, fwa that the most pairt of thir straingeris was haldin contenawalie biffie for setting down these tumultis within Ingland. Yit thay, willing to set fordwart thair purpose of conquest, caused the Lord Gray of Wiltoun enter with ane gret army in Scotland the xvij day of Apryle, and past to Hadingtoun and fortefeid the toun, making it strong in ewerie fyd; and in the tyme of the fortificatione thairof he maid fyndre incurfionis, and did gret hurt in the cuntrey, and remaneit at Hadingtoun quhill the xij day of Junij; and having than fortifeid the toun sufficientlie, as he thought, and furneffed it with victualis and munitione, hering of the cuming of the Frenche army quhilk was apoun the sey, he was fayne to departe hamewartis in Ingland suddantlie; leaving a garesoun within the toun of two thousand fuitmen, and with horfmen for defence of the same.

Sone eftir the departing of the Lorde Gray with his army, a gret navy of shippes and galayis arryved in the frith, with the Frenche army quhilk was send in Scotland for succour of the realme, as was befoir agreit. The capitans of that army was Monsieur de Desse lieutenant generall, Monsieur Dandelet coronell of the fuitmen, the Reingrave coronell of Almanes. Thair was Monsieur de Maillerie and Monsieur Dofell, also Petir Strozye capitane of Italianis, Monsieur Duno commiffare of the ordinances or artilarie, with divers utheris nobill men and worthie personages of right approved vertew and valiance. Monsieur de la Chapelle de Biron had bene send in Scotland sum what befoir, with a certaun number of gentill men to assist the Scottisfmen with thair circumspect and politike adwyse, till the cuming of the army. Monsieur Desse and the uther capitans, with thair hoill company, embarqued at Brest in Bretagne, and saled furth on thair jorney throch the narrow seyis betuix Calice and Dover, and almost the hole coast of Inglande, till thay come to the frith and tuik land at Leyth the xvj day of Junij; and eftir thay landit thair men to the number of fyve thow-

land guid fouldioris, and gottin thair artailyerie on land, taking the adwyce of the Governour and nobilitie, quha wes tareing in Edinburgh apoun thair cuming, it was determined that thay should with all diligence go forduart to the seige of Hadingtoun, as thay did; and thairfoir the hoill company of the Frenche men past forduart, the Governour with ane gret nombre of horsmen being with thame, for the bettir advancement of thair interprice; and camped the first nycht at Muffilbrugh, quhar certane capitaneis with a nombir of horsmen and fuitmen, alswell of Scottis as Frenche men, war appointed to go furth, and to view the toun of Hadingtoun, and to onderstand the maner of the fortificatione thairof; quhair at thair first approche thair ishwid furth certane Inglis men and Italianis that served in the toun, and skarmusht for a tyme right hottlie, so that thair wes mony baith slayne and hurt be the Scottis and Frenche men, till at lenth thay wer forced to retyre into the toun, and suffered the Frenche men to confider the strenth at thair awin pleasour; quhilk being done thay returned to thair army. The next day the hoill army come befoir Hadingtoun; quhair immediatlie apoun thair cuming thether, a new scarmishe was begun and contenowit, with right terrible shot on boith sydis a guid seasoun; at quhilk scarmishe syndre of the Inglis men with ane Italiane capitane, and on the other pairt a Frenche capitane called Villeneve slayne, and divers utheris. In the meintyme the Ringrave encamped his Almanis on the one syde of the toun, quhair Monsieur Duno caused trinchis to be maid for the saufe placing of the artillarie; and still thay contenowit scarmushting on everie syd of the toun, quhylist utheris wer occupeit in preparing ludgeing and raising trenchis and rampers, alswell for defence of thair campt as artailyerie. Not onlie the Lord Governour bot also the Lord Hwm and divers utheris of the nobilitie of Scotland, wer with the Frenche men to counfall and assist thame, now at thair first cuming, to lay this seige to Hadingtoun; and shortly eftir come the Erle

of Ergyle with fynder uther nobill men, pairtlie for thair assistance, bot most princepall for to be present at the parleament quhilk was appointed to be haldin. The Inglis men maid fundrie ishwis apoun the adversareis, to hendir these making of the trinches and utheris workis, bot notwithstanding, the trinchis and rampers went fourduart. The Frenchemen persewing thair interprice with moir diligence, becaus thay onderstuid be ane Italiane that was fled out of the toun, whow that thair wes not munitione within sufficient to serve for the defence of the toun the space of xij daies. Heirupoun Monsieur Desse, for the moir spedy obtaning of his purpois, caused one nycht ane approche to be maid with basquettis, in sic wayis that sax peaces of gret artaillyerie war planted, by succour thair of, hard at the toun fyd, quhilk at the brek of the day wer dischargid aganis the rampeir of the toun, to walkin thame within furth of sleep. These sax peaces dischargid that day a iij ° and xl shottis; bot quhen the French men perceaved that the place quhair this battie was maid, tuike not meikill dommage, quhairby the nixt nycht the basquettis removed moir lower, and not past a xl paces from the toun dyk; quhair the ordinance being also planted, dischargid the battie about a ij. shot. Mony have merved quhow the Frenche men haiffing maid reasonabill brek to entir the toun and not gyve the assault; bot as thay have thame selffis maid thair of report, the fault wes not in Monsieur Desse, quho wes ane vailyeant and hardy capitane, and willing to haif tryed quhat by that way mycht haif bene done, and to haif bene one of the formeist him selfe. Bot apoun debaitting the matter with the uther capitanis, in the end it was concluded, that thay sould not put in hazard that number of souldioris quhilk thay had thair, least those being cast away, the realme of Scotlande mycht haif sustened sum gret damage or a new power mycht haif cum furth of France to thair releif, quhairwith the Frenche King perchance wald not have weill lyked of to haif bestowed thair forces in that maner, without neidfull caus to confrane thame.

In the meintyme that this feige lay at Hadingtoun, the eftatis of the realme of Scotland, with the Governour, held ane parleament at the Abbay of Hadingtoun; in the quhilk all the treatis and contractis paff befor betuix the Governour and the King of France commiffioners for delivering of the Quenis perfoun to be transported in France, to be married with the Dolphin of France, and all uther agrementis, was ratified be consent of the eftatis in parliament, and the gret feales of Scotland and France interchaunged thairupoun; and for accomplifhing of the princepall pairt thair of, Monfieur Vylegangeone with iiij gallayis, departed from Leithe, maid as thocht he wald haif fayled in France. Bot eftir he wes furth of the mouth of the frith, he turned his courfe on the left hand to caft alongis by the fhoire northward, compaffing the land on the eift fyde, and paff aboute by the coaft of Sutherland, Cathenes, Orkney and the Ilis, till he come to Dumbartane, quhair the young Quene lay; having thus maid a jorney quhilk wes nevir to any mannis remembrance attempted afoir be gallayis. Heir all things being reddy for thair jorney, the Quene being as than betuix fyve and fix yearis of aige, wes delivered be the Quene dowarier hir moder, and utheris appointit be the parliament to that effect; Monfieur de Brezze (quha wes appointit and fend furth be expres commandment to have the convoyance of her), and wes embarqued in the Kingis awin gallay, and with her the Lord Erlyn and Lord Levingftoun quha had bene hir keparis, and the Lady Fleming hir fader fifter, with findre gentilwomen and nobill mennis fonnes and dochteris, almoift of hir awin aige; of the quhilkis thair wes four in fpeciall, of whome everie one of thame buir the famin name of Marie, being of four fyndre honorable houfes, to wyt, Fleming, Levingftoun, Setoun and Betoun of Creich; quho remanit all foure with the Quene in France, during her refidens thair, and returned agane in Scotlande with her Majeftie in the yeir of our Lorde I^m v^o lxi yeris; quhilk Brezze, with Vileganzeoun, ufed fic diligence in acheving thair inter-

price, that finalie thay arryved with prosperous wayage in the havin of Brift, quhair thay landit with that young princeffe in guid faiftie, to the heich joy and gret confort of the Frenchemen. And heir is to be remembered, that the Protector of Inglande being advertist of this jorney, caused prepair ane gret navie of shippes, and send his broder than admirall thairwith, to await at the west seyis at thaire passage, and to haif taikin thame gif thay could ; quha did his diligence to that effect, bot yeat so was the pleasour of God, that the stormy wyndis blew so gret (albeit fair frome Scotland,) that thay nevir fet sayll quhill thay war cum in the saide havin of Brest ; quhair thay wer reffaved verrey honorablie, and thair remanit certane space quhill thay wer refreshed eftir the soir travell on the seyis. And thaireftir the Quene was convoyed verrey princelie, with gret companeis of nobill men, throwout Bretangge, and all the cuntrey be the way, quhill thay come to the Kingis palice callit Sainct Germain in Laye, apoun the river of Seane, fyve liggis frome Pareis ; quhair sho was receaved with great rejoising, and was appointit to remane thair in company with the Kingis awin childrein quha wes thair resident ; for the King and Quene thame selffis was travelling all that yeir throch Burgonze, Sawoy, Lyons and uther partes of his fronties, making his first entres in the princepall townis thair of. And sone eftir hir cuming, ane honorable tryne and household, allweill of the lordis, ladeis, as gentill men quha come with the Quene furth of Scotland, was appointed with large allowances for thair intertenement to remane with the Quene ; quhilk ordour was keipit be the cuming of the Quene dowarier hir moder into France, in the yeir of God I^m v^c and fiftie yearis ; at quhilk tyme the Lord Levingstoun deceassed, and the Lord Erskyn and Ladie Fleming returned in Scotland ; and fre that furth, the maist pairt of her companie wes appointed to be French men.

Bot now tweching the seige of Hadingtoun, I intende not to dyscryve all the particular scarmushis and assaultis maid thairat, because the same

is sufficientlie wretin be syndre French men and Inglifmen, althocht in sum thingis to large and in utheris to litell. Bot one thing have I hard reported be syndrie of gret experience of divers nations, quha wes continowalie at the said feige, that the same wes verrey vailyeantlie affieged and affailieit be the Frenche and Scottifmen, and wes lykwyis no les stronglie defendit be the Inglifmen ; as did weill appeir be the long and eirnist perfwit maid be the ane pairt, and the good defence be the uther ; and yit I will not leif the most notabill factis onremembred.

The parliament being this way endit, the Erle of Argyle and mony uther nobill men departit with thair hoill cumpaneis, leaving onlie the Governour with a verrey few number of his awin freindis, with the Frenche men and sum northland men quha appertenit to the Erle of Huntlie, albeit he was than presoner in England. At quhilk tyme the Protectour caused prepar tua thousand abill and well furneshit horfmen of chofin men, of the quhilkis thair wes iij hundreth albernattis, a thousand demilances, and the rest men of armes and the licht horfmen, and send thame forduart, tending be thame to send sum pulder and uther refreshing to the toune of Hadingtoun ; quha followed thair interprice, began to approche to the Frenche campe ane hour or two befor day, thinking to haif found the Frenchemen asleip in thair beddis, and so to haif had thame at sum gret advantage ; bot thay myffed herof, for the Lord Hwme having bene furth to onderstande thair doingis, wes returned to the campt, certeseing Monsieur de Desse, that the ennemeis having merched all that nycht in purpois to cum apoun him at onvarnist, wer now at hand to worke thair faut. Heirupoun with all diligence, certane horfmen wer put in order, in places convenient to receave the ennemeis as occasioun fuld be. Monsieur Dandelot had quicklie raynged his fuit men in guid ordour, and so lykwyse had the Reingraive his Almanis. The Governour, Lord Hwm, and the northland men stude at a fyd reddy to enforce the fuitmen. Heirwith the Inglifmen began

to appeir aloft in the hill devydet in two bandis, all horfmen fo weill mounted and furnifhed as was poffible, boith of men of armes, demilances and lycht horfmen, and fuddantlie certane Scottifmen bordouraris was fend furth to fkout the Inglifmen, be quhome thay war at lenth traned in and inclofed betuix the Frenche fuitmen and the Almanis, quhair thay wer fo feirclie affailyeit in ilke hande, that thay war not abill to ayde thame felffis, bot wer confranit to retire and feike to efhaip by flycht; bot the moft pairt of thame that avoydit the handis of the Frenche men and Almane fouldiors, wer taikin be the Scottifmen, quhilk followit rycht egerlie in the chaife. Dyvers of thame fled toward Hadingtoun, quhome Monfieur Deffe perfewit hard to the toun gaittis. Thay war flayne of thame abone the number of aucht hundreth, and the moft part of all the reft taken prifoners; and on the Scottis and Frenche fyde, was not abone the number of four or fyve perfons flayne.

The Quene dowarier being new returned frome Dumbartane to Edinburgh, and receaving advertifment of this victorie, come to the campt; quhair geving hartlie thanks to all the men of war for thair guid fervice fhewid in this interprice, wan her great praife and luf of all the fouldiouris, who receaved no fmall confort of fic courtesie proceding from fo nobill a princeffe. Incontinent eftir, becaus it was onderftand be ane that was taikin at this ourthraw of the Inglifmen, that it was not poffible to winn the toun without famifhing thame within be lange feige, it was determined that Monfieur de Deffe fuld, for the bettir refrefhing of his people, remove further of, leiffinge fum to ludge at the abbaye a myle from the toun.

The Duik of Somerfet Proteftour, foir greved in his mynde of his laft ourthraw of the horfmen, and doubting if succour war not the foner fend to thame in Hadingtoun, the toun wald be loft, he caufed ane army with all fped to be raifed, and a navie of fhippis to be riged, and furnefhed furth the army of xx thousand men, onder the conduct of the

Erle of Shrewisberie, and the navie ondir the gouvernement of the Lorde Clintoun, hiech admirall. Monsieur de Maillerie, vice admirall of France, wes returned with the gret shippes that brought the Frenche army into Scotland, or this Inglife navie come furth, so that thair remanit not in Scotlande bot certane gallayis and a few uder shippes in maner of victualers. The Inglis navie douting, thairfoir, no encontre be sey, was appointit so to keipe course with the army be lande, that tha one mycht evir be in fycht of the uther. Monsieur de Desse onderstanding that this power wes cumin, fend with all sped knalege thairof to the Lord Governour, in quhome thair wantit no diligence nor guid will. Bot yit for that he had warning of the ennemyis approche to lait, he culd not get his forces together in so short a tyme; swa that Desse thought best to retire him selfe to Muffilbrugh, jugeing it moir wisdome so to doo, than to joperde him self and his company in the hazarde of a batle, being not past a v^m in number, aganis so puissant ane army of Inglisemen, lansequenetz and uther strangers as the Erle of Shrewisbery and the Lord Gray of Wiltoun brought in with thame. Cuming forduartis in the end of the monethe of August, the Inglisemen refreshed Hadingtoun with victuallis and munitione; and lying thair about certane dayis, thay had findre scarmushes with the Frenche men, quha was at Muffilbrough, in the quhilk thair was syndre taikin and slayne on ather fydes.

In the meinquhille that these thingis war thus adoing, the Governour, Erle of Argyle and divers nobill men with a gret army come to the ayd of the Frenche men, and joyned with thame. The Inglisemen being advertesed thairof, suddantlie rased thair hoill camp and departed hamewart toward Inglande.

At the same tyme the Inglis flotte entering into the frith, fought occasioun to haif gevin ayd to the land army, in case thay had joyned in battell with the Scottis and Frenche men. Bot perceaving no good to

be done that way, thay tuik in hand uther interprises ; and thairfoir thay determinat to lande a certane nowmer of thair men on the north fyd of the frithe, to make sum spoyll within the cuntrey of Fyif. Bot the Larde of Wemis, as than being sum quhat feiklie, and thairfoir returned hame frome the campt, caused suche watche and wairde dalie and nychtlie to be keped, that the admirall of Inglande culd not conuoye his interprice so secreitlie bot that the same was perceaved ; for it hap-
pinit so that the laird of Wemis, that same nycht the admirall purposed to cum to lande, he come doune him selfe to ferche the watche befoir day ; and perceaving the lycht quhilk the Inglisemen had in thair shippes, as than wisse to set thair men aland, quhairupoun douting the worst, (a thing that fendill bringis repentance,) with all diligence he tuik ordour for the calling furth of so mony men as culd be maid ather within the toun of Sanct Minanis, quhilk was not abone the nowmer of sax scoir men, or neir thair aboutis ; and having bestowed thame in syndre places quhair he thought neidfull, he schowfed furth a certane nowmer of the most practised, and went with thame doune to the place quhair he had sene the lycht, a ij myles of frome the toun of Sanct Minanis, to onderstande quhat the matter mycht meane ; and be reasone that it was to-
wardis day it waxit mirker than it had bene of all the nycht befoir, swa that he come so neir to the ennemyis, that he baith hard and saw ther manner aweill as he culd wishe to doo ; quhilk done, he shortlie returned to his company agane, and putting thame in the best ordour he culd, awaiting the ennemy at thair first approcheing, which was in the brek of the day, thay war receaved at the first schot of arrowis, and handlit for a quhile with scarmushis rycht sharplie ; bot according to the appointment in that case devysed, at lenth the Scottisemen retiret within certane tranches, quhair thay kendillit certane fairins, stray and uther thingis prepared for the purpois, and maid ane marvelous gret reik and fuilbik ; and thair thay had thre small peaces of small artailyerie, quhilkis thay

discharged so directlie apoun the Inglis men, that they shaled thame quhilk first fell in scarmushing with thame, that no small nowmer of Inglis men war slayne; whil Laird Wemis with that company quhilk he had with him in the tranches, set upoun the ennemyis afrount with a gret fureous noyce, dinging thame doune on heapes; bot also ane uther company quhilk wer send to fetch a compas behind the back of ane hill began to shaw thame selfis, making sic ane hidderous noife and cry, as thocht thay walde haif borne doun all befor thame; and yit that band was bot of the meaner fort of peple, princepallie women and childrene, leaste abill to work any great feat; notwithstanding for that, alswell thay appered to be licklie men, and well appointed for the war. The Inglis men not perceaving the fraud, tuik thame to thair helis and fled towart thair shippes, skattered heir and thair without ordour; quhome the Scottis followed in chase evin hard to the wattir fyd, and flew divers of thame within the watter or thay mycht recover thair boittis. Of ane thousand that come alande, thay returned not three hundreth back agane to thair shippes, bot was oder drownit or slayne. The admirall him self hardlie eskaped to his shipp, commandit the saylis to be heifed up, and so departed without longer tarie thair for that tyme.

This owrthrow of the Inglis men, was the occasione that thay never preassed thaireftir to lande in Fife during all the tyme of the warris.

The Erle of Shrewisbery, immediatlie eftir that the admirall was thus retired frome this interprice, haffing retired frome Hadingtoun, cuming to Dunglas, four myles frome Dumbar, began thair to beild a fort. The Inglis Almanns, as the army passed by Dumbar, birned that toun. Thre thousand of those Almanns, and certane bandis of Inglis men alswell horfmen as fuitmen wer left at Dunglas, till the fort thair begun wer in some strenth. Monsieur de Desse remaning in campt at Mussilbrough, wes advertesed of the dislodging of the Inglis army, and that foure of fyve hundreth horfmen being left in Hadingtoun, wer redy to

come furthe to scarmushe apoun fycht of any ennemye ; quhairupoun he determinat to try gif he mycht drawe thaim furth to thair disadvantage, and thairfoir was Monsieur Dandelot and the Reingrave appointit to chuse furthe a thoufande of thair best fuitmen, the quhilk, with thre hundreth horsmen, wer convoyit behinde a litle hill neir to the toun, and heirwith war a few horsmen sende befoir to drawe the Inglifmen furth to scarmushe ; quho allfone as thay had perceaved thair ennemyis in the feilde, all thair horse men brak furth of the toun with divers of thair fuit men, and straucht had the Frenche men in chafe, the quhilk manteaned the scarmushe of purpose to make the Inglifmen moir ernist to cum forduart ; bot incontinentlie, so fone as Monsieur de Desse saw his tyme, he gaif seinge by found^r of trumpet to the fuitmen to brak fourth, quho together with the horsmen gaif to fierce ane onfet, that the Inglifmen war immediatlie discomfited, and fled towart the toun ; bot the Frenche men so egrely persewit thame, evin hard to the wallis of Hadingtoun, that thay slew of thame abone thre hundreth, and tuik about twa hundreth prifoners.

Eftir this, Monsieur de Desse raied his campte frome Mussilbrough, and cuming to Leith, tuik in hande to fortesie the toun. Bot becaus it was two findre tymes brint befoir, his army had no guide ludgeing thairin, and thairfoir he caused thame ludge in fyndre townis thair about for their best refreshing.

Schortlie heirefter, Marshall Strozze and Monsieur Dandelott, with divers utheris capitanis embarqued thame selffis in the gallayis, and taking thair coursie to returne into France in one of the same gallayis, thay being viij in all besyd a foist and a brigandene, was taikin as sho passed through the narrowe seysis, at a place callit Southfurlong, being, as it chanced, the hendirmoist of all the company. The uther gallayis with the foist and brigandine passit quietlie cleirwayis into France. Monsieur de Lashapell de Biron remaned as coronell of the Frenche fuitmen in

Scotlande, eftir that Dandelot was returned in France, and thair remanit bot onely iiij gallayis under the gyding of ane capitane Hatche ane Italiane, ane man of guid experience and rycht approved vailyeantlie for defence of the firth.

The fame tyme, Pietro Nigro and Juliane Romeio, capitanis of two bandis of Spaniardis in Jedburgh, keping a gret pairt of the cuntrey abowte thame, ather be fear or luf, under fubjectione and obedience of the Inglifmen, Monfieur de Deffe, thairfoir, about the ende of September, determyning to remove thame frome that place, maid his jorney thair with all diligence. Bot for alfmeikill as he wes occafioned to ftay a quhyll at Peiblis, abyding for fupport of Scottifmen, in the meintyme, the Spaniardis getting advertifment of his cuming that way, thay paff back into Inglande, and fo the Frenche men returned to Edinburgh.

The Lord Gray of Wiltoun remaning on the bordouris as liuetennent, eftir that the Erle of Shrewifbery wes returned into his cuntrey, affembled all the horfmen lying as thane on the bordouris, with quhome and the Almanis he entred Scotland agane, and brint in Teuidaill and Lididfdale, boith houfes, cornis, hay, and all uther thingis that come within his way.

About the fame tyme, in the beginning of October, thair chanfed to fall out not a litell peice of truble in Edinburgh, betuix the Scottis and French men, be reafoun that a Frenche fouldiour fell at querreling with a Scottis man upoun the he freit, and eftir wordis thay come to blowis, fo that divers Scottifmen cuming to the fray, wald haif had the Frenche men to prefoun ; bot divers of the Frenche fouldiours being alfo prefent, wald not fuffer thame to take him with thame ; quhairupoun the capitanis being advertesed, come with all fpeid to the hie way ; the laird of Stanehouis being than capitane of the caftell and proveft of the toune, come lykwyfe with ane company to put ordour thairto. Bot the Frenche fouldiours being fo fureous that thay fhoot thair hargubuffers indeferent-

lie at all men, quhairwith thair wes fyndre slayne, boith men, wemen and children ; amangis the quhilkis the forsaide provest of Edinburgh was slayne, and Maister Williame Stewart ane gentill man of guid reputatione, with fyndre utheris ; quhairby the hoill peple conceived ane gret gruge and hattrent aganis the Frenche men, and for revenge thair-of, thair wes mony Frenchmen slayne at Edinburgh at fyndre tymes thaireftir ; bot for to appease the matter, the Frenchman cheif beginner of these bislines, was hangit the same day at the mercat place of Edinburgh quhair the querrell first began.

Monfieur de Desse, doubting, least the Inglis men fuld conceive hoip heirof to work sum displeasour, to shaw that the trubill was nothing so great as the bruit was, assemblit his power together, and first cuming to Mussilburgh about xj houres in the nycht, merched frait towardis Haddingtoun, purposing to assaye the winning of the toun be a strategem called a camifado. Thus interprice wes so secretlie convoyit, that the Frenche men had slayne the Inglis skoutis, and war entered the baffe court or any alarum war raised, and having heir slayne the watche, sum of the Frenche men ran to a place behinde a kirke, quhair the Inglis-men had thair victuallis and munitions, and sum ran up with gret violence to the toun gait, inforcing with all indeavour to brake up the samyn, crying with a gret noyse and showtingis, victorie. The Inglis-men, by reason of the suddane change, wer in wonderfull great feare ; yit at the first alarum thay come rynnning to the gaittis quhair the noyse was, so that gif the Frenchmen had gevin the assault in fyndre places, as they did bot onlie at ane of the gaittis, thay culd not have missed the wyning of the toun. Bot as thay wer heir at the gaitte thronged together, doing quhat thay could to entre, ane Tiberio capitane of the Italianis, with his matche lychtit, gaif fire to a doubill cannone that stude reddy bent full upoun the gaitt, quhilk maid sic a trubill amangis the Frenche men, that thay suddantlie retired ; for thir interprices maid by nyght ar

evir commounlie accompaneit with false imaginations, the onelie caus quhairby the Frenche men missed thair purpose and pray at that tyme, well neir gottin ; for Monsieur de Desse perceaving the difordour of his people to this fuddane tour, was confraned to retire and depart, not without sum losse, to his gret greif and hevenes of mynde. This interprice was attempted in the morning befoire daie, being the ix of October in the yeir 1548.

Bot now tueching the castell of Broughtie Craig, quhilk was beseged befor be the Governour and Erle of Argyle ; thair come at this tyme befoire the arrayvell of the Frenche men, gret support to the Inglis men, boith of men of ware, pioners, and all kinde of munitione and instrumentis, to beild a fort apoun a hill not far distante fra the castell of Broughtie, as thay did shortlie thaireftir, quhair they placed a gret company of thair fouldiouris. And now in the latter end of this yeir, thay purposed to fortifie Dundie, a propir toun not past two mylis frome Broughtie Craig ; for the accomplishing quhair of thay transportit thair be sey a xvj or xvij hundreth lancequenets, and a certane nowmer of Inglis men boith horsmen and fuitmen ; the quhilk, cuming to Dundie, finding no gret resistance thair, enterit the toun and begane to make beilding for the fortefeing of it. Monsieur de Desse advertised heirof, send thether in all haist the Count Reingrave with two bandis of Almanis, and Monsieur de Etaynges with his companie of horsmen. These past one befoire, and Desse himself followed eftir. The Inglis men hering that the Frenche men come to dryve thame out of Dundie, avoydit the toun of thair awin companie, haiffing first spulyeit that of all sic riches as thay fond within it, and that done, set fyre in the houses and brinte the moift pairte of the toun. The Count Reingrave and Etaynges cuming to Dundie, and fynding the Inglis men gone, encamped and staid for Monsieur de Desse, that followit at hand with the fuitmen.

Within two dayis eftir thay tuik certane of thair men with thame, and went to furvey and viffeit the new fort quhilk the Inglifmen had maid; bot apoun thair approche neir thairunto, the Inglifmen with thair lancequenets showit furth apoun thame, quhair thair wes a verrey hoit fcarmuſche and findre flayne on boith the fydis. Thairfoir, Monſieur de Deffe, to ſtop the Inglifmen frome entering further within the realme on that fyde, left ſevin enſeingyeis of Frenchmen, and twa enſeingyeis of Scottifmen within Dundie, with artailerie and pioners to fortifie it. This done, he returned to Edinburgh, and ſend the reſidew of his army into the cuntrey to ludge in certane townis and villages, quhair was thought maift expedient for thair bettir refreshing eftir thair long travell.

Quhen this gret biſſines wes in hande in Scotlande, the Governour ſend Sir Robert Carnegy of Kynard knyght in Ingland, requiring the Protectour of Ingland and his counſell to cauſe the Erle of Huntlie to be delivered, for payment of ane reaſonabill ranſome to be modeſeit and paid, as had bene uſed in the weares betuix Scotland and Ingland mony hundreth yeris paſt; and gif that culd not for the preſent be gottin granted, to deſyre licence to his lady to repair toward him, and remane in Ingland with him. The Protectour and his counſale wald in no wayis aggre that the Erle of Huntlie ſhould be ſuffered to depairt for any ranſome befor the ende of the warris, bot yit war content, that he mycht pas toward the bourdouris, alwayis being in the gairde, and keeping of Sir Rauff Avaine his taker, and thair that his lady ſhuld be per-mittit to repair toward him for certane dayis. Sir Robert Carnegy being returnit with this anſwer, the Erle accompaneit with his taker, and mony uther gentill men appointit for his moir ſuir keeping, depairted from Lunden be jorney north, and come to Morpethe, being xij myle diſtante frome Scotlande, the xxij day of December, quhair he wes appointit to remane for the cuming of his lady frome Edinburgh, quha was

thair resident. Bot it happinnit so that he maid furth the rest of the jorney toward hir him self; for ane gentill man called George Kar, bordurar, come to ye toun of Morpeth the nyght, and one man with him, with two guid horffes led, and awaitit at the back syd of the toun for receaving of the erle and one fervand with him. Eftir supper, the erle playit at the cartis with his keparis, and thinking lang for sum advertisment frome the said George, quhairby he mycht knaw all to be in redines, he rais and past to the wyndock of the chalmer, and luing furth and perceaving it to be verrey mirke, and the signe be the quhilk he understuid all to be reddy for his departing, he chanced opinlie to say thir wordis, quhilke he suddantlie repented thaireftir: "Ane mirk nycht, ane wearie knycht, ane wilfum way, and knowis not quhair to go, God be my gyd." Sir Rauf Avane, his kepar, hering this speches, he inquired at the erle quhat he meaned be these wordis. He answered that it was ane ancient saying in Scotland, and was first said be the ould Erle of Mortoun, quhen he wes lying to die, and sence hes bene used in all tymes as ane proverbe in that realme; and for removing of all suspitione, he entered to the cartes agane with thame; bot within ane short space he gaif his place to ane uther to play for him, and past as it wer to do sum necesser effaris of his awin; and suddantlie he and his fervant, callit Johne Innes, departed at ane back duire of the ludgeing, and wes receaved be George Kar, and fuirlye convoyit through the bordouris of Inglande, and past our the merchis befor day licht was cumin; and eftir he was cum to the watter of Tueid, he reposed him a certane space in the said Georgeis awin house, and departed that same nycht, being yuill, evin to Edinburgh, quhair he wes receaved be the Quene, the Governour, his awin lady and utheris his freindis, quha was awating on his cuming, to the gret rejoicing and confort of thame all; quhilk was the caus, that thay keped thair yuill feistis with gretar merines nor uther wayis thay had done. Suddantlie eftir his departing furth of his chalmer

in Morpeth, he was missed, and gret diligence was maid, for all the cumpany went to thair horsses to serche for him and follow. Bot the nycht wes verrey mirke, and the most parte of his keparis wer southland men and no borduraris, and so none of thame wes so perfyt a gyd in that cuntrey as was George Kar, quha careit his pray with him, notwithstanding of the gret diligence thay maid to followe and stay the same.

The Governour being glaid of the returning of the Erle of Huntly, incontinent avanceit him in his office of Chancellarie of the realme, and maid hym liuetennent generall of all the northe partis of Scotlande, as he was befor he was taikin in the feild. And eftir he had tareit certane space in Edinburgh, he departit towarte the north partis, to hold that cuntrey in guid ordoure, be reffoun thair had bene sum evill reule in dyvers parts of the north during his absence; quhilk he pat to guid ordour agane, and maid the hoill cuntrey to be obedient as of befor.

At the same feasting tyme of Yuill, apoun Sanct Stephanis day at nycht, the castell of Hwme was recovered be certane Scottifmen, that had guid knowlege of the places quhair the wallis mycht be most easelie ledderit. One of the furname of the Hwmes, being a man of a lxxj yeris of agie, wes the first that entered; and yit at the first one of the scowt watchis perceaving him, as he wes reddy to clym up, rayfed the alarum so hiche that the capitane rais furth of his bed, and cuming to the place quhair the alarum wes raised, for that the Scottifmen war quietlie withdrawin, and no signe culd be perceaved of any ennemeis sturring, he blamed the sentinell that had so rayfed the alarum, and went to bed agane. The ould man, the foirlaid Hwme, having kept him self close with his companie, till he thocht that all wes quiet within the castell, and everie man at rest, saving the skout and watche men, come agane to the wall, and by sicilie shift gat up aloft apoun the battelline, and suddanlie stept to him that kepit the watche, and with his dager slew him out of hand. This done, geving signe to the refedew

of his companie, up thay gat on the wall and entered the hous quickelie, dispatshed all that maid refistance, and tuik the refedew prafoners without any moir ado. Thus was the castell of Hwm recovered agane to the Scottifmen, and wes refored to the Lorde Hwm awner thairaf, to the comfort of him and all the hoill cuntrey.

Schortlie thaireftir the Reingrave returned in France, leaving fyve enfeingyeis of Almanis behind him onder the conduct of Capitane Retouze, a guid man of wear and of gret experience. Etaignes being as than with a companie of horfmen in Dundie, wes [in] a fcarmushe befoire Broughtie Craig taikin prafoner, quho was a capitane of aproved valiancie and monyfold guid qualitis in his perfoune.

About the fame tyme thair landit at Dumbartane four bandis of fouldiouris, Provanceife and Gasconfe, quha brocht with thame money for the payment dew to the men of war. These fouldiouris embarqued at Burdouis, and by reafoun of contrarie windis wer forced to feik harbour at Brest; be reffoun quhairaf, it was a thre monethis or thay culd arryve at Dumbartane.

At the fame tyme thair lay certane Frenche capitanes in Dumbar, quho keped thame selffis clofe, encouraged the Inglis men to cum and prick dalie moir neir to the toun without feir of any encontre; by reafon quhairaf, as thay paffed thar wayis furth one day with a convoy of victuallis to Hadingtoun, James Wilford, generall of Hadingtoun, adventouring him self to far within danger of the Frenche men, wes enclosed by ane ambushe, quhilk the Frenche capitanis had layed be the way, and wes taikin be a fouldiour Gascone, eftir his horfe was flayne undir him, and the moift part of his cumpanie alfo taikin or flayne.

Not long eftir, the Quene dowarier and Governour being enformed that gif fum remedie wer not the foner provydit againft the Inglifmen that forced the Scottis in Teuydail to leive under thair fubjectioun, it wald breid fo gryt a trubill as wald not be easielie redreffed; heirfoir

caused Monsieur de Desse to go to Jedworthe, to prevent the ennemis to fortifie thair. Immediatlie apoun his cuming thether, the Laird of Farneherst required him to helpe him to recover his castell of Farneherst out of the Inglismens handis, quhilk thay had taikin and kept to the gret annoyance of all that pairt of the cuntrey. Desse taking with him Messires Dofell and le Chapelle de Birown, haistit thether with ane gret part of his army, fending afoir certane capitaneis and thair companeis to take vew of the fortresse; quho at thair cuming thether shawit sic diligence in following the occasione offred thame, that thay not onlie repulsed the ennemeis quhome they found reddye to scarmushe with thame without the wallis at thair first cuming; bot also persewit thame so ernistlie, that they wan the utter pairt of the house frome thame, and forced the capitane with his souldiours to retire into the dungeowne; within the quhilk thay kept him so short, that thay founde meanes to mynd throw the wall of the dungeoun, in sic largenes that twa or thre men mycht haif easelie entired. Heirwith a gret nowmer of Scottisemen having brokin up the gate of the basse court, quhen the Frenche men wer bissie in assaltinge the dungeoun, steired up apoun desyre to be revenged of the Inglismen, and namelie of the capitane, quho had done thame mony notabill displeasures. The capitane perceiving this, doubting gif he fell into the Scottisemenis handis he shuld die for it, he come to the hoill quhilk the Frenchemen had maid, and wald haif yealdit him self to Monsieur de Desse and Lamotthe Rouge, thinking that thay wald use him lyk as become men of ware; bot suddantlie in the gret prease, a Scottisman, quhas wyf, as was saide, he had befoir ravished, struik of his heid so just frome the shoulderis, that it leaped a iiij or fyve ellis quyt frome the body. Syndre of the Inglismen war slayne also at the same tyme, for thay had used gret creweltie toward the Scottisemen befoir tyme.

Monsieur de Desse returning to Jedworth, aydit be the furtherance

and counsell of the Governour, the Scottifmen feased not, in occasioun of advantage, to attemp new interprices frome tyme to tyme against the Inglifmen; in one of the quhilk thay wan the castell of Cornwall in Ingland, ane stronge hous, beildit eftir the ancient maner of fortefeing; quhilk castell thay spulyeit, and tuik away all that was wourthe the cariage. Also one nycht quhill the Frenche men lay at Jedworthe, a Frenche capitane named Cobias, having the conduct of a fiftie lycht horfmen, thay had not ryddin past a four mylis of thair way bot thay wer apoun a troupe of Inglis horfmen, or thay war awar of any fuche danger towardis thame. Onderstanding by his foir ryders, quhilkis had discoverit those Inglifmen, that thay war at the leist a iiij or fyve hundreth, withdrewe to the fyd of ane hill, bot strait wayis he hard the ennemyis cuming a gret gallop towardis him. Those wer the foirryders of the Inglifmen, quhilk having discoverit, the Scottis returnit quietlie to thair mayne troupe. In the meintyme capitane Cobias gat the fuit of the hoill, determyning to abynd thair, for he saw not quhow he mycht retire to any advantage; heirwith encourageing his companie to do vailyeantlie, he kept him selfe close till the ennemyis approchit; and than perceaving quhow thay keip no ordour in thair cuming, allfone as he saw thame onis passed by his ambushe, he brak furth with that litill companie he had about him, and gaif the onfet so feircelie, that at the first charge mony of the Inglifmen war ourthrawin and borne to the ground, and heirwith put in sic feir by resson of this suddane assault, that at the secounde charge quhilk the Scottis gave apoun thame, all the Inglifmen war put to flycht, and chased to fuche disadvantage on thair fyd, that no small nombre wer slayne and taikin. Thus capitane Cobias returned to Jedworth, with doubill mo presoneris than he had personis in his companie to assaill thame.

Monfieur de Chapelle de Biron wes send with the companie of horfmen belonging to Mounfieur de Etaignes, and a fyve hundreth fuit-

men, besyd Scottis men, to mak a raid into Ingland ; quhilk interprice in burning dyvers townis and villages, to the annoyance of his ennemeis, he atchevit lyk a right politique capitane ; and so returnit without fuf-
tening any notabill losse at that seasoun. Within tua dayis eftir his returne to Jedworthe, Mounfieur de Desse dislodged from thense, and talking with him a four feild peces and his men of wear, enterit in to Ingland, tuik the castell of Furd and brint it, with a xx villages in the cuntrey thairabout, bringing with thame gret pray of guidis and spoyll, with mony presoneris in to Scotlande. As the Scottis and Frenche men executed thair interprices, thay wer still vewed by a gret nombre of Inglis horsmen ; bot, nevirtheles, thay nevir assailzeit, swa that Monsieur de Desse returnit in sautie to Jedworth with his companye, having foir endamaged the Inglis bordouris by that raide.

The Inglifmen, foir offendit that the French men lying still in Jedworth fuld thus addres ane interprice eftir one uther aganis thame, to the spulyeing and foir endamageing of thair bordouris, assembled ane aucht thoufande men at Roxburgh, in purpois to assaill the Frenche men in thair campt quhair thay lay at Jedworth. Bot Monsieur de Desse advertesed heiros, politiquilie withdrew him self and his cumpanie to the Abbay of Melros ; for gif he had abiddin and bene dreavin to gif battell with that his small army, being not past a xv hundreth faitmen and fyve hundreth horsmen, the same wald haif turned to the joperdie of manifest ourthrow ; for sic wes the miserie quhilk, during the tyme of thair sudjorning in Jedburgh, thay had contenowalie sustened, that quhat throch seiknes and hurtis receaved in assaultis and scarmushes with their ennemeis, finding litill succour thair to releif thame selfis, with no small number of thame war deid, and mony war feble, thay wer not left abone the number befoir mentioned abill to haif done service gif thay should haif fochin.

Schortlie eftir the beginning of this symmer, in the year 1549, the

Inglistmen thinking to work sum gret fact be fey, and cheiflie meaning to take and fortifie Inchekeyth, ane Iland lying almost in the middill of the Frith our anenst Leith, thair arrivit in the Frith a xxv sail of men of war, with certane victualers. These shippis cuming unto the Bas, assayit be fair and plesand wordis, gif thay mycht haif persuadit the keparis to haif randerit the castell standing thair on the hicht of the rok. Bot perceaving thair persuasionis wald not tak effecte, thay tuik thair course up into the frith, and finding a iiij shippes of Frenche men and Scottis on the way, seassed apoun thame as a wished pray; and in the brek of the nixt day following, they come befor Leith, and remanit thair at ancre a x or xij dayis; in quhilk meintyme thay landit thair peple at Inchekeyth, and begouth to mak fortification with all diligence possibill; but befor the place wes maid in ony gret strenth, the shippes departed and left in the Iland a four enseinggis of Inglistmen and one enseingge of Italianis, to defende the pioners and the Ilande against the Scottis and Frenche men, gif thay come to assaill thame. Quhen the Inglis shippes war thus departed, Monsieur de Desse, as than lying in Leith, determinat incontinentlie to putt his hoill force in prose to recover that ile. The Quene also being the same tyme thair, eirnistlie requested him and uther the capitaneis and men of warre to take that interprice in hand, declaring that those quhilk schowed thair guid willes in atcheving thair of, fuld do to her most aggreabill service. Heirupoun Monsieur de la Chapelle de Biron being embarqued in a gallay, past furth to vew the maner of the Inglistmenis doingis within the Ile; quhilk he did in sic effecteous wayis, that approching within harquabuz shot, he brought wourd agane not onlie of the hoill circumstance of thair beilding, bot also of the peryfyt nombre of thair enseinges, and the qualite of the men of war within the same.

In this meine tyme, Monsieur de Thermes, laitly befor arryvit at Dumbartane with ane hundreth men of armes, tua hundreth lycht

horfmen eftir the Frenche maner, and one thoufand of fuitmen, wes com to the Quene and now biſſe in hand, to further this interprice. A gret nombre of boittis being gottin together within Leith heavin, on Corpus Chriftis daye airlye in the morning be brek of daye, the Quene was cum to Leith to ſe the embarquing of the men of weir, appointit as that day to try quhat ſucces fortoun wald ſend thame. Ye ſhuld have thane ſeine ſic diligence uſed alſwell of Scottis as Frenche men, beſtow thame ſelfis aboird, that no exhortatioun nedit to haift thame fordwart; bot yit thay wantit no confortabill wordis in the Quene to encourage thame withall, devyſing with Deſſe and uther the capitaneis, till thay wer gottin all into thair veſhellis, and reddy to mak ſaile, directing thair curſe towardis the Ile, with erniſt willes to ſhow the force of thair vail-yeant hartis in the recovering thair of out of thair ennemyis handis. The Inglifmen diſcovering the veſhellis on thair firſt ſetting furth frome Leith heavin, underſtuid ſtrait wayis quhat the meaning was, and thair uppoun providit in thair beſt maner to receave the Scottis and Frenche men, in thoſe places quhar thay ſaw thame mynd to lande, doing quhat thay culd with ſhot of artailerie and harquabufyers to ding thame back frome landing; yit, notwithstanding, at lenth by fyne force the Scottis and Frenche men gat aland, and drawe the Inglifmen and Italians back to the hecheſt ground within the Iland, quhair thay ſtude at defence on a plompe together, doing thair uttermoſt indeavour to defend the place aganis the aſſaltis. Bot finalie thair generall, callit Cotton, being ſlayne, withane capitane Applebie and Jaſper, that had the leading of the Italianis, beſyd dyvers utheris of thair beſt men of ware, the reſedew war conſtraned to retire unto a corner or point of the Ilande, and thair taikin without any moir reſiſtance. At this tyme, Monſieur de la Chapelle de Biron wes ſtrickin throw the left hand with ane harquabuz ſhot, and his burgonet ſtrikin into his heid. Alſo a gentill man, callit Deſbarbo-ries, quhilk buir the coronell enſeingye of Monſieur de la Chapelle, was

slayne with a pyk. Thus was Inchekeyth recovered againe, eftir it had bene in the Inglis mennis handis certane dayis, and that to the hich contentatione of Monfieur de Deffe ; meikle moir in deid for that he appointit to returne into France at that present tyme, and to rander up his place of liuetennent generall to Monfieur de Thermes, with the glorie of this atchevit interprice, quhilk wes gretlie to his honour. Schortlie eftir, he returned in to France, and Monfieur de Thermes fuccedit in his place, for the generall conduct of the Frenche army in Scotlande, according to his commiffion in that behalf. And for fo meikill as the Inglifmen lay ftill in Hadingtoun, thus Monfieur de Thermes, with the advyse of the Lord Governour and uther of the Scottis nobilitie, thought it beft with a feige volant to conftayne thame within the toun ; and fo keping thame alfwell frome victallis as uder neceffareis, to try gif thay mycht dryve thame to gif our the keping of it, by reafoun of the chargis quhilk throw thefe meanes culd ryfe about the convoying of victuallis to thame, fence the fame culd not be fend to thame without ane gaird of ane convenient army, to be raifed of purpois for that intent. Firft, thairfoir, eftir that Deffe was departed towardis France, Monfieur de Thermes with his Frenche men and certane Scottis accompa- neit at Abirladie, quhair thay begane the foundatioun of a fort, fo to ftay the Inglis men frome fetting alande ony victuallis or provifione for the releif of thame within Hadingtoun on that fyd ; quhairby the toun was in a marvelous gret neceffitie throch want of victuallis.

In this meane feafone, a certane nowmer of Almanis and Frenche men, hering that capitane Julian with his Spaniardis, quhilk ferved the King of Inglande, lay in Coldinghame, within fax mylis of Bervick, come thether apoun the fuddane, and fharpelie affailyeing the Spanerdis in thair ludgeingis, tuik and flew all moft all the hoill number of thame.

Fastcaftell, quhilk had bene delivered to the Inglis men befoir, was about this feafone recovered be a trane of certane Scottifmen, fearing

to bring provifioun of victuallis to thame that kept it ; quha had observed weill the watchis and forces quhilk was thairintill, and entering at the gattis thair of with thair laidis, thay first flew the porters, and thaireftir faucht with the rest and ourcome thame, and fwe wan the castell.

Things passing thus in Scotlande, in this fymer of the yeir 1549, the Inglifmen war not onlie trubillit with commotionis of the commounis of thair awin realme aganis the lordis and gentillmen, and with the divifione betuix the Protector and the nobilitie of Ingland, bot also with the warris quhilkis the King of France maid than in the cuntrey of Bullongyeis, so that they had no lafer to employe thair hoill forces aganis Scotlande, as thay determinat befor to haif done. And lykwyis thair wes a vehement plaigue within the toune of Hadingtoun, be the quhilk a gret number of thair fouldiouris deit. Be reffone quhair of, fone eftir Michalmes nixt following, the Erle of Rutland wes sende with ane gret army to Hadingtoun, quha entered apoun the nycht in the toune, and suddantlie careid away with thame all thair munitione and fouldiouris that war levand, and spared be the plaige and fuord of befor ; birning certane pairte of the toune, and leaving the rest voyd, and so departed with litell honour, gret losse boith of men and substance, without any recompence of thair long travell.

And heir is to be remembred, that during the tyme that the Inglifmen kept Hadingtoun, dyvers and findre scarmushis, quhair of nothing is fpokin heir, oftin tymes did happin betuix the Scottis and Inglifmen ; namelie, the lycht horsmen at Longnudrie, quhair the Scottis men ourthrew a band of Inglis harquabuschers on hors back, to the number of foure hundreth, taking or slaying the moift part of thame ; also, at ane uther tyme, thay ourthrewe a gret number of lansqueneltz, that war cum furthe of Hadingtoun to fetche faggottis frome ane wod, quhair thair was abone fevin scoir of prifoners taikin and mony flayne.

Quhen the Inglis men, being thus wereit of the kepinge of Hadingtoun, had gevin our the famin, maid the Quene Douarier, the Governour, with the capitaneis of the Frenche men, to conceave guid hoip to recover agane all that the ennemies heild within Scotlande. Bot first it was thought moift necessarie to assay to get Broughte Craig, becaus it appeared gretlie to be aganis the estimatione of the cuntrey, that the Inglis men suld keip a forte so fare within the realme; and fra that fort war won, thay deliberat to pas forduart to the winning of the fortis of Lauder, and utheris apoun the bordouris, as thay did eftirwart. Heir-upoun, Monsieur de Thermes, with the assistance of the Governour, quha accompaneit him in all his interprices, come forduarte to the toun of Dundie in the beginning of Februar; quhair having prepared sic thingis as wes necessar for the seiging of the fort, he laid the battre thairto apoun the south east pairt thair of, and cuttit away all moyens, passages and intelligences betuix the fort and the castell of Broughtie; so the fort culd haif no kinde of ayd nor releif frome the sey, and eftir the same was dounge down with gret ordinance, the assaillt was gevin thairto, baith with the Scottis and Frenche men, the xx day of Februar; quhair the Inglis men maid resistance and defence at the first entereng, bot thay war so curageouslie and stoutlie assaillieit, that thai war dunge frome the wallis, and the most part of thame all quhilk was within the fort war slayne, and the rest taikin presoners. The next day the Inglis men quha kept the castell of Broughtie, fering the like to cum to thame, randerit the castell, having onlie thair liffis saif. So that baill cuntrey was clenged of the Inglis men immediatlie.

Thaireftir the Governour with the Frenche men ceased not to persew the occasionis of the advantage of the war, and come presentlie to the fort of Lauder, quhilk thay beseged; bot the Inglis men scarmushing with thame drew thame in at the gattis of thair utter fort, quhair it was crewellie fochin on baith the fydis, and mony slayne. Bot the

Inglifmen was compellit to retire thame selffis within thair ennir court, quhair thay war kepit and so straitlie belegit, that thay war redy to haif yeildit, quhen fuddantlie wourd was brocht that thair was a peace concludit, as was in deid. For in the meintyme thair wes certane commiffioners appointit betuix France and Ingland to treat of a peace, as the Erle of Bedforde and utheris for the pairte of Inglande, and Monsieur de Chattilyeoun, eftir Admirall, and utheris for France; and David Panter bifchope of Ros, ambaffadour than refident in France, was thair prefent for Scotlande; quha met at Bullen, quhair the peace was concludit, paffed and aggreit betuix the Kingis of Ingland and France, quhairby Bullen was randerit agane to the King of France: and amangis uther articles, it was accordit that all fic fortis, castellis and places as the Inglifmen heild in ony pairt within the Scottis dominionis fuld be delivered; and that the fortis of Dunglas, Roxburgh and Haymowth, quhilk the Inglifmen had beildit and fortefiet, fuld be raifed and throwin doun, that no occafoun of any new controverfie fuld ryis be reafoun of keping or defending of the fame; and to the effect that this peace new concludit mycht in all pointis be fermelie and truelie kepit and obferved, alfweill betuix Scotlande and Ingland as betuix France and Inglande, and all and findre the fubjectis of the fame realmes, boith be fey and by lande, Monsieur de Moreit was fend into Scotlande with the copie of this peace; fo that the famyn was proclaimed into Scotlande fone eftir peashe, in the yeir of our Lorde 1550 yeris; be the quhilk the long and contenowall weir, quhilk had lefted with great extremitie betuix the tua realmes the fpace of ix yeris preceiding, wes feaffed, to no litill confort of boithe the nations of Ingland and Scotlande; and according thairto, the forth of Lauder was randerit, and the uthers was caffin doun; fua that the realme of Scotlande and dominionis thairof wes hoill clenged of the Inglifmen, and the bourdouraris returnit everie one to thair ould poffeffiones, quhilkis thay labored with gret quietnes thaireftir.

At the samin tyme the said bischope of Ros past into Flanders, quhair he treated for a peace, quhilk was concludit betuix Scotland and Flanders; and for confidering of boithe the treaters and peaces concludit and aggreit of befoir, thair was send frome Scotland the Maister of Erkin and Maister Henrie Synclair, deane of Glasgw, vice presedent of the College of Justice, ambassadours and commissiouners; quha passit first to Lundoun, and thair interchanged the seales of confirmation of the treatie past of befoir; and thair fra past in Flanders, quhair thay did the like in sic dew and lawchfull ordour as is used in sic causes, to the hich contentatione of all the princes and subiectis of all these realmes and dominionis.

The warris betuix Scotland and Inglande being thus wayis endit and peace proclaimed, the Quene, Governour and nobilitie of Scotland thocht it most necessar that the French men and Almanis quha wer thair resident, with thair liuetennant Monsieur de Thermes, should depart furth of the realme and returne in France. And thairfor thair was prepared in Leith ane gret navie, to the nombre of xx gret shippes of Frenche and Scottis; in the quhilkis the hoill men of wearé and thair capitans, alswell the Almanis with capitane Rothouse thair Coronell, as the Frenche men, embarqued and departit in the moneth of Maij, leifing behind thame ane small number to keip the fort of Inchkeyth and castell of Dumbar, quhilk thay retenit in thair handis. Monsieur de Thermes, de la Chapelle and findre utheris capitans remanit still in the cuntrey, and travellit throch the most pairt of the realme, viseting the situatioun of the townis, and the strenthis of Dumbartane, Edinburgh, Tamptalloun, the Bas, Dumbar, Fast castell, Dunnottir, Phindlatir and mony uthers, alswell boith apoun the coast of the eist and west seyis. Thay affearmed thay had nevir sene in ony cuntrey so mony strenthis be natour within one princes dominioun, as was within the realme of Scotlande: And so thay remanit all that fymmer quhill the

moneth of September nixt, at quhilk tyme thay departit in cumpanie with the Quene douarier in France.

Heir is diligentlie to be noted, that during the tyme of the warris quhilk indured fo mony yeris betuix the tua realmes, thair was mony slaughters, oppreffionis, injureis and wrongis done in mony partis of the realme of Scotlande, quhilkis culd not be puneift according to the lawis with rigour at that tyme, be reffone the Governour was fo biffie occupeit for defence of the invafione of the foren ennemy of Ingland, that he had not the lafare nor commoditie to put ordour to the particuler effares within the realme; and for that caus he determinat to hald juftice airis throch all the partis of the ralme, the twa nixt yeris following, as he did, for punifhment of gret crymes, and ftanching thame frome doing the lyk in tyme cuming.

The Quene dowarier being a wyfe, difcreit and politique ladie, confidering the gret quyetnes that the realme of Scotland was brought unto, be the helpe and fupport fend frome France to the releif and libertie of Scotlande, frome the gret thraldome and apperand danger was licklie and emanent thairto throch the cruell perfuit of Ingland; for the quhilk fho thought that fho had deferved gret fawour and thankis of the nobilitie and fubjectis of Scotlande, and no les of the King of France and his nobilitie; for that fho had caufed convoye the Quene hir dochtir here-tour of Scotland into France, quhairby thair was gret apperance that the realme of Scotland fuld remane in all tymis cuming not onlie joynit with thame in frindfhip as thair princepall confiderat and allya, lyk as it had bene contenowallie be the fpace of viij hundreth yeris preceeding; bot alfo now it mycht be maide moir fubject and bound unto thame, yea, as a provnce joynit unto France be mariage, as Britangze and Normoundie ar fubject at this prefent; and to the effect fho mycht congratulat and rejoife with the King of France and hir freindis thair, and alfo to vifite the Quene hir dochter, bot moft princepallie to prepair

and fynd all moyens, be the quhilkis sho mycht obtane the gouvernement of the realme of Scotlande and be regent thairof, as it so come to pas eftirwart; sho determinat be the adwyse of Messires Dofell, de Thermes, la Chapelle and utheris wyse French men, to make a voyage in France. And to the effect sho sould be the bettir accompaneit, and to caus the King and hir freind know the gret fawoir and luf that sho had of the nobill men of Scotland, persuadit a gret nombre of Erlis, Lordis, Barronis and gentill men of Scotland to accompanie hir during hir wayage; principallie the Erle of Huntlie and his lady, and his moder, Erlis Merchell, Sutherlande, Caffillis and dyvers utheris, quha glaidlie obeyit hir desyre, and maid preparatioun during the rest of that symmer for the same. The Quene also send in France for certane gallayis to cum in Scotland for hir moir fuir convoy.

Quhen thir thingis war preparing, the Erle of Huntlie caufed take Williame M'Kintoche of Dunnachtane capitane of the Glenhatten, quha was accused for the concealing of ane conspiracie devised aganis the said Erle, being chancelar of Scotlande, liuetennent generall of the northe partis, and our lord to the said Williame M'Kintoche of his landis; quha come in the said Erlis will for the famin, and thairfoir he was heidit at Strabogy in the moneth of August, and his landis forfeitit. For the quhilk caus thair was gret apperance of feade betuix the erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Caffillis and utheris, quha lamented M'Kintocheis deid. Bot the mater was eftir aggreit bethe Quene Regent, and the proces of forfeitour reduced, and M'Kintocheis air restored to his haill landis. Yet the kin of Glenhatten tuik revenge thairof; for shortlie thaireftir the principallis of thame enterit be policie within the castell of Pettie, quhair Lauchlane M'Kintoche remanit, quhom thay allegit to be the authour and inventar of that purpose, and first revelar thairof to the Erle of Huntlie; and thairfoir they crewellie slew him, albeit he was of thair awin kin, and banished all thame that pertenuit to him furth of thair boundis.

In the beginning of the moneth of Septembre, Leowin Stroffe priour of Capoe, arryved in Scotlande, with sax gallayis and certane shippes ; and shortlie thairefter the Quene douarier, accompaneit with the Erle of Huntlie and a gret nombre of the nobilitie of Scotlande, of ladeis and gentill men, with Monsieur Dofell, de Thermes and uthers Frenche and Italiane capitans, embarqued at Leyth, and sayled with prosperous windis be the coist of Ingland till France, quhair thay arryvit in the raid of Deip, and landit thair with all thair hoill cumpanie the xix day of September ; quhair sho was honorable receaved, and frome that convoyit to Rowen, quhair the King was then residant, making his entre thair ; quho receaved hir with gret effectiōne and fawour, shawin all-well to all the nobill men that was with hir as to hir self ; quhair the King kepit the solempnitie of the ordour of Sanct Michael with gret triumph, amangis the quhilk the Erle of Huntlie was honourable plesed as one of thame, according to his ancietie and estait. In this triumph, and all the rest of the voyage, the Quene of Scotlande was present in the Kingis courte, quhilk was verey comfortable to the Quene douarier and rest of the nobill men of Scotlande ; quha remanit still in the King of France cumpanie till his cuming to Pareis, quhilk was aboute the middest of October, quhair thair was guid intertenement maid to the Quene douarier and nobill men of Scotlande, be the nobilitie of France, specialie the Quenis frendis. Bot most of all, the King him self used so gret familiaritie and sa humane and gentill behaveour toward thame, and specialie toward the Erle of Huntlie and utheris, that he allured thair hairttis in sic fort, that at all tyme the said King Henrie was thocht to be the moift humane and luffing King to Scottis men of ony that had bene mony yeris preceding ; and so he contenowit in the same favour to his deith. And eftir the King had tareit thair certane dais, he tuik his jorney toward Bloyse, and be the way maid his entrē in the toun of Chartres, the xx day of November, accompaneit with the Quene

of Scotlande and the Quene douarier hir moder, and the nobill men of Scotlande ; and frome that maid his entre in Bloyse, quhair the Quene of Scotlande and the rest of that cumpanye maid residens all the rest of that winter. During the quhilk tyme the Quene douarier did oppin the caus of hir cuming into France to the King and his secreit counsal-louris, be the adwyse of the duike of Guise and Cardinall of Lorane hir brethir, principallie for advancing of hir to the gouvernement of the realme of Scotland, quhilk was thocht verrey guid, and approved be the King and his counfall, quha referrit the ordering and dres of the hoill matter principallie to the Quene hir self, specialie quhat was to be observed to draw the gouvernement of the realme furth of the Duik of Chattillirailt handis without ony tumult. And to the effect the Quene mycht bring hir purpose bettir to pas, sho persuadit the King to grant a gift of the ducherie of Chattilliro in heretage to the Erle of Arrane, than Governour of Scotlande, making also his eldest sone capitane of the Scottis cumpanie and men of armes and archers in France ; lyk wayis to mak ane gifte of the erledome of Murray in heretage to the Erle of Huntlie ; a gift of the erledome of Rothes to one of the Erle of Rothes awin sonis, quha had mareit the Governors coufignes ; a new gifte of the erledome of Angus to the Erle thairof ; and ficlike of the erledome of Mortoun to Georg Douglas sone ; with a gret nombre of utheris giftis and confirmationis maid be the King to fyndre uther particuler nobill and gentill men onder his seill and hand wreit, obliſhing him in verbo regio to caus the Quene of Scotlande, at hir perfyte aige, ratifie and approve the samyn, or ellis he to gif thame as guid within the realme of France ; apoun the quhilkis thair wes lettres patentis maid in dew forme, quhilkis the Quene douarier delivered to everye ane at hir discrezione.

In this meintyme, the Governour of Scotlande fend Sir Robert Carnegie knycht, in France, to gif the King most hartlie thankis for the gret

supporte he had fend in Scotlande, throch the quhilk the Inglifmen war expellit furth of the realme. Bot or his returning, the Quene douarier caufed the king propone to the biſchope of Ros, than refident ambaffadour for Scotlande in France, and to the faide Sir Robert, and to Maifter Gawin Hamiltoun abbot of Kilwinning, the firſt motion, that the Quene douarier ſuld haif the gouvernement of the realme of Scotlande, and be maid regent thair of. And to gratifie the Governour in the meintyme, the ſaid ambaffadours receaved poſſeſſion of the ducherie of Chattilliroult, towin and palice thair of, in the Governouris name, and appointit ane gentill man, callit James Hammiltoun of Ormeſtoun, to haif cure and charge, and receave the fruittis and rentis thair of, to his utilitie and proffit; and lykewyſe his eldeſt ſone, the Erle of Arrane, being than in France, receaved charge of the Scottis cumpanie, men of armes and archers, with honorabill eſtate and intertenement for the ſamyn. And ſo the ſaid Sir Robert Carnegy returnit in Scotlande; and ſhortlie thaireſtir, the biſchope of Ros followit, to perſuaid the Governour to aggre to the kingis deſyris, quhairin he maid gret travell, quhill at laſt he brocht the ſame to paſſe; and for his reward, the king gaif to him the abay of Laſſye in France, quhilk he enjoyit thaireſtir all his dayis.

At this tyme, King Eduard of Inglande fend the Marques of Northamptoun and certane utheris nobill men of Inglande, in meſſage to the King of France to Bloyſe; quhair thair was gret boneſpellis, matches and wedſeis betuix the Scottifmen and the Inglifmen in findre gammes, exerciſe of thair bodeis, alſweill with the croce bow, putting of the ſtane, and bar of irine, as in wralling and findre utheris gammes, quhairin thay did excell all uther nations; ſua that the King and nobilitie of France tuike gret pleaſour thair of, and thay uſed thame ſelfis to the gret honor of boith thair nations, albeit in treuth the Scottifmen did excell the uther in the moſt pairt of all the fairſaide gammes.

In the beginning of fymmer thaireftir, the King, accompaneit with the Quene of Scotlande, Quene douarier, and nobilitie thairof, paft to the tounes of Towres, Angas, Nantis, and divers utheris townis in the ducherie of Britangze, and maid his entres, quhair he was with grete triumphe receaved ; and eftir his returning, lykewyfe in Orleance, and fre that come to Fontaneblew ; quhair the Quene douarier and all the nobilitie of Scotlande, tuik thair leif of the King and of the Quene of Scotlande, and nobill men of France, with gret fawour, benevolens and guid intertenement ; and fre that the Quene douarier paft to Jamveill in Champaingze, to viffe the Duches of Guife hir modir and utheris hir freindis, quha than was in duile for departing of that nobill and ancient prince the Duike of Guyfe hir fader, quha deceiffit the yeir preceding. In the meintyme, the moft pairt of hir cumpanie remanit in Paris bying and preparing findre thingis to be had in Scotlande with thame, quhilkis was moir superfluous nor neceffer, as everie ains, bot specialie the ladeis fantafeis did move thame ; and fre that the Quene douarier and all hir cumpanie com to Rwan, quhair fho tuik purpofe to pas in Scotlande throch Ingland, and fo embarkin thair, paft be watter to the New Heavin, and frome that falit throch the fey, and landit at Portismowth apoun the weft parte of Inglande ; quhair fho was honorablie receaved and interteneit, and convoyit throch Hampfchyre, Suffex and Surrey, be the Erle of Southamptone, Lord Williame Haward and uther nobill men with gret cumpaneis, quhill fho come to Hamptoun courte, quhair fho was receaved be King Eduard, with gret benivolens and well interteneit ; and fre that convoyit down the river of Temmes in the Kingis bairges to Lundoun, and ludged in the bifchope of Lundonis palice ; and fhortlie thaireftir, King Eduard come to the Quhythall for intertenement of the Quene douarier, quhair gret banqueting and honorable pafstyme was maid, and all the antiquiteis, monumentis and princepall jouallis of the realme was fhawin to hir. And than was proponit to hir

had richt to the said abacye, fuld be promoved to the archebischoprik of Glasgw ; and the posselliome of the bischoprik of Dunkell fuld be left be the abbot of Cowper, quha was the Erle of Argylls frend, and gevin to ane Creychtoun, quha was lauchfullie providit thairto ; and in recompense of the said abbot, fuld haif the first bischoprik that hapinnit to waik, quhilk was the bischoprik of Brechin, to the quhilk he was nominat be the Quene thairestir. Lykwys, Maister Alexander Gordoun, brodir to the Erle of Huntly, being anis providit and consecrat at Howme archebischope of Glasgw ; for renuncing of the tyle thairto, he gat the gift of the abbacy of Inchechaffray, and retynit the stile of ane archebischoppe, being titillit of Athenis, till he was promoved to the bischoprik of Galloway in Scotlande. Thir and mony uther controversies war aggreit, be the wisdome and gret discretione of the nobilitie, and the Quene douarier, to the quietnes and contentatioun of all the hoill cuntrey.

About the samyn tyme, ane lerned wysse aged father, callit Doctor Wauchop Scottisman, archebischop of Armacham in Ireland, quha was contenowalie frome his infancy blind, yit was of so excellent guid learning and knowlege, that he was maid doctour of theologie in Paris ; for the quhilk, and for his wisdome and experience, he was promoved be Paip Paule the third to the said archebischoprike, and send legate and ambassadour be him and Paip Julij the third oftymes to the Empreour, and in France, Scotland, Ireland, and uther partis, with commision also of a legat a latere, quhair he execut his charge wyslye and discretlie to the admirations of many, and to the gret honour of his hoill natione, and now deceisid in Paris the x day of November, and was bureid in the Gray freris.

During the tyme that the Quene douarier and the nobilitie of Scotlande was in France, thair come ane doctour phisitiane, callit Ramsay, Scottisman, furth of Turing in Pyedmount to France, being of gret aige and guid learning and experience, quha served all the nobill men of

Scotland and thair hoill cumpanye, with sic things as was necessar for thame, frelie apoun his awin charges, moved onely for the zeill he buir toward his cuntrey; swa that he wald not suffer thame to cum onder the cuir and medicine of strangers, in case thay mycht haif hapinnit in sum onrecoverabill inconvenient, ather be evill drogges or onlerned mixtour thair of; as hapinnit to the nobill men quha come to the mariage of the Quene in France in the fiftie aucht yere of God thaireftir.

The hoill realme of Scotland being this maner in quyetnes, everye man addrest him self to policie, and to big, plant and pleneife those rowmes quhilkis throch the trublis of the warris, be Inglis men or utheris had bene waisted, brint, spulyeit, or distroyit; and for establisshing throch all the partis of the realme, the Governour be advyse of the Quene and nobilitie, determinit to hald justice aris throch all the partis of the realme, and that rather for staving of troubles in tymis, nor for rigorous punishment of anye offences by past; and to that effect, he being accompaneit with the Quene and syndre uther nobill men, past in the north partis of Scotlande, and first held his aris at Invernes in the moneth of Julij; quhair thair was litill punishment or executione of mennis bodeis, bot certane composition of money takin frome every man according to his strait conditione, and qualitie of the cryme; and fra that come forduart to Elgin, Banf and Aberden; thaireftir to Dundie and Perth, quhair the lyk ordour was observed and kepit; and from that past in the west cuntrey to Glasgw, Langrig, Dumfreis and utheris partis, doing the like thair; as in Edinburgh, Louthiane and these partis in the nixt winter. And in the tyme of Lentren thaireftir he past to Jedbrough quhair he held his aris, putting ordour and guid rule to all the effaris of the bordouris, boith on the eist and myddill merchis, as he had done in Dumfries on the west of befoir; appointing wyse and discrete capitanis, wardenis and officers thairupoun, quha kepit all the bordouris in guid justice and quietnes.

In this progres, Sir George Douglas of Pettindrich knyght, brodir to the Erle of Angus, quha had beine a man of gret wit and experience, deceiffit in the tyme of the aris in Elgin ; quhome I do heir remember, for that he was so well knawin in his tyme in France, Scotland and in Inglande, for his politeque and wechetie effares in the oft changes of the governement of Scotlande, quhairin his inventionis and moyens was not the leift. About the same tyme, Alexander Lord Gordon, eldest sone to the Erle of Huntly, quha had mareit the Governouris dochtir, and was a verrey wyfe young man and of guid qualiteis, deceiffit of ane bleding at Edinburgh.

At the tyme of the Governouris residens in Jedbruche, Maister David Panter bischope of Ros, albeit not than consecrat, quha had bene contenowalie ambaffadour resident in France sevin yeris preceding, arryvit in Jedburgh, and was thair consecrat bischope with grete solempnitie, triumphe and banqueting ; quhair thair was findrie of the bordouraris maid knychtis, sic as the lairdis of Sefford, Farneherft, Coldounknowis, Sir Androw Kar of Littildein, the Larde of Grenheide, Balcleuch and findre utheris ; and fwa the Governor leiffing all in quietnes apoun the bordouris, returnit to Edinburgh.

During all the tyme of this progres and holding of aris, the Quene douarier passit contenowalie in company with the Governor throche all the partis of the realme ; quhair sho laborit secreitlie at all the lordis handis, boith spirituall and temporall, to aggre and gif thair consentis to hir to be admittit regent of the realme of Scotlande, during the rest of the minoritie of the Quene hir dochtir ; and that sho mycht be receaved thairto quhofone the yeris of the tutorie fuld be run furth and endit, and soner gif law wald permit the famin ; or in cais the Governour mycht be perswadit for favour, pleasour or guid deid, befor the tyme thairof war run out, to leif the famyn ; and for this effect sho maid fyndrie promiseis of gret rewardis, with privie bandis to the lordis particu-

larlie; be the quhilk sho drew almost the hoill nobilitie of Scotland to be of hir opinione, and to subscribe secretlie with hir; and so thinking hir self assured of thame, sho caused the said bishope of Ros move the mater to the Governour, defyringe him, apoun the King of Frances name, to leiff the office and government of the realme to the Quene douarier with favour and benevolens. To the quhilk the governour on no wayis at the first wald aggre, so that thair apperit gret divisiōne to be betuix him and the Quene, in sic fort that all the rest of that yeir the Governour remained for the most part in Edinburgh, accompaneit with ane few number of lordis, and the Quene in Striveling, quhair sho had gret resort and almost contenowall cumpanie of the Erle of Angus, Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Cassillis and mony utheris, in hoip of change of the authoritie, to be rewardit for thair assistance. The Quene perceaving the Governour not willing to leif the tutorie befor the xij yeris war compleit, be the adwyse and counfall of sum exparte, did bringe a questione that the same was alreddy experit and run furth quhofone the Quene was xj yeris compleit and entered in the xij yeir of hir aige, as sho was than presentlie apoun the sevint day of November in the yeir of God 1^m V^c liij yeris; affirming that a yeir befoire the birth, quhen that a prince is in the modir wombe fuld be compted as they had bene borne, quhen-soevir it may further advance thame in ony thing, and so to haif bene observed alsweill to the Princes of the realme of Scotlande as within utheir cuntreis in tymis past. And to that effecte sho wreit to all the nobill men of Scotlande, to conveyne with hir at Striveling at ane certane day appointit thairto, to gif thair adwyse and consent thairupoun; quhair thay all convenit to that effect; so that the Governour remanit almost his allaine in Edinburgh, accompaneit onlie with the bischope of Sanct Androis and Lord Levingstoun; quhair confidering that he culd not weill resist aganis the Quene douarier and the hoill nobilitie, be eirnstfull messages and lettres send to him be the Erle of Huntlye

and utheris nobill men, he past towart Striveling, and thair be the adwyse of the hoill nobilitie and counfall, thair was a finall aggrement maid betuix the Quene and Governour, that he fuld leif, dimit and gif our the office of tutorie of the Quene and gouvernement of the realme, to the effect that the Quene mycht cheife curatouris in France, and be thair adwyse appoint the Quene douarier Regent of the realme of Scotlande, or ony utheir at thair pleasour ; and that one parliament sould be appointit to be haldin in the monethe of Aprile nixt following in Edinburgh, quhair the Governour sould publiclie gif our the said office ; and in the meintyme, for fuir keping of his part, he aggreit to deliver than presentlie the castell of Edinburgh in the handis of the Lord Erskin, to be kepit unto the saide parliament, apoun that condicioune, that in caise the Governor wald not keip his promise, than the samyn sould be delivered to the Quene douarier ; and on the uther parte, in case sic conditions as was promised to him fuld not be kept, the said castell sould be randerit agane to the Governour. Lykwyse the Quene douarier promised to the Governour ane full and ample discharge of all intromiffioun with King James the fyftis treaffouris of gold and money, jowellis, silver vesshell, copbourdis, movables and plenishing, and all utheris thingis belonging unto him the tyme of his deceis ; and siclik ane discharge of intromiffioun with all the fruittis, rentis, alfweill of the propertie as causualtie pertening to the patrimonie of the crowne, intromettit or receaved, or quhilkis fuld haif bene receaved be him or ony in his name, from the deceis of the King to the tyme of the nixt parliament ; with sufficient confirmatione of all giftis of benefices, wardis, mariages or uther causualiteis quhatfumevir during the said tyme, and ane confirmatione of the gift of the ducherie of Chattillirault to him and his aris ; and that the castell of Dumbartane fuld remane in the Governouris handis quhill the Quenis perfit aige ; with findre utheris pactionis, promesis and conditionis. And for fuir keping thairof, the Quene promised to caus the

thre estatis of the realme to be bundin and oblist onder thair hand writ and seales, lyk as the lordis thair present did than oblis thame, that all the fairsaid fuld be kept unto the Governour, and that the Quene sould nevir revoik, bot ratifie and appreve the samyn at hir perfyte aige. And that in the same parliament the Duik of Chattillorault fuld be declarit be the thre estatis to be secounde persone to the realme, and just and lawfull heretour to the crowne, failyeing the Quene and the lauchfull succession of hir body. And swa all thir heades being well aggreit, the convention was dissolvit; and for performing thair of, the Governor presentlie caused deliver the keeping of the castell of Edinburgh, with all munition being thairintill, to the Lord Erskyn; and the Quene send with all speid in France, to obtene all sic discharges, giftis, confirmations, commissionis, and sic uther thingis necessar to be had agane the nixte parliament.

Quhill this apperance of divisioun was standing betuix the Governour and Quene, thair was sum in dyvers partis of the realme that preiested to waikin auld deidlie feaddes, and to quyt querrellis, thinking than to be tyme most convenient, for that it apperit most easie to thame to get remission of thair wicked dedis ather frome thame that left the authorite, or thame that entered thairintill. Apoun this pretence, as appered, the laird of Balcleuch was slayne in Edinburgh be the Karris; quhairupoun gret fead and displeasour followit betuix the furnames of the Karris and Scottis; and about the samyn tyme the maister of Ruthven slew ane wayleant gentill man callit Johne Charteris of Kinclevin in Edinburgh, apoun occasioun of auld fead, and for staying of a decreit of ane proces quhilk the said Johne persewit aganis him befor the Lordis of the Session; quhairupoun occasioun was taikin in the nixt parliament, that thair was a law maid that quhafumevir he was that slew any man for the persuit of any actione aganis him, that he fulde lose the rycht and tittle of his actione, and the slayer fuld be also punished in body and

guidis according to the lawis of the realme; quhilk was the occatione of slaying of sic crewell attemptis in tyme cuming. At the same tyme, the Lord Sempill slew the Lord Creychtoun of Sanchar in the Governouris awin hous, apoun a suddan, within the toun of Edinburgh; for the quhilk he was taikin and put in the castell of Edinburgh, and had bene execut thairfoir, war not the gret laboris maid be the Lorde Sancharis freindis for saultie of his lyf, through ane aggrement that was labored betuix thame, be moyence of the bischop of Sanctandris and utheris his frendis at that tyme.

Quhen thir things was in doing in Scotlande, Edward the sixt King of Ingland be long lingering seiknes departit out of this lyf the first daie of Julij I^m V^o liij yeris; and immediatlie eftir his deceis, apoun the ix daye of Julij, be meanis and laboris of the Duik of Northumberland and utheris of his factioun, ane callit Lady Jane, dochtir to the Duik of Suffolke, was proclaimed Quene; quhilk was the caus of gret trubill to the said Duik and Ladye and all thair frendis; for apoun the xx day of Julij nixt following, Ladye Marie, eldest dochtir of King Henry the aucht, was proclaimed and receaved Quene be the hoill nobilitie and univerfall consent of the Estatis of the realme; and shortlie thaireftir, the Duik of Northumberland, Duik of Suffolke, Lady Jane and hir husbande Lorde Gilford, with a gret number of utheris, war all beheidit at Lundoun; and the said Quene Marie being cronit, convenit a parleament, in the quhilk sho reduced the hoill realme to the auld catholique religion, for observatioun of the ordour used, ministratioun of the sacramentis, messe and utheris service; admitting also the suppremicie of the seate of Rome within that realme, as it had bene used in the beginning of King Henry the viii hir faderis regne. And shortlie thaireftir sho was mareit with Phillip than Prince, now King of Spaine, eldest sone to the emprior; for the quhilk caus thair was rased findre infurrectionis and conspiraceis within the realme of Inglande aganis the

laid mariage; quhilkis was quenched and set doun, bot not without gret executione and bluid shed of the conspiratours thair of, as may be sene in thair cronicles and annellis, quha listis to reid at lenth.

Sone eftir the coronatione, all strangers, specialie the Scottis men, quha ather for crymis or for religione, war banished thair awin cuntreis, and resait in Ingland in King Eduardis tyme, war charged to depairt furth of that realme; and thairfoir Normound Leslie Maister of Rothes, Laird of Grange, Maister Henry Balnafeis and thair cumpanie, being banished Scotlande for the slauchter of the Cardinall, also the Lairdis of Brunftoun and Ormestoun, and utheris than resident in Inglande, returnit to France. Normound was employed in service of the warris be King Henry of France aganis the Emprior, and gat the charge of ane hundrethe lycht horsmen, in the quhilk he used him self verrey vail-yeantlie; purposing thairby, that he mycht recover boith his honour and leaving, quhilk he had losed in Scotland be wicked counsell of utheris, in assisting that ungodlie deid, quhilk he repented verrey foir at all tyme. Bot eftir syndre vailyeant factis and dedis of armes, verrey hap- pelie and curageouslie done be him in tha weares, to the gret honour and confort of his natione, in a scarmushe at Rentoun in Picardie, he was woundit be a shot of a pistolet, and of that hurt he deceiffet at Montrell the xxix day of August 1554. The King of France, for recompance of his service, receaved his eldest brodir Williame in fawour, and maid him gentill man of his chalmer, and he fend the Lord of Grange and all the rest of his companie in Scotlande, and caused thame to be restored to thair levings agane, be the Quene regent and estatis of parliament.

The tyme of the appointit parliament for ending of all thingis betuix the Quene douarier and the Governour being cumin, the estatis of Scotlande was convenit at Edinburgh, quhairupoun the xij day of the moneth of Aprill, the Governour and Quene comperit, and the parliament was first set and fensed in the Quene oure soveranis name, with

consent of James Duik of Chattillire Erle of Arrane, hir tutor and governour; and thair was presented and red in presens of all the estatis, all the contractis maid betuix the Quene and Governour, with the confirmationis granted be the Quene, with consent of hir curatouris in France thairupoun, in ample forme; quhilkis war ratefeit and apprevit be the estatis of parliament; and lykwyse was red ane contract, be the quhilk the hoill estatis oblihed thame to warrande the same to the Governour according to the former appointment, quhilkis was presentlie subscrivit be all those quho voit in parliament, and thair seales affixit thairto; quhilkis being done, and he declared secound persoun of the realme, the Governour in presens of the estatis and of the Quene douarier and Monsieur Dofell, ambassadour resident for the King of France in Scotland, renuncit and dimittit the office of tutorie and gouvernement of the realme; and than presentlie was pronounced and publiquellie red, ane commiffion gevin be the Quene of Scotlande in France, with the consent of hir foirlaid curators, in most ample forme, making the Quene hir modir regent of hir realme and lieges; quhilk commiffione and office sho acceptit apoun hir, and was admittit and receaved be the estaitis thairto; and the parliament being of new fensed agane in name of the Quene, with consent of the Quene regent hir modir, and approved be the estatis, thaireftir the same was dissolvit.

Quhen the Quene was placed in this maner be universall consent of the estatis, and receaved as regent of the realme, than as the commoun use is, at the change of the prince and authoritie, all the princepall officiaris to be changed, the Erle of Cassillis was maid thesaurar; ane Frenche man callit Welemort wes appoynted comptroller; Maister James McGill maid clark of the register; the abbot of Cowper, Lorde Privie Seill; ane callit Monsieur Rubie, Frenchman, a procutour of Paris, appointit to keip the gret seill, and to be as vice Chancelar and assister to the Erle of Huntlie than Chancelar; and findre uther parti-

cular offices war changed lykwyse. Bot the Quene regent shortlie thaireftir begouth to use the counfall of these Frenche men, Dofell, Rubie, Welemort, moir nor of the nobilitie of Scotland, and of ane called Monsieur Bonet, quhome sho maid governour of Orknay thaireftir; quhilk maid thame to conceave sum jolesie aganis the Quenis government, evin in the beginning, albeit thai kepit the same secreitlie within thair breiftis quhill the fiftie sevin yeir of God; at quhilk tyme it was utterit at Maxwellheuch, to the gret disquieting of the hoill estait.

Eftir the dissolving of this parliament the Quene Regent, willing to put ordour to sum troubles in the hie landis of the cuntrey, caused the Erle of Huntlie, with a commiffione of livetennentrie, pas with ane gret army to Abirtarf, within the sherifdome of Invernes, to invaid Johne Mudyard his kin and assisteris; quhair the said Erle being convenit with ane gret nomber, alaweill of hieland as lawland men, he proponit to the principallis of the hoill oist, desyring thame to merche forduart in the hie landis, for apprehending of the saide Johne Mudyard and his kin; bot the barronis and gentill men of the lawlandis in speciall, refused to go in that cuntrey les nor thay mycht travell on hors, as thay culd on no wayis do in that boundis; and the said Erle wald not merche with the hieland men onlie, for the lait hattrent that thai had conceived aganis him for the deithe of M'Intochie, and thairfoir he returned. Quhairfoir the Quene send for the said Erle of Huntlie, and accused him befor the counfall for negligent executione of his commiffione, and thairfoir he was wardit within the castell of Edinburgh in the moneth of October, quhair he remaned contenowalie till the moneth of Merche nixt following; and in the meintyme, gret inquisitione was maid aganis him, be the informatione of his privat ennemeis; bot at last the matter was so appointit, that the said Erle was maid content to renunce and dimit to the Quene regent the heretabill infeftment of the erledome of Murray and Lordship of Abirnethy, the takkis and

possessione of Orkney and Zetland, the baillie and takkis of the erledome of Mar and lordship of Straythdie, and was content to pas in France, thair to remaine for the space of fyve yeris ; and be this appointment he was releiffit furth of the castell. And eftir he had maid his preparations redde to depairt in France, and to that effect the Quene regent had gevin him licence to conye all his silver vesshell for his furnessing, who was content to discharge him of that vyage, swa that he fuld remane in Scotland, for payment of certane gret sownis of money, quhilk he caused deliver to hir than presentlie ; and thairfoir was restored to his office of chancellarie agane, althocht Monsieur Rubie had the princepall charge thairof, and kept the gret feill during the hoill tyme of the Quene regentis gouvernement.

About the samyn tyme returned in Scotland furth of France ane wyfe and lerned prelat, maister Henrie Sinclair deane of Glasgw, vice president of the college of justice, quha had bene a familiar counsalour to King James the fyft ; bot during all the tyme of the Governouris regement was not in gret credeit ; yit for his wifdome, knowlege and experience, was holdin in gret honour and estimatione be the Quene regent, and be the hoill nobilitie. Immediatlie eftir his arryving, he caused be his counsell the bischoppe of Orkney, than president of the college of justice, and all the senatouris thairof, mak certane statutes for abbreviation of processis, guid ordour to be observed in the said college, reformatione of abusis, quhair of the actis, statutes and monumentis remanis yit to thir our daies in the said college, quhairby justice may be indifferentlie, sinceirlie and uprichtlie ministred to all personis, and frevolowis and superflowis termis and delationis cut away, and diligent ordour be the lordis, thair scrybis, advocattis and members of court observed, and all abuse removed ; swa that thaireftir justice was dewlie ministrat within the samyn, according to the lawis of the realme, in bettir ordour nor it had bene in ony tyme preceding.

In this mene seasoun thair was a parliament haldin at Edinburgh, in the monethe of Julij, be the Quene regent and thre estatis of the realme ; quhair thair was convenit mony nobill, wyse, lerned and expart men as evir had bene at ony parliament mony yeris preceding ; and thair was mony and findre guide statutis and lawis maid for the commoun weill, tending princepallie to the quietnes of the hoill subjectis thair of ; quhilkis ar contenit at lenth in the regifter buikis of the actis of parliament, and thairfor I will not be superflowus in reherfing thair of ; albeit mony of thame be worthie of memorie, specialie the acte of the discharginge of gadderinges and assembleis used in sitting Fryday and Witfoundaye, the dischargingis of conventionis under the cullour of Robeine Huid, and the discharge of ligges or bandis to be taikin or gevin frome one subject to ane uther, and utheris siclik ; for the quhilkis sufficient ordour was providit in the saidis statutis, for the commowne tranquillitie to be observed in tymis cuming.

At the same tyme, Quene Marie of Inghland was mareit to King Phillop Prince of Spaingye, upoun the xxv day of Julij at Wincheffer ; quha send thairfre ane ambassadour in Scotland in baith thair names to the Quene regent, to congratulat and rejoice for the said marriage ; desyring hir to conserve amitie, freindship and peace betuix the twa realmes ; and for conferming thair of, thair was appointit certane commissiouners to meit in the nixt syster, as thay did apoun the bourdouris.

Quhill the Quene was putting ordour to the effaris of the south partis in this wyse, the Erle of Atholl was send with speciall commissiouners into the hielandis for apprehending of Johne Mudyarde ; quhair he wrought so be wisdome, policie and guid convoy, that the saide John come with him to the Quene regent, with tow of his sonnys and certane of his kin, and submitted thame into hir will ; quha as a clement and mercifull princes, moir of hir guidnes nor thair desertis, pardonit thame at that tyme, and caused thame remane in waired within the toun of Perth and

castell of Meffane, quhair thay war weill treated ; yit as the tod can not byd furth of his hoill, eftir thay had tareit thair certane space, thay brak thair wardis, and past secreitlie in thair awin cuntrey, quhaire thay fterit up be thair counfall new troble agane, lyk as was also in diverfe partis of the hie landis ; quhilk moved fore the Quene to make a jornay in the nixt yeir in the north partis, to hold justice aris for punishment of gret offences and ftenching of sic misfeule in tymes cuming.

In the beginning of this symmer thair was ane parliament haldin at Edinburgh ; in the quhilk the lairdis of Brunftoun, Ormeftoun, Grange, and certane utheris quha had bene forfaitit in the Governouris tyme, war at the speciall request of the King of France restored, and the same parliament was contenowit thaireftir, and callit a running parliament.

During the tyme of the samyn, the Quene regent, be the counfall of Monsieur Dofell, Rube, and certane lordis of the nobilitie, desyred ane new ordour to be taikin be the estatys of the realme for sustentatione of the warris aganis Ingland, quhen soevir thay fuld happin to be in tymes cuming ; and that be payment of certane taxationis, impostis and controbutiounis, to be raised and payit be everye man of quhatsoever qualitie or estat, conforme to the quantitie of his landis, rentis, guidis and substance. And to that effect it was devysed that inventouris fuld be taikin be the shereffis of everie mannis rentis, goodes and substance ; and that with this taxation, men of weir to be conduced to ly apoun the bordaris, fwa that no man fuld be trubled to cum frome thair awin houffes for defence thair of, bot quhen the gret army of Ingland come within the realme ; quhilk new inventiounes, albeit sum of the lordis of the nobilitie for pleasour of the Quene seamed to aggre thairto for the tyme, yit the barronis and gentill men was nathing content thairwith, and for staving thair of maid mony privie assembleis and conventions ; and at last thair convenit in the abbay kirk of Halieruidhous to the number of iiij^e barronis, and send tua of the most ancient amangis thame, quhilkis

was the lairds of Calder and Weames, to the Quene regent and lordis of hir counfall, desyring moit humelie not to alter the ancient custome, lawis and liberteis of the realme, in putting thame to sic charges of payment of fowmes of money; affirming that thair foirfatheris and predecessouris had defendit the samyn, mony hundreth yeris, vailyeantlie with thair awin handis; and for that caus principallie thay had thair levingis and landis gevin unto thame be thair prince, to serve him with thair awin perfonis into the warris; and as thay beleiffit affuredlie, none had power to dispence with thame, or alter the maner of thair halding, or discharge thame of that service, specialie during the minoritie of thair prince and foverane; for in that respect the King has bene callit at all tymes, King of Scottes, that is rather in respect of men nor of money or substance of the cuntrey; declaring also, that thay quha presentlie inhabited the realme, was of als good curage and hardement, abill and vailyeant to defende thair realme as utheris thair forbears hes bene in tymes past, and thairfoir wald fecht with thair awin handis, and defende the same with thair bodeis; for thay culd not trust any waged man that he walde so saythfullie defende thair libertie, wyffis, bairnis, landis and possessionis; and that thair was not so gret substance to be spared within the realme, as to sustene so monye ydill men as war necessar for defence of the bordouris; and last of all, thay affirmed, that the same fulde caus the loirdis, barronis, gentill men, fall into sic ydilnes and onskilfulnes, throuch laik of use of bearing and exercing thair armour, that thay suld becum ane easie pray to quhatsumevir natione that waild invaid the realme. Quhilkis thingis being declared to the Quene and counfall, all the reffonis alleged be thame confiderit, the Quene regent be the adwyse of the nobilitie, desisted for any further travelling in that matter; and thocht thame nothing worthie of thankis that was the inventaris thairof, becaus it maid ane gret gruge and murmour amangis the people of the realme.

At the same tyme thair was send to the bourdouris the bishope of Dumblane, the laird of Lethingtone, and maister James M^cGill commissiouners for Scotlande, to meit with ane wyfe and learned man, Tonstail bisshop of Durhame, and certane utheris commissiouners for Ingland; quhair thay remanit at Duncie during the monethis of Julij, August and September, (at quhilk tyme the Quene was in the north partis of Scotland at the aris,) quhair thair was treated sic things as stude in controverfie betuix the twa realmés, and guid justice done and redres maid on ather of the fydis.

In this meintyme the Quene regent, making hir voyage in the north partis, come in the moneth of Julij to Invernes, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Atholl, Merchall, bisshop of Ros and Orkney, and syndre uther nobill men, and hir foirsaid counsailoris of Frenche men, quhair sho held justice aris with most extreme and rigorous punishment, and charged everie ane of the capitaneis of the hie landis to bring in the offendaris of thair awin kin, according to the ordour prescribit in King James the Fiftis tyme, onder gret panis; quhairthrow mony was entered, boith of M^cKenzey kin, Banagowin, Lord Lowat, M^cKintoche, Laird of Grant and mony utheris, quhair of thar was findrie execut; and amongis the rest, the Laird of Grant being charged to bring in ane speciall freind of his awin callit James Graunte, for his oppressioun, becaus he culd not be apprehendit and brocht quick to the justice, he causid him and the rest of his cumpanye be slayne, and thairheidis be presented to Quene regente. At the samyn tyme, the Erle of Cathenis was charged lykwyfe for the lyke causes, and was put in warde, first in Invernes, and next in the castell of Edinburgh, quhair he pait gret fowmis of money or he was delivered. Makky, the samyn tyme capitane of Stranever, be the assistance of the Glengwn, quha had done gret injures and wronges to the cuntrey of Sutherlande nixt adjacent to thame, walde not entre: Thairfoir ye Quene causid the Erle of Suther-

lande convene ane gret army, and pas within the cuntrey of Strathnaver ; and lykwyfe fend certane shippes be sey, quhairby he was conftained to rander him felfe, and come with Sir Hew Kennedy to the Quene, quhair he remaned in waird in Edinburgh dyveris yeris thaireftir ; and fyndre pledges was receaved for the Glengwn, quha was kepit in fum ftrenthes for thair guid rule during the Quene regentis pleafour.

Eftir the Quene had maid her refidens in Invernes, and vifited the cuntre of Ros, fho returned to Elgin, Banf, and Abirdene, quhair fho held aris lykwyfe ; bot not with fo gret executione of mennis bodeis, bot rather be compocitione of money ; and fo returned to Dundie and Perth, keeping the like ordour ; and in the nixt winter, caufed the Erle of Huntlie, with the counfall and affiftance of the bifchoppes of Ros and Orkney, and Sir Hew Kennedy, take up privie indytmentis, and hald courtis thairupoun, within the fhyres of Invernes, Elgin, Fores and Nardin, quhair thair was a gret nomber execut, quhilk maid the cuntrey to be haldin in gret quietnes thaireftir. And here is to be remembred, that in all this jorney and progres quhair the Quene Regent and her companie did pas, fho was receaved verrey honorable, and intertenit fumpteuoufly in the nobill mennis, prelattis and barrouns houfis, fo that the Frenche men praifed the fame verrey meikill.

About this tyme, thair come ane gret fhip, and with hir a pink, furth of Mufcovia, bowin toward England with ane ambaffadour frome the Emperor of Mufcovia, quhilk fhip and pink was drevin be gret ftormes and windis apoun the northeft of Scotlande, at Kynardis heid, within the cuntrey of Buchane, quhair a gret nombre of thair cumpanie was dronit and boith the shippes, the moift pairt of his guidis lofed be the wrake of the fey ; bot the ambaffadour him felfe was faved, with a gret part of his cumpanie, and was weill intertenit be the cuntreymen, and convoyit thairfre to Edinburgh to the Quene Regent, quha efter guid intertene-

ment caused the Lord Hwme accompanie him to Berwik in the moneth of Februar thaireftir.

All this tyme, thair was gret and hoit ware betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spaine, quha had new receaved the gouvernement and poffeffioun of the Low Countres of Flanders, Holand, Zeland and the reft; and for his fupport Quene Marie of Inglande fend and denounced warre to the King of France; and ſhe fend ane army of ten thowſand men, the Erle of Penbruch being appointed thair generall of Flanders, to the fupport of King Phillip; and quhen ſhe was making preparatiōne thairfoir, ſhe ſende to the Quene Regent, and defyred, that commiſſioners ſould meit apoun the bordouris for intertenement of peace betuix the tua realmes; and to that effect thay met in the moneth of Junij at Carleill; for the pairt of Scotlande, the biſhop of Orknay, the deane of Glaſgw, Sir Robert Carnegy, and with thame the Maifter of Maxwell, wardene of the weſt merchis; for the pairt of Inglande, Tunſtale, biſhop of Durahame, Lord Dacres and Lord Whortoun; quha remanit thair certane ſpace, treating apoun redres of ſic wrangis and injureis as had bene laitlie doune apoun the bordouris. In this mein-quhyle, thair arrived ane gentill man furth of France be the weſt ſey, ſend to Quene Regent, declaring that the Quene of Ingland had ſend and declared to him be ane of hir harraultis, callit Clarentious, and had ane army in redines to be transported in Flanders for the fupporte of King Phillip hir huſbande aganis him; thairfoir defyred hir to move the nobilitie of Scotlande to make war aganis Inglande, be the quhilk thay mycht be confraned to retire thair army within thair awin realme agane. The Quene Regent being not onwillinge to forduart that thing mightly in her power, to the contentatiōne and pleaſour of the King of France and hir freindis, ſhe cauſed fuddantlie make ane conventione of the lordis at Newbottle, quhair ſhe perſuadit thame erniſtelie to move the war aganis Ingland; bot thay confydering the ſame rather to pro-

ceed for pleasour of the King of France, nor for defence of thair awin realme, principallie haiffing the commiffioners of Scotlande lying at Carleill for redres to be had apoun the bourdoris, and that Ingland was willinge to keip peace with thame, it maid thame thairfoir to be laith to aggre to hir defyris, bot gaif differing anfuer to the Quene Regent. Bot sho be the counfall of hir French capitaneis, thinking to entre onis the warria, quhairby the Scottifmen fuld be confraned to go forduart in the mater, fend Monsieur Dofell and Capitane Charlebus with all thair garnesonis of Frenche men fuddantlie to Dumbar ; and fre that caused thame entir in Heymouth, not far diftant frome Berwicke, and fortessie the samyn most stronglie, to the gret annoyance of Inglande ; and thairfoir the Inglifmen being in Berwicke perceaving thair interprice, fend furth to make impediment thairto, quhair thair was hott scarmusling amangis thame, bot yit the warke of fortificatione was sett fordwart. And the Quene Regente in the meintyme, fend with all speid to the Scottis commiffioners lying at Carleill, to caus thame retire thame self within Scotland, as they did shorthlie, albeit not without gret hassard and perrell to haif bene retened thair, gif thai had tareit ij houris longer than thay did in Inglis ground.

The lordis being with the Quene at Newbottill, hering of Monsieur Dofellis procedingis, thay culd do no utherwyis nor aggre to the Quenis Regentis defyris ; and thairfoir thay fend ane harrauld to the Quene of Ingland, to defyre hir to retire hir army furth of France, or ellis, conforme to the ancient leage and confederacie standing betuix Scotlande and France, thay behoved to denunce war ; and gaif commiffione presentlie to the said harrauld to do the same, quha passit and fulfilled the pointis of his commiffione ; and quhill he was in this jornay, the Quene appointed the Erle of Huntlie generall liuetennent apoun the bordouris, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen and fuit men to await upoun him ; quha acceptit the charge and past to the bordouris, and remaned at

Dunse in the Merse, quhair he prepared all thingis necessar for the war ; and eftir the returning of the harrald frome England, he caused the Lord Hwm wardane of the eist merchis maik the first raid within Ingland, quhair he brint divers townis, spulyeit and tuik awaye gret praye of guidis, in the beginning of the monethe of Julij ; and fre that furth, the said erle accompaneit with the Scottis men and Frenche men maid findre incurfionis within Ingland, burning and spulyeing the cuntrey, but any gret resistance, saiffing onlie sum litell scarmis this that the souldioris of Berwick wald sum tyme make for the fassione. And in the meintyme, the Quene caused quarters to be kept on the bordouris, for assistance to the Erle of Huntlie livetennent, quhill the conventionne of the gret army in October nixt.

Quhill thay war thus bisse occupiet apoun the bordouris, the Quene Regent caused assemble ane gret army furth of all the pairtis of the realme ; quha convenit at Kelfo in the moneth of October, quhair sho maid ernist persuatione to the nobilitie to pas within Ingland, and invade the samin with fyre and sword. Bot thay talking to be adwyfied thair upoun, past our the Watter of Tueid to Maxwellheuch to make thair generall mustoris, and eftir advisment to gyf answer unto the Quene. Bot eftir lang and guid deliberance, the Duik of Chattillero, quha was appointed livetennent generall of the army, accompaneit with the Erles of Huntly, Argyle, Cassillis, and findre utheris nobill men, come to the Quene and delated unto hir, that thai thocht it sufficient aneuch to thame to haif moved weir aganis Ingland, and to haif maid so great invasions as thay had done alreedy, be the Erle of Huntlie livetennent of the bordours, all the iij monethes preciding ; and gif it war hir pleasour, thai wald remane with thair hail fortis apoun the bordouris so lang as the army mycht be sustened together, abyding gif the Inglis men walde mak any invasione ; bot thai culd not think it for the weill of thair realme to pas within Ingland with thair hoill army at that present,

to haffard batle furth of thair cuntrey, thair princes being absente and of les aige ; thairfoir desyred hir most humelie to take the samyn in guid pairt. Bot yit the Quene beinge impacient of thair ansuer, wald not desyre thame to remaine any longer apoun the bordouris, les nor thay wald enter within Ingland. And thairfoir, in a gret coler and anger gaif thame licence all to depairt, leiffing only the Frenche men in Haymouth, with certane cumpaneis of horsmen and fuit men ; and fre that daie furth, the Quene Regent could nevir aggre with the nobilitie ; and on the uthir pairt, findre of thame foucht be all meanes for to raise sum seditione within the cuntrey aganis hir and the Frenche ; and to that effecte thair was mony conventions kept in dyvers nuikis of the realme all the nixt yeir following. And amangis all politique devyfes, ingenious and craftie inventionis, none was thocht so guid to serve thair turne, and gif so guid a cullour to thair interprice, as the cullour of reformatione of the religion ; thinking that thairby the hoill nobilitie mycht be brocht to one aggrement, and onder that pretence to take armour and go to the feildis ; and being onis entered, and showing thair faces aganis the autoritie, thay mycht be the moir easelie persuadit to concur to the expelling of the Frenche men furth of the realme. And to that effect, thay send in divers partis of Almanay, for findre ministers and precheouris to cum in Scotland ; as thay did in the nixt yeir followinge.

During the tyme of thir troblis in Scotland, thair was verrey gret warris betuix the King of France and King Phillip of Spaine, apoun the fronters of France, and mony nobill men war taikin also be ane gret assault and force of King Phillips army shortlie thaireftir ; quhilk moved the King of France to haift the mariage of the Quene of Scotlande with the Dolphin his sone, soner nor his purpose was befoir ; fearing that by this and sic lyke ourthrowes and accedentis, the estatis of Scotlande shuld be fundin the moir unwilling to accomplishe the mariage ; and

thairfoir the King fend to the Quene Regent in Scotland, meſſage de-
fyring hir to aſſemble ane parliament, and thairintill be the adwyſe
of the eſtatis, to appoint certan commiſſioners to paſ in France for
accompliſhment of the mariage, and to aggre to ſic lyk conditionis as
war neceſſar to be treated, for the perpetuall aggrement of both the
realmes.

Swa the Quene Regent being moſt willing to ſatiſfie the Kingis de-
fyre, cauſed convene ane parliament of the hoill eſtatis in Edinburgh,
in the monethe of December nixt, quhair thair was elected and choſin,
be univerſall conſent of the thre eſtatis, certane nobill, wyſe and diſ-
creit men, James Betoun archebiſhop of Glaſgw, Robert Reid biſhop
of Orkney, preſident of the college of juſtice, James Stewart priour of
Sanct Androis, for the clargy; George Leſlie Erle of Rothes, Gilbert
Kennedy Erle of Caſſillis, George Settoun Lord Setoun, James Fle-
ming Lord Fleming, for the nobilitie; and John Erſkin laird of Dun,
proveſt of Montrois for the burgeſſis; ambalaſſadouris and commiſſioners
to paſ in the realme of France as repreſentinge the eſtatis, and thairto
contract the mariage of the moſt excellent princes Marie Quene of
Scotlande, our Soverane, with Frances, Dolphine, and eldeſt ſone and
apperande air to Henry King of France, and to end and ſolemnizat
the ſamyn; quhairupoun thair was ſufficient commiſſionis and inſtruc-
tionis maid to thame be the hoill eſtatis of the parliament, and thay
accept the ſamyn apoun thame; and eftir dew preparatione maid for
thair viage, thay embarqued in the moneth of Februar in the raid of
Leyth, and ſaled throw the feyis with gret ſtormes and tempeſtious windis,
till thay landit in France. Bot be the way, thay loſed in that jorney
ane of thair ſhippes ladynit with horſes, and all the nobill mennis cofferis
and utheris riches being thairintill, befoir Sanct Ebbis heid in the mouth of
the firth of Scotlande, and ane uther ſhip with gret riches and mony gentill
men, with the capitane thairof, callit Wattertoun, was loſed lykwyle

in the raid of Bullongye, eftir that the Erle of Rothes and bifchope of Orknay, with a few number, was put on land furth of the fame; and all the reft of the commiffioners was alfo landit furth of thair uther fhippes at the fame tyme; and fre that thay war honourable convoyit to Pareis, quhair thay war with gret honour and fawour receaved be the King of France and his nobilitie in the monethe of Merche. And fhortlie thaireftir the contracte of mariage was maid, and thair was landis affignit for hir dowarie in France, pairtlie the cuntrey of Pouictiers and Towris, and ane uther pairt in Champaine and Picardie, extending in yearlie rent to thrie fcoir ten thoufande franckis, and with threttie thoufande franckis of yeirlye pencione during hir life tyme, befyd with mony jowellis gevin to hir be the King; the auld lig and band confermed, and was be publiſt act aggreit, that everie one of the nationis fuld be fre naturalized in boith the realmes; that it fuld be lefum to thame to joyſe and bruik all kindis of offices, heretages, beneficis, and ficlike alſwell a Frenche man in Scotland as a Scottis man in France, as thay had been naturalie borne, and mony ficlike privileiges concludit and paſt.

About this tyme in the moneth of Januar, the duik of Gwyſe, accompaneid with Monſieur Daumell his brodir, Marchall Stroffy, Monſieur de Thermes and ſyndre utheris vailyeant capitannis, merched with a gret army towarde Caleis, being than in the Ingliſmennis poſſeſſione, and laide fuddantlie the gret artailyerie to the toun, and dang the fame with ordinance; and ſo gret affaultis was gevin thairto, that the capitannis war conſtraned to rander the toun to the Duike, apoun ſic conditionis as he pleaſed to aggre unto, upoun the viij daye of Januar 1557; and fhortlie thaireftir, all the hoill countrey with the toun of Guynes, quhilk was rafed, and the caſtell of Hames, quhilk had bene in the poſſeſſions of the Ingliſmen moir nor two hundrethe yeir befoir, was now holliely randerit and reduced to the King of France obedience,

with no les honour to the duik of Guise for this vailyeant interprice fo happelie accheved, nor commoditie to the hoill realme of France. And whofone the advertifment was brocht to Scotland thairof, the Quene regent caufit mak publick fyris of joy in the principall townis of the realme, for the comfortable newis of the fame.

At the fame tyme, Charles the fyft Empriour, being aged and subject to feiknes, and thairfoire retired to Spane to pas the rest of his dayis in quyet and folitarie lyf, fend ambaffadors to the electouris of the impyre, with sufficient commiffionis and mandatis to renunce all his authoritie and office of the impyre, in favours of Ferdinande his broder, King of the Romanis; quha was admitted thairto and crownit Empriour be universall consent of the electors, the xvij day of Merche. Not long eftir, the said Charles, quha was all his daies a vailyeant and victorious prince, deceiffed in Spane in the nixt yeir 1559.

All thingis necessarie for the mariage of the Quene of Scottis with the Dolphine being prepared, and the hoill nobilitie and eftatis of the realme of France being convenit at Paris, apoun the xx day of Aprill 1588, in the gret hall of the palice of the Louver, in presens of Kinge Henry of France, of the Quene his wyfe, and gret number of cardinallis, duikis, erlis, bischoppis and nobill men, the fianzeillis, utherwylis callit the hand fastinge, was maid with gret triumphe be the cardinall of Loran, betuix the excellent young prince Frances, eldest sone to the most vailyeant, curageous and victorious prince Henry King of France, and Marie Quene, heritour of the realme of Scotland, ane of the fairest, most civile and verteous princes of the hoill world, with gret solempnitie, triumphe and banqueting; and upoun the nixt Sondag, being the xxiiij of Aprill, the mariage was solempnizat and compleit betuix thame be the Cardinall of Burboun, Archebifhop of Rowen, in Noster damis kirke of Pareis; quhair the bifhop of Paris maid ane verrey lerned and eloquent sermon, in presens and assistance of the King,

Quene, and money prelattis, nobill men, ladeis and gentill men of all estatis and calling, with most excellent triumphe, and the herauldis crying with loude voces thrie findre tymes, 'larges'; casting to the people gret quantitie of gold and silver of all kinde of fortes of conye, quhair thair was gret tumult of peple, everie one trubling and preffing utheris for gredines to get sum parte of the money. Eftir the quhilk thair was als gret magnifique solempniteis used in the kirke, with als gret dignitie and reverence as was possible; quhilk being done, thay entered in to the bischoppis palice, quhair thair was ane sumptuous and princelie denner prepared to the hoill cumpanie; and eftir thay had dyned, thair was used a princely danfinge, called the ball royall, to the gret confort and pleasour of all being thair presente; and quhosone the balling was endit, thay passed to the gret hall of the pallice royall, quhair thay suped with so gret magnificence, pompte and triumphe, that none of the assistance thair had evir sene the lyke; and thair presentlie was gevine to the Dolphine the title of King Dolphine, swa that he and the Quene was called thaireftir King and Quene Dolphine. The nixt day thay dyned in the same palice, and eftir denner retired to the Louver, quhair the banquetinge and triumphe was contenowed money dayes thaireftir; during the quhilk tyme thair was findre gret mariages maid in the Court.

During this hoill symmer, the warris continowit still betuix France and Flanders verey hoit, and lykwyse betuix Scotlande and Englande, quhair Monsieur Dofell and the Frenche men maid continowall incursionis, and the hoill nobill men and gentill men and substancious yemen keped the bordouris, and accompanied the Frenche men be quartaris, as use is of the realme; and thair was mony gret scarmis this maid with Ingland, quhair findre was slayne and mony taikin on boith the sydis.

Quhill the realme was in this maner trubled with the warris, thay quha had invented of befoir, at Maxwell heuch, to steir up sum commotione and seditione aganis the Quene Regent and the Frenche men, begane to put

thair practife to executione, and caused certane preachers cum within the realme, principallie Paul Meffen, Johne Willox, Johne Douglas and certane utheris, quha in divers partis of the realme preached privatlie, and maid sic tumulte and uproir amangis the peple, that thay culd not be conteaned within the boundis of lauchfull obedience. Bot findre of thame spak verrey sklanderouslie aganis the sacramentis, the authoritie of the kirk and utheris articles of the Catholique religeone ; for the quhilk caus thair was ane conventionne or provinciall counfall of the hoill prelatis and clargie of the realme assembled at Edinburgh, aboute the ende of the monethe of Julij, quhair findre was accused for heresie, bot nane was executed or punished in thair bodeis, bot ordanit to abjure thair arrouris at the marcatt croce of Edinburgh, apoun Sainct Gelis day the first of September ; bot thair was so gret a tumult rased that day on the hie stret of Edinburgh, that thay quha was appointed to do opin pennance war suddantlie careid away, and the hoill proceffione of the clargie disperced ; the image of Sanct Geill being borne in proceffione, was taikin perforce fre the beraris thair of, brokin and distroyed ; quhair with the Quene Regent was hiechlie offendit, and for flanchinge of the lyk truble in tyme cuming, sho appointed the Lorde Setoun to be provest of the toun of Edinaburgh, quha keped the same in resonable guid ordour quhill the nixt fymmer thaireftir.

Quhen the ambaffadouris and commiffioners of Scotlande had tareit in the courte of France quhill the monethe of Auguft, thay tuik thair leif of the Kinge, the Quene thayre owin Soverane, and of all the nobilitie, being richelie rewardit and propyned with copburdis of filver pairtlie gilt, of findre fortes, to everie ane of thame, of sic quantitie as was convenient to thair estate and calling. And being honorable dimished, taking thair jorney frome Paris, thay come to Deip about the ende of the said monethe, quhair suddantlie all the principall nobill men and prelatis become feik. Bot shortlie thaireftir the most of thame, being

of the wyfett and moft vailyeant of the realme of Scotlande, deceiffet thair, to the gret hurt of the commoun weill of the realme ; for the biſhope of Orknay, prefident of the college of juſtice, of finguler wit, judgement, guid lerning and lyve, with lang experience, deceiffed in Deip the fixt of September. The Erle of Rothes, ane wyfe nobill man and a counſalor of longe tyme, deit alfo thair the ix of November ; and the Erle of Caſſillis, lord theſaurer of Scotland, quho was boith wyfe and vailyeant, deit thair the xiiij daye of the ſame monethe : And my Lord Fleming, a nobill young man of guid curage and judgement, deceiffed at Paris the xvij day of September thaireftir. And ſwa thair returnit in Scotlande the archebiſhope of Glaſgw, priour of Sanct Androis, the Lord Setoune, and laird of Dun, quha landit at Monros in the monethe of October ; eftir quhais arrayving, the Quene cauſed proclame a parliament to be haldin in Edinburgh in December followinge.

In the monethe of Auguſt in this yeir, ane nobill and wyfe man, Archibalde Campbell Erle of Argyle, juſtice generall of Scotlande, and knycht of the ordour of Sanct Michael in France, deit ; and about the ſamyn tyme, the biſhop of Breachin deceiffit, and the abbot of Cuper was nominat to the biſchoperike be the Quene ; and Andro Durie biſhope of Galloway deit lykwyfe, and Maifter Alexander Gordoun archebiſhope of Athenis, was nominat to the ſame ; and David Panter biſhope of Roſ, and ſecretar of Scotland, deceiffit, and Maifter Henry Sinclair dein of Glaſgw and prefident of the college of juſtice, was nominat thairto ; and the abbayis of Melros and Kelſo was gevin to the cardinall of Gueis in France, be vertue of the acte of naturalization foirſaide ; quhilk abbayis was than vacande be the deceis of the Lorde James, eldeſt of the Kingis baſtarde ſonis. Thar deceiffed about the ſame tyme the abbot of Bamurinoche ; quhilk was gevin to Maifter Johnne Haye.

About the middis of the monethe of November, Marie Quene of

Inglande, pairtlie throuche gret maloncolie for the lose of Calice, and pairtlie through consumptione of seiknes, endit hir lyfe the xvij day of the same monethe, and in hir place ane beutifull and verteous princes, Lady Elizabethe, was proclaimed Quene of Inglande, quha joyfes the same to thir dais.

At the tyme appointed, the parliament was convenit at Edinburgh in the monethe of December, quhair the estatys of the realme, ondirstandinge the proceedingis of the ambassadouris and commiffioneris for thame in France, in contractinge and assiftinge to the Quenis mariage with the Dolphin, thay approved and confermit the same be universall consent, finding guid all that the ambassadours and commiffioners had done thair-intill. Thairefter, in the same parliament, the Quene regent proponit to the estatys, desyring thame to grant ane crowne matrimoniall to the Dolphine of France, sua that he mycht be called and intitulat, King of Scotlande, duringe the matrimonie betuix thame; quhilk was aggreit, and act of parliament maid thairupoun, and all lettres in Scotland styled "Frances and Marie, be the grace of God, King and Quene of Scotland, Dolphyne and Dolphines of Vien," and the seales and conye irnis changed in lyk maner. And the Erle of Argyle, and priour of Sanct Androis, was chofin be the estatys to pas in France with declaratione of the same, quha efter the parliament maid sum licklie preparatione to that effect; bot yeat, be counfall of sum utheris, seing a wechtier biffines abill to be shortlie in hande within the realme, quhairunto thay war cheiffie employed, apoun that respect stayit thair jorney and past not in France at that tyme.

The King of France hering of the deathe of Quene Marie of Ingland, and of sic actis of parleament and statutes as sho had maid aganis hir sifter Lady Elizabethe, to debar hir frome the successeione of the crowne; confidering thairfoir that the Quenis majestie of Scotlande being laitlie mareit to the dolphine his eldest sone, was just heritour of the realme of

Inglande, as nerrest and lauchfull to the croun thairof, being onelie dochtir to King James the Fyft of Scotlande, quhois moder Quene Margaret was eldest sifter to King Henry the viij ; and thairfoir caufed make publict proclamations in Paris, publishing the Quenis majestie of Scotlande to be Quene of Inglande, Scotlande and Ireland, and caufed hir and the dolphin hir husbande tak the armes of Inglande, and jone with the armes of Scotland and France, and make all thair seales conforme thairto, and mark thair silver plait, brodir thair tapistries, hingers and all uthers thingis with the samyn. And King Henrie being a prince of hiech and magnificque curage, and weill animated and encouraged be the vailyeant Duike of Gueis and his frendis, intendit to recover and obteane the realme of Inglande, as justlie pertening to the Quene of Scotlande ; quhilk was the caus of gret truble betuix the Frenche men, Scottifmen, and Inglifmen, in Scotlande, the nixt twa yeares following, quhill the hoill controversie was aggreit at the seige of Leith, as eftirwart shall appeare.

In this meintyme the tumult increffed dalie within the realme of Scotland, quhill at last the precheours begouth to preche opinlie in divers partis, and principallie within sum houffis of the toun of Edinburgh ; and findre Inglis buikis, ballettis and treateis was gevin furth be thame amangis the people, to move thame to seditione. The Quene regent perceaving the tumult incres, past all the rest of that winter in sumptuous and magnificque banqueting, quhilk sho caufed the lordis make severalie in Edinburgh, thinking be that and siclike familiar intertenement to have stayed all thair interprices ; bot nothing culd stay thame frome the same. Thairfoir, at the defyre of sum temporall lordis and barronis, sho caufed all the hoill prelattis and principallis of the clergie convene and begin a provinciall counfall in Edinburgh, the seconde day of Merche, quhilk continowit to the x day of Aprill thaireftir ; and send to thame with the Erle of Huntlie certane

articles presented to hir be the lordis and barronis; and thairefter he departed to Striveling, leaving the Lord Setoun proveit of the toun, to await apoun the prelattis. Quhilkis articles war in effect as followis:—

First, That the commone prayers shuld be permitted to be used publiclie in the parryshe kirkis, and the ministrations of the sacramentis, in the Inglis tounge.

Secoundlie, That all bischoprikes and uther benefices should be disponit to qualifeit men, to be chosin thairto be the electione of the temporall lordis, and people of thair dyoseis and parochynns.

Thirdlie, That all bishoppis and utheris benefest men suld make residence at thair kirkis, and preche be thame selves, conforme to thair calling; or utheris to be placed, quho culd best do the samyn.

Fourtliie, That none shuld be admittit in tymes cuming to anye benefice, bot these qua war of sic lernit and utheris qualiteis, as thay culd be thame selves but helpe of utheris execut thair charge in precheing and ministrations of the sacramentis; with findre utheris articles to this effect.

Efter the prelattis had consulted lang thairupoun, thay gaf answer to the Quene in this maner. As to the first, they had no power to alter the ordour of publique prayers and administrations of the sacramentis, prescryved and observed so mony yeris be the Catholique kirke; and thairfoir wald not agre that any prayers war used publickly in the volgar tounge, leaving to everye manis discretione to use his private prayers in quhat tounge pleased him best. And as to the electione of bishoppis and utheris benefest men, thay walde wishe that the same ordour quhilk is prescrivit be the kannowne law, in the electione of bishoppis and utheris ministers of the kirke, war observed. Bot becaus the nominatione of the prelattis of the realme pertenis principallie to the prince, thairfoir thay remit the answer thairto to be gevin be the prince hir self with hir counsell. As to the uther twa articles, touching the residence of benefest men in executione of thair office in precheing

and ministration of the sacramentis, and that none shuld be promoted to benefices bot thay that are weill qualifeit thairfoir, thay affirmed that thair was no bettir ordour culd be devised nor was prescrivit alreddy be the cannone law and statutes of thair provinciall counfall to that effect; and thairfoir thay promised to caus the same be put to dew executione in all pointis. And than presentlie thay maid mony sharp statutes, and commandit all the bishoppis, abbottis, prioris, deanes, arche-deanes and all the rest thair presentlie assembled, and utheris throche all the partis of the realme, to mak thame selffis able, and use thair awin offices according to thair fondationis and callingis, within the space of sax monethes, onder the pane of deprivation; quhilk was the princepall caus that a gret number of younge abbottis, priors, deanis and benefest men assited to the interprice and practise devyfed for the ourthrow of the catholicke religeon, and tumult aganis the Quene and Frenche men, fearing thame selffis to be put at, according to the lawis and statutes. And so the counfall was endit apoun the x daye of Apryle. Eftir the quhilk the Quene regent immediatlie caused summounte Johne Knox, Johne Willox, John Douglas and Paule Messane, to compeir befor the justice in Striveling the x day of Maij, onder the pane of rebelloun. Bot thay war be thair secreit favoraris convoyit to Perth, quhair thair was convenit certane of the princepall barronis of Fyf, Angus and Meirnis, sic as the maister of Lyndsay, the lordis of Tulibarne, Dun, Pettero and dyvers utheris; quha sende the lairde Dun in message to the Quene regent, desyring hir to discharge the saide summountis, quhilk sho wald on no wayis do, bot becaus thay comperit not, sho procedit aganis thame, and caused denunse thame rebellis and put thame to the horne; and thairfoir incontinent eftir the returning of the lairde Dun with the Queins anfuere to Perth, Johne Knox past to the parishe kirke of the toun and maid a publick sermound; declaring that it was most acceptable service to God to destroy and cast doune the altaris, burne

the images, pull downe the religious places and deffroy thame, cast out the monkis and freris, and to make siclik reformatione. And fwa the multitude of the people and craftismen, being moved speciallie be the perswatione of the fermonde, and encouraged with the presence of the barronis, and one sicht of the Lord Ruthven, thair proveste of the toun, and bailyeis thairof, than presentlie thay pulled downe the hoill altaris, images and tabernacles of the parochie kirke, and brint the samyn; and fre that passed strait way to the abbay of the charter hous, and pullit all the hoill place downe, alsweill the kirk thairof as uther houffes, places, and all the coastlie bigginis quhilkis was maid be King James the First, fundatour thairof, quhilk was the fareft abbay and best biggit of any within the realme of Scotlande; and cuttit downe the hoill growing trees and all uther polices; and without any forder stay, past to the gray and black freris, and to the Carmaleittis place callit the Tullielum, and thair pulled thame all three downe to the erd, with sic rage and furie of the people, that scarflie was thair leste ane stane standing apone another; and all the freris put furth of thame, and spulyeit of all that they had; and fre that past to all parishe kirks and uther places thairabout, and maid the lyk reformatione. And thair first thay tuike to thame the name of the Congregatione, and set furth proclamationis, declaring the caus moving thame to proceide of zeill and conscience to remove idolatrie and superstitione, and to place sinceir and trew religione within the realme; and wreit findre lettres throuch all the partis of the realme, to persuade the lordis and barronis to assift to thame in thair interprice, as findre did, quhilk maid shortlie a gret tumult in divers partis of the realme.

Quhowfome knowlege was brocht to the Quene regent of this tumult and uproir begun in Perth, sho send suddantlie Monsieur Dofell and his Frenche men, and caused thame cum to Striveling; and lykewyse for the Duik of Chattilliro, the Erle of Argyle, Atholl, Merihell, and

for divers utheris nobill men furth of findre partis of the realme, quho come to Striveling; sho being accompaneit with thame, and with the archebishoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, bishoppes of Dunkell, Dumblane, priour of Sanct Androis, abbottis of Cuper, Dumfermeling; and mony uther prelattis, past thair fre to the toun of Perth, quhair thay war receaved be the Lord Ruthvene proveit of the toun, and prince-pallis thairof. Bot the cheif authoris of the commotione war departed or thair cuming; and sue the Quene tareing thair certane dayes, tuik deliberatione be the adwyse of the hoill counfall, quhat was best to be done for stanching of those trobles; and quhill thay war advising thair-upoun, the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis departed furth of the toun secreteilie, but knowlege of the Quene or counfall, and past to the citie of Sanct Androis, quhair thay used the same ordour quhilk was begun at Perth of befoir, and caused cast down alteris, burne the images of all the kirkis within that citie, and to pull doune the freris places, kirkis and bigginis, with the college kirke of Heuche, and all uther privat chappellis within the toun; and convenit a gret cumpanie of the cuntrie men, and passed to the abbayis of Lundoris, Balmerino, the parishe kirkis within Fyfe, and did the like; and frome that to Cuper, quhair thay remaned.

The Quene regent hering of that departing and procedingis, be the adwyse of the counfall committed the toun of Perth to capitane James Stewart of Cardonell and capitane James Culane, quha remaned thair with sax hundreth fouldioris; and the Quene with hir hoill cumpanie past to Falklande, and in the nixt day send to the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, being in Cowper, and comandit thame to repaire to Falklande, quhilk thay refused to do; and thairfoire the hoill cumpanie of the Frenchemen merched forduart to haif apprehendit thame, quhill thay come to the mure of Couper, quhair lykwys the Scottifmen come furth and mustered in

thair fight ; and quhen boith the armeis was reddye to have joyned in battell, the Duike of Chattilliro and the Erle Merfshell travelled so eirneftlie betuix thame, that thay caused the Erle of Argyle and priour of Sanct Androis, with thair hoill cumpaneis, retire to Sanct Androis ; and so returning with the Frenche men to Falklande, thay perfuadit the Quene to returne to Edinburgh with hir hoill companie, and thair to fend for the nobilitie, and be thair advyse take ordour quhat was best to be done for stanchinge of the present gret trubles, quhilk was apperand to be throughe all the realme. And the nixt day thaireftir departed frome Falklande to Edinburgh, quhair was convenit all the foirfaid nobill men and prelattis, with the Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Craufurd and mony utheris ; bot in the meintyme, the Erle of Argyle and the priour determined to recover the toun of Sanct Johnstone, and to [make reformatioun] in all uther borrows townis in the fouth and west pairts of Scotlande ; and to that effect fend to the Erle of Glencarne, Lord Boyd and fyndre utheris of the west pairtis, to cum foruart and jone with thame ; as thay did at the said toun of Sanct Johnstone, quhilk thay seged ; quhair of the Quene regent being advertesed, fend the Erle of Huntlie, desyring thame to desist frome thair interprice and leif the seging of the toun ; quhilk thay wald on no wayis do, bot persevered in thair perfuit quhill the toun was randered to thame, quhair thaye tareit certane daies ; and in the mein seasone, the communitis of the townis of Dundie and Perth past to the abbay of Scone, situat within a myle to the toun ; and becaus sum restrainct was maid unto thame at thair first enteres, thay thairfoir brint the maist parte of the kirke and hoill abbay, spulyeit and distroyed the hoill policie thair of ; and suddantlie thaireftir thay past to Strivelinge, quhair thay used the lyk ordour, and pulled down the black and grey freris kirkes, and hoill places ; and but ony long tarie past fordward to Linlythgw, quhair thay caused pull down the frearis lykwife ; and staved in that toun certane space for the westland men, quha was

appointed to joyne with thame, to the intent thay mycht go with greter forces toward Edinburgh.

The Quene regent, eftir sho had hard thair anfuer reported be the Erle of Huntlie, that thay wold not leave thair interprice, bot that thay procedit with gret rigour, and purposed to cum to the toun of Edinburghe; thairfoir sho send for the proveft and baillies of Edinburgh, and required thame to defend the toun, and not to suffer the Erle of Argyle and the congregatione enter thairintill; and offered thame the assistance and forces of the Frenche men, to remane within the toun for thair defence. Bot the baillies gave anfuere, that the multitude of the commone people was so effectiounat to the new alteratione, specialie for hoip of the spulye of the freris places and kirkis, thay culd not be governit nor rewled; and thairfoir thay wald not take upoun hande to debar those lordis furth of the toun; quhilk moved the Quene regent with the hoill cumpanie of the lordis and Frenchemen to depairt presentlie furth of the abbaye toward Dumbar; bot or thay war past four myle frome Edinburgh, the Erle of Argyle and all his cumpanie entered in the toun of Edinburgh without anye resistance, quhair thay war weill receaved; and suddantlie the black and gray freris places war spulyeit and cassin doune, the haill growing treis plucked up be the ruittis; the Trinitie College and all the prebendaris houffis thairof lykwysse cassin down; the altaris and images within Sanct Gelis kirke and the kirke of Feild destroyed and brint; and thairfre past to the Quenis palice of Halierudhous, and intromitted with the Quenis hoill movables and furnessing being thairintill; siclyke tuik the conye hous and conye irins fre Maister Robert Richardfone than thesaurar, and caused him deliver to thame all the reddy conyeit money quhilk was in his handis, of no small quantitie; and than stablished ane counfall, proclaimed lettres in the Quene thair soveranis name, be the advyse of the lordis of hir secreit counfall as thay called thame selffis, publishing the caus of thair

interprice to be for the reformatione of the religeone, and expelling of the Frenche men ; and so remaned thair fill of thame selffis, as the full authoritie had bene in thair handis.

About this tyme the Maister of Maxwell, quha was keped presoner in the castell of Edinburgh, departed furth of the same be ane corde our the wall thair of, quhair thair was certane horses in redines with frendis of his owne, quha receaved and convoyide him in his owne countrey ; and sone thaireftir he joyned him selfe with the lordis of the Congregatione.

Quhill thay tareid in this maner in Edinburgh, the Quene regent, be the advyse of the hoill counsell, willing to caus thame depairt furthe of that toun, caused the Frenche men merche forduart, accompaneit with the Duik of Chattilliro, Erlis of Huntlie, Bothwell, Mortoun, lordis Setoun, Borthuikie and monye utheris barronis and gentill men, quha come apoun the suddane to the linkis of Leithe, of purpois to geve battell to the loirdis of the Congregatione, or ellis to caus thame departe furth of the toun of Edinburghe. The lordis being in Edinburgh hearing of thair suddane cuming, war affrayed, and notwithstandinge, come furth of the toun and asssembled thair hoill forces together, but culd not be sufficient number to resist aganis the Frenche men ; and thairfoir be mediatione and labouris of the Erle of Huntlie, quha travelled ernistlie for stanchinge of bluidshed that day, caused xij lordis and barronis meit on everie fyde ; quhair thair was ane appointment maid, containing certane articles of the effect following, upoun the xxij of Julij.

First, That the lordis of the Congregatione and all thair hoill companie, sauffing onlie the indwellers of the toun of Edinburghe, should pas furth of the toun, and leafe the samyn voyd without any men of war, at the Quenis regentis pleasour.

That the lordis of the Congregatione should rander all the conyeit money taikin be thame, with the conye irins, and deliver the samyn

into thair handis quha had the charge thair of be the Quene. And lykwyse the palice of Halierudhous should be left and randered to the keper thair of, or to any uther having sufficient pouer of the Quene, in the same estait as it was receaved, and that befor thay depairt of the toun of Edinburgh ; and for keping of the twa fairsaidis articles, the Lord Ruthven and the Lorde of Pettarro was delivered as pledges be thame to the loirdis commiffioneris for the Quenis pairt. The saidis lordis of the Congregatione, and all those that dependis apoun thame, shall remane subjectis and obedient to the authoritie of the King and Quene thair soveranis, and to the Quene regent, and shall obey all lawis and customis of the realme, as evir thay war wount befor this truble and controverfie, except in that quhilk concernis the religeone, as shalbe heireftir specifijt.

The saidis lordis of the Congregatione shall not truble nor molest any prellattis or kirkmen be way of deid in thair persones, nor shall make any impediment to thame to jois thair rentis, proffittis and dewtes of thair benifices, swa that thay shall use frelie and dispone thairupoun, conforme to the lawis and customes of the realme, quhill the x day of Januar nixt following.

That none of the congregatione shall use any force or violence upoun kirkis or religious places, bot thay shall remane in thair integritie and estait as thay wer at that present, quhill the said day.

The toun of Edinburgh shall cheis without compulsione, and use sic forme of religeone as shall please thame, to the end that the inhabitantis thair of may leve in libertie of conscience quhill the said day.

That the Quene regent fall not interpone hir authoritie to molest or truble the prechers, or impeshe or truble any of the Congregatione in thair bodeis, landis, guidis, possessionis or pensionis ; fall not suffer the clarge having spirituall or temporall jurisdictione, to truble thame in any wayis for the effares of the religeoun, or any thing depending

thairupoun, unto the said day ; and that everie one be suffered to leif in particular, in the meintyme, conforme to his conscience.

These articles being concludit, the Frenchemen entered within the toun of Leith ; and upoun the nixt day thaireftir, the hoill lordis departed furth of Edinburgh toward the west cuntrey. The Quene regent come frome Dumbar to the palice of Halieruidhous, quhair sho remaned ; and becaus it appeared that the trubles and tumultis was stayed be the former aggrement, the Quene licensed the Duike of Chattilliro to pas to Hamiltoun, the Erlis of Huntlie and Merhell northward, and all the rest of the lordis to pas to thair owin houffes.

Quhill this commotione was in this wyis handled in Scotlande, thair was peace concludit betuix King Henry of France and King Phillip of Spangye, and the King of Spaine mareit the King of Frances eldest dochtir called Elizabeth, be the Duike of Alvay his commissioner at Paris, the xxij day of Junij, quhair thair was gret triumphe maid ; bot in the middis thair of, apoun the last day of the same moneth, King Henry running his spear in the listis at Paris, in the rew of Sanct Anthony, he was strikin with the stroke of ane speare and hurt in the face, quhair of he lay seik in his ludgeing in the Turnallis, and deceifed thaireftir the x day of Julij. And shortlie eftir his deceise, Frances his eldest sone being xvj yeir of aige, and mareit upoun the Quenis Majestie of Scotland, was crownit King of France ; and he hering of the trubles than being in Scotlande, send ane wyfe and vailyeant capitane, called Monsieur de la Broche, and the bischope of Ameanis, with tow doctours of theologie, to assist the Quene regent with thair counfall, for pecefeing of the trubles within Scotlande ; quha arrivit at Leithe in the moneth of September ; and in the meintyme, the French men was fortessing the toun of Leithe, to the effect thay myght make residence thairintill, to resist all assaltis that myght be maid aganis thame.

Duringe this seafone, the Erle of Argyle and utheris of the west cun-

trey, persuadit the Duik of Chattilliro to jone with the lordis of the Congregatione; quhilk he did, the rather that his sone the Erle of Ar-rane being capitane of the Scottis cumpanie in France and weill treted, was secretlie departed for the religeon to Geneva; and fre that was conveyed be ane Inglifman, callit Maister Randell, into Ingland, quhair he was well treated and encouraged be the Quene to go foruart with this interprice, as he did ernistlie eftir his coming in Scotlande.

About the ende of September, the Duik of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, send to the Quene, and defyred hir to caus the Frenche men leif the fortefeing of the toun of Leithe, quhilkis sho refused; and thairfoir thay convenit thair hoill forces, and come forduart to stave the samyn. The Quene heiring thairof, entered within the toun of Leith with hir hoill Frenche men, and the bishoppis of Sanct Androis, Glasgw, Dunkell, Lordis Setoun, abbote of Dumfermelinge, and findre utheris, and fortiefet and kept the toun; and the Duike and lordis of the Congregatione come to Edinburgh, and prepared for the segeing of Leith; bot the Frenche men was bettir furnessed of gret ordinance and uther small artailyerie and all kinde of munitioun nor thay, and was not contente to be seged within the toun, bot used daylie, and maid findre scarmisheis, and at last thay come forduart with thair hoill forces, purposing to invayde the toun of Edinburgh; bot the Scottis men come furth of the toun, albeit oute of ordour, and encontered the Frenche men apoun the croftis besyde the abbay of Holieruidhous, betuix Leithe and Edinburgh; quhair the Scottis men was put to flyte, and capitane Alexander Halieburtin with mony utheris was slayne, and the Frenchmen persewit the chafe evin to the pointis of Edinburgh, and had maid gret slauchter, war not thair was twa gret cannonis schot furth of the castell at the Frenche army, quhilk stayed thame frome forder persuit, so thay retered agane to Leithe. In the meintyme, the Duik of Chattilliro and the rest of the congregatione, hering of the diffait of

thair cumpanie, departed suddantlie furth of Edinburgh to the west cuntrey; and the nixt day, the Quene Regent and Frenche men come to Edinburgh, quhair ane gret pairt of thame remaned with the Quene all the nixt winter, the rest travelling in the cuntrey, as eftirward will appeir.

In the moneth of November, Monsieur Martigo, ane vailyeant and curageous capitane, arryved at Leith, with ane thousand guid souldioris, and he was appointed crownell of the hoill Frenche army, quha extendit in nowmer to thre thousand and fyve hundreth men, befydis twa anfeinges of Scottifmen, ondir the gyding of James Steward of Caradonell and Anthony Kennedy, thair capitanis for the tyme.

The Duike of Chattilliro and lordis of the Congregatione, seing the army of the Frenche men increffed, swa that thay be thair owne forces onlie war not abill to resist thame, fend the younge Lorde of Lethingtoun to the Quene of Inglande, defyring support of hir to expell the Frenche men furth of Scotlande; quhilk the Quene of Inglande granted glaidlie, not onelie for the pleasour and fauftie of Scottifmen, bot principallie because sho feared the hassard of hir owne realme and estate, in case the Frenche men war suffered to make residence in that realme; and thairfoir the Quene of Ingland fend the Duik of Norfolk to Berwike, quhair thair come the Erle of Argyle, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maister of Maxwell, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, and maid ane contracte for receaving support of Inglande; promesing thair faythfull concurrence and assistance to the Inglifmen, during the King of France lyf tyme, and ane yeir eftir; with findre utheris heiddis contened in the appointment; and for the keping of the same, the loirdis of Scotlande entered pledges within Ingland, quha remaned quhill eftir the deceis of the King of France. The pledges war David Hammiltoun, third sone to the Duik of Chattilliro, ane uther called Campbell, coufing to the Erle of Argyle, Robert Douglas, brodir to the priour of

Sanct Androis, and laird of Lochleavin, and ane sone of the Lorde Ruthvenis.

The contracte of Inglande being endit, the lordis preiffed to set fourduart thair interprice throuch all the pairtis of the realme, and thairfore the Duike of Chattilliro, Erle of Argyle, Erle of Arrane and utheris, come to the toun of Glasgw, and caused tak done the images and altaris, and intromitted with the bischoppis castell and rentis, and pat in certane gentill men to keip the samyn. The Frenche men hering thair-of, past at the Quenis commandment, be the persuatione of the bischope of Glasgw, [and] merched forduart to Glasgw with thair hoill cumpanie; the bischoppe thairof, Lordis Symple, Setoun, Ros, Hacket, and divers utheris being with thame, recovered the castell againe, and tareit ane nycht in the cittie, and returned on the morne to Kirkintulloch, and fwe fre that to Leithqw and Edinburgh.

At the same tyme, ane cumpanie of Frenche men being in Striveling, past be the brige thairof into Fyfe, and downe the coaste of Forth, with twa thousand men, of purpose to have gone to the cittie of Sanct Androis, and to have fortfeit that toun, and kept the same. At thair cuming to Kingorne, thair convenit together in Fyfe the Erles of Arrane, Erle of Rothes, the priour of Sanct Androis, Lorde Ruthven, Maister of Lindsa and dyveris utheris; being albeit few in number, yit thay daylie scarmisched the Frenchmen, and wold not suffer thame to go any space from the coast syd; and in the scarmis this thair was divers Frenche men slayne, and specialie a capitane called with threttie of his fouldioris, above Kirkcaldie; and few Scottis men was slayne or hurt, except the Erle of Sutherlande, quha being send be the Erle of Huntlie to the Quene Regent, happinit in cumpanie with the Scottis lordis at the priking besyd Kingorne, quhair he was evill hurt be the shot of ane caliver in the arme, furth of the Frenche army.

And the Frenche men being in thair progres at the mouth of the

water of Leavin in Fyfe, thair arryvit in thair fight ane navie of shippis, quhilk at the first kenning thay beleaved to have bene Frenche shippis; bot shortlie thaireftir perceaving that to be the Inglis navie, thay retired thair army with gret diligence to the Brunt Hlande, quhair thay past the ferry of Kingcorne in boittis and crayers to Leith, and thair erneslie travelled, fortefeing the toun of Leith, casting gret foseis about the same, and making gret block houffes for thair defence thair.

The Inglis shippes come to the raid of Leyth, quhair thay keft thair anckeris, the x day of Januar. The Quene Regent send unto the vice admirall, quha was capitane of the navie, called Maister Winter, and askit at him for quhat caus he was come in those watters; quha anfuered, that he had bene on the seyis serching pirattis, and in cais any of thame wold cum in the firth, he was cum to await apoun thame. Albeit this was his anfuere, the princepall caus was to stop any Frenche men to land furth of thir shippes, in case any war send furth of France, and als to keip the fort of Incht keyth on victualed, and that none of the Frenche men might ishe furth of Leyth be sey, during the tyme of the sege of the toun. And in the meintyme, thair was ane army of aucht thoufande men send to Berwik, under the governement of the Duike of Norfolke generall thair of; and the hoill army was send in Scotlande with the Lord Gray, being appointed liuetennent thairto; quha come to the lynkis befyd the toun of Leithe, on Saturday the saxt day of Aprill; quhair at thair first arryvinge, or thay set down thair campt, Monsieur Martigo, crowner of the Frenche army, ishewt furth of the toun with ix hundrethe harcabushers of French men, to ane litell know called the Haik hill, quhair thair was gret contenowall and hat scarmishing betuix the Inglis men and French men, with harcabushers, culveringis and pistolettis, quhilk lasted the space of fyve or sax houis, in the quhilk thair was mony Inglis men and Frenche men also slane, and dyvers hurt; and the said Martigo reterred him selfe and his cumpanie in ordour to the toun of

Leith, and the Inglifmen fet down thair campte, and planted thair gret ordinance befyd the faid hill.

The Lorde Graye fend from Muffilburgh to the Quene Regent, being than in the caftell of Edinburgh, and defyred fum abftinence to be takin for *xxiiij* houis, to the effect he mycht fend to hir twe of his counfall, to declare to hir the caus of the cuming of the army, and to defyre sic thingis as mycht ftanche the fhedding of bloode quhilk appeared; quhairwith the Quene being content, and fend ane harrault to Leyth to caus the faid affurance be taikin; bot or he come to the toune the fcarmishe was begun. In this meintyme, the Lorde Gray fend Sir George Hawart and Sir James Croftis to the caftell of Edinburgh, to fpeik with the Quein to this effect; quha had long conferance with hir, apoun the blok hous at the utter yeit of the faide caftell, the fame day, during the tyme of the fcarmishe; quhair thay declared the caus of the cuming of the army was as is abone mentioned, and defyred the Quene to caus the Frenche men to depairt furth of the realme of Scotland, and thay promefed in that cafe, the Inglis army fhould returne agane presentlie in thair owin realme, and fhould not inquiet or trubill Franch or Scottis; quhairupoun the Quene tuik to be advyfed quhill the nixt day, that fho mycht confult with the princepallis of thame quha was within the toune of Leyth, defyring it fhould be lefum to hir to fend to thame to that effect, quhilk was aggreit. And fo on the morne, fho fend Drummounde ane trumpetour with ane lettre to Monsieur de la Broche, to the effect foirfaid, and directed him to pas to the Inglis campte, and get ane gyde with him to the toun of Leyth, as was aggreit, quhair thair was ane appointit to go with him. But fone eftir his departing fre the Lord Grays campt, he was fuddantlie fend for againe, and his lettres taikin frome him, and commandit to returne to the caftell of Edinburgh to the Quene, and declare thay wold haif no commouning, bot be revenged on the Frenche men for the flauchter of thair men the

night preceding. And on this wayis all commouning was discharged, and the sege confermed, with most sharpe perfuit and stronge defending on ather fyd.

Than the Inglisemen begouth to cast tranches apoun the south fyd of the toun, and beggit ane litill mont, quhilk thay called Mounte Pellam, and placed thair ordinance thairupoun ; bot the samyn was so far distant from the toun, that thai mycht not do so gret hurt to the same be thair ordinance, as thaye intendit.

At this seige, the Lord Gray liuetennent of the Inglis army ludged in Leftalrig toun in the Deanis hous, and mony of all thair hors and demilances. The fuitmen, with thair capitanis, ludgit in thair tentis and pailyeons on the south and south est fyd of the toun of Leith, and divers Scottis lordis campit on the feildis with thame, sic as the Erlis of Argyle, Arrane, Glencarne, Rothes, Lordis Boyde, Uchiltre, the priour of Sanct Androis, the Maister of Maxwell and utheris. The Duik of Chattilliro and divers utheris remaned in the abbay of Halieruidhous, and sumtyme in the toun of Edinburgh. Thair was with the Quene in the castell, the bischope of Sanct Androis, the bishop of Dunkeld, the Erle Merhell, the Lord Erkin, capitane of the castell, Maister James McGill, clarke of the register, the provest of Dunglas, callit Maister Abrahame Creychtoun, and findre utheris. The Quene all the tyme of this sege was wonderous soir vexit with seiknes till hir death ; yit sho ceased not continowalie to fend meffage to the lordis to have all matteris taikin up and aggreit betuix thame and the Frenche men ; and to that effect fend for the Erle of Huntlie, quha come fre the north lande, and remaned in the toun of Edinburgh a certane space. He returned north againe, taikand gret laboris betuix the Quene and the lordis, to have all agreit. Bot seing he culd proffeit no thing thairintill, eftir he had tareit in Edinburgh a certane space, he returned north agane during the tyme of the said seige.

In this meintyme, the Inglis men lying encamped upoun the south est fynd of the toun, besyd Mount (Pellam,) schot many gret schottis of cannonis and gret ordinances, at the parrishe kirk of Leyth and Sanct Anthoneis steple, quhilk was fortifiit with mounted artailerie thair upoun be the French men, and brak doun the same. Bot apoun the Pasche Mounday, being the xv day of Aprile, the French men ishewd furth of the towne at xj howres of the day, and entered in the Inglis mennis tranches befor they could be advertised, and maid gret slauchter upoun the watches and utheris, quha come reschlie to the alarum without armor; amangis the quhilk the Maister of Gray, being the Lorde Grayis eldest sone of England, was hurt, and mony slayne. Bot they feing they could do no gret hurt to the wallis of the toune be ordinance in that manner, they keist new tranches apoun the southe and south west partis of the toun, and biggit ane mount thair, quhilk they called Mont Somersett, quhair they placed thair ordinance, and shot at the wallis so many shottis that ane gret parte thair of fell doun; and the Inglis men perceaving the samyn, thinking to haif interes thairat in the toune, one day in the morning befor day they gaif ane gret brafte and affault to the same, with ane thousand fouldioris Inglis and Scottis, with mony lederis maid to that effect, quha affailieit the same verrey stoutlie; bot the wallis was so curageouslie defendit be the Frenche men, that the Inglis men war repulst and gret number of thame slayne. The Inglis men confidering that they had gottin no advantage be this affault, they invented ane uther moyen, and caused mak ane litell hill of erd apoun the west fynd of the watter of Leith, of ane gret heicht, quhilk they callit Mont Falcone, and caused mont and place gret ordinance thair upoun, quhilkis war shot contenowalie in the toun, speciallie at the ludgeingis on the schoir fynd; for they did gret skaith, for whatsumevir travelled within the toun, was markit by thame quha was on that mont, and shot at be certane stelled pecis of ordinance appointed for that purpos.

All the tyme of this sege the Frenche men oftymis ishewd apoun the sandis of Leith, and sum tymis upoun the Inglis trinchee, quhair thair was wonderous fair skarmishing and money flayne, alswell Scottis men as Frenche or Inglis ; amangis the quhilkis, Capitane Kennedy, quha was within the toun, and yong Harrie Drommond was flayne, and the lairde of Cleifche without the toun was flayne also.

This army of the Inglis men was well furnesht of all kinde of victuallis and provisiounes necessar, furth of all pairtis of the realme, upoun resonable prices ; bot the Frenchemen within Leyth had gret penurie of all kinde of victuallis, so that thay war constraind to eit thair owine horses, and esteame the flesche of thame moir delitious nor evir thay did venisone of befoir. Thair was also gret skarsetye of victuallis in Inche keyth, yeat nodir of thame wold rander thair firentis, hoping for releif furth of France, quhilk the King prepared to be send with the Merques of Albuise ; bot thair was sic ane suddane tumult and seditione raisd at Amboise aganis the Kinge, that the same stayd the said support, and mony uther goode purposes.

In this meane tyme the Quene regent, being fair vexit with seiknes, perceaving the tyme of hir death to approche, send for the Duik of Chattilliro and all the lordis of Scotland that was in the toun of Edinburgh and campte ; quha come to hir to the castell of Edinburgh, quhair sho maid unto thame ane godlie and wyse exhortatione ; perswading thame to unitie and concord with thair ancient freind and confiderattis of France, and now mair tendir to thame nor ever thai weare of befoir, be reasone of the mariage of the Quene thair soverane with the King of France ; and shew unto thame that Ingland used thame onelie bot as instrumentis to serve thair owine turne ; and the support quhilk thay had sende to expell the Frenche men was onelie in respect of thair owne saiftie, and not for the weill of any Scottis man ; and declared for hir owine pairte, sho favored the weill of the realme of Scotlande

alſwell as France, be reaſone ſho had the honour to be Quene and regent thair of, and hir dochtir heretable Quene of the ſamyn; and yf evir ſho did or attempted any thing quhilk ſemit, or apparit to the nobill men, utherwayis nor as ſho did than preſentlie declair, ſho affermit the ſamyn to haif bene rather for lacke of wiſdome and judgment nor for want of guid will; and gif God wold prolong hir daies, ſho wald amend the ſamyn; and gif it pleaſed him to call hir to his mercye, ſho prayit thame moſt hartlie to acknowledge thair duetie unto the Quene thair ſoverayne, and keip thair ancient frendſhipe with the King and realme of France thair confederattis, and to make ane guid concorde and appointment with the Frenche men in the toun of Leyth, quha wold accept the ſame gladlye, to the effect that thay and the Inglifmen boithe myght depairt furth of Scotlande; for ſho feared grettumlie that, in caſe the French men war departit, the Inglifmen wald remane and ſubject the cuntrey to thair obediens; and thairfoir prayit all guid Scottifmen, to haif reſpect to the libertie and weill of his cuntrey. Eftir ſho had ſpokin ane lang ſpace on this wayis to the lordis, with mony teares, ſho deſyred thame to forgif hir of any thing ſho had done to offend any of thame during hir remaning in Scotlande; quhilk thay glaidlie granted unto hir; and ſiclicke ſho remitted thame hartlie all offences quhilkis thay had done aganis hir; and ſo divers of thame and thay all tuik thair leiſ and returned to Edinburgh, and to thair camp.

During this ſege of Leith, thair was raiſed divers gret troubles in findre partis of the realme, and principallie betuix the Erle of Huntlie and the Erle of Atholl, quhair thair was takin of men and down caſting of houſſes on ather ſyd, and gret preparatione maid be ather of thame to invaide utheris, and armeis in redines to pas in ather of thair cuntreis to that effect. Bot the famine was ſtayed be the laboris of Maſter Alexander Gordoun than poſtulat of Galloway, Maſter Johne Leſſie officiall of Aberdene, and William Leſſie young laird of Balquhane,

quha appointed thame upoun all eliftis, wrangis and controverfeis, and caufed thame meit and pas to atheris houffes, and fo contenowed in guid freindfhipe eftirwart. The lordis of the Congregatione all this tyme caufed findre in all parties of the realme medle with the kirkmennis houffes and thair guidis, and speciallie the biſhop of Roſſes hous of the channonre of Ros, the biſchoppis of Glaſgw, Dunkell, Dumblane; Dumfermeling, Melros, Kelſo and mony utheris; and factors was appointed to thair benefices, quha wold not adjone with thame, be the quhilk cullour thay tuike up the fruttis to thair awn uſe and commoditie.

Capitane Charlebus remaned all the tyme of the ſege in Dumbar, and ſcarmifhed the Inglifmen in thair jorney cuming frome Inglande to Leith and returning, be the concurrence of the Erle Bothuile, quha contenowalie maid privat incurſionis aganis the Inglifmen all that tyme.

At the ſame tyme the Duike of Norfolke, quha was generall for the Quene of Inglande and remaned contenowalie in Berwik, come ſecretilie with ane few cumpanie and viſeit the camp at Leithe and the toun of Edinburgh, and returned agane or any knowlege was ſpred of his being thair.

The Kinge of France being advertesed of the extremitie that his capitaneis and ſouldioris being in the toun of Leyth was into, through the contenowall and ſharpe perſuit and ſegeing of the Inglis and Scottifmen, and perceaving that he could not be abill to ſende ſic forces as ſhuld be ſufficient for thair relief, within ſa ſchorte tyme as thair neceſſitie required; and confidering the new tumult begun within his awin cuntrey at Amboiſt, he thocht beſt to travell to haif the effares in Scotlande componed and aggreit. And to that effect he ſende twa ambaffadouris to the Quene of Inglande, quhilk was Monſieur Monluke biſchope of Valance and Druffe, and the Erle of Randen; quha cuming in Inglande, declared to the Quene, thay war ſende to deſyre hir to retire hir army furthe of Scotlande, upoun ſic reaſonable treatis and

conditionis as thay culd aggre apoun, quhilke thai offered to treat apoun with hir; for that thay affermed it was not decent that the Kinge of France should sende to his awine subjectis of Scotlande, as he affermed thame to be, through the lait mariage of the Quene thair Soverane, to treat for peace or contract with tham. The Quene of Inghlande being glade of this office, send Sir William Cecill knyght, hir principall secretaire, and Doctor Wolton deane of Cantirberry and Yorke, with the Frenche ambassadouris, into Scotlande, to treat, appoint, conclude and determine ane peace amangis Frenche, Inglis and Scottis; and being honorable and saufie convoyde, thay maid thair jornay quhill thay come to the town of Edinburgh in Scotlande.

Quhen thir ambassadours was apoun thair jornay, beleaving to have found the Quene Regent leaving in the castell of Edinburgh, quhome thay thought fuld be ane guide instrument to further this concorde, at thair arryving, thay did know that this honorable princes, pairtlie consumed with gret malancolie, thought and grevous displeasour, pairtlie with lang and incurable seiknes, was called be the pleasour of God to his mercy, and deceffed in the castell of Edinburgh the x day of Junij, in the yeir of God I^m V^elx yeris. Hir body thaireftir was careid to France in ane ship, to the abbay of Feckin in Normandie. Sho was ane nobill, wyse and honorable princeffe and chaift Ladie, ever weill and verteuoullie exerced, keping hir vidowit with gret honor. During hir tyme, sho lerned als guid experience of the natour of Scotlande, and inclinatione of the nobilitie and peple, as evir ony Kinge of that realme had, and culd apply hir als weill to thair maners and conditiones; and in the tyme that sho was Regent, sho kepit guid justice, and was weill obeyit our all the partis of Scotlande, as also in Orknay and in the Ilis; and assuredlie gif sho had bene suffreid to haif reulit the realme be hir owin jugement and experience, with the counsell of the nobilitie and wyse men of the samin, (as of hir self sho was inclinit to do,) thair had

nevir bene controverſie nor debate betuix hir or any Scottiſmen. Bot becaus Monſieur Doſell, Rubie, and utheris Frenche men wer adjoned to hir, without the advyſe of the ſtatis of Scotlande, quha daylie preſſed hir be thair new inventionis to make alteratione of lawis, raiſing of impoſitionis, taxtis and uther ſic things as had nevir bene uſed in that realme; thairfoir the eſtatis and peple did murmour and grudge thair-at, and not for any evill contentment thay had at the ſaid noble princes; for ſho deceiſſed with gret regrait, in meane maid for hir throch the hoill realme. A litell befoir hir departing, ſho cauſed make ane buike, quhairin was written the names of all the principall men of any calling or eſtate quhatſumevir, ſpirituell or temporall, clark, barron or burges, within the dominionis of Scotlande, and of thair guide behaveour and evill, notinge thame quha was dewitifull ſubjectis from the uther that was ſeditious; and ſho cauſed ſend the ſame to the Quenis Majeſtie our Soverane, hir dochtir in France, that thairby ſho ſhould lerne and underſtande the ſtate of the cuntrey, and quhome to traſt, and in quhat maner to behave hir ſelf in tymis cuming. The deith of the Quene Regent diſcouraged mekle the Frenche men within Leyth, and the French ambaffadoris alſo that was cum to treat concorde, and maid thame to aggre upoun far inferiour conditionis nor thay war of purpoſe of befoire.

The four ambaffadoris and commiſſioners of France and Inglande, cuming to Edinburgh, entered in conference amangis thame ſelffis apoun mony and ſyndre articles, quhilks was proponed on all ſydis, alſwell for the releif of Scottiſmen as for the weill and ſuirtie of the Quene of Inglande; quhairupoun certane lordis of Scotlande conferred with tham, and eſtir long treatie, thair was a peace concludit and contracted the ſaxt daie of Julij, in the yeir of God I^m V^e lx yeris, bearing divers heidis and articles to be done be Frenche, Scottiſe and Ingliſmen, as is conteaned at lenth in the treatie and aggrement maid at that tyme, quhairof the ſoume and effect was as heir followis :

That the King of France and Quene of Scotlande his spous, fould not use the armes or tytle of Inglande or Irelande in tymes cuming ; and that all lettres sealed with that armes fould be called in within six monethes, and maid null.

That the realme of Scotland fuld be governit be xij counsalours of the nobilytie and lordis, and seven of thame to be gevin be the Quene, and the rest be the lordis.

That all injuries and lait hurttis done in this yeire fuld be foryet ; and to that effect a parliament to be haldin in the nixt moneth of August, for conferminge ane acte of oblivione of all injuries done fra the xth daye of Marche 1558, to the first daye of August 1560 yeris ; and that a commiffione should be send frome France to holde the same parliament.

That every man fould be restorit to his offices as he had of befor, and that no Frenche man should bruik office in Scotland.

That the wallis of the toun of Leith should be cassin down to the ground, and ficyke the fort biggit befor Dumbar, gif the nobill men of Scotland thocht the same to be done.

That all the French capitanes and men of warr that were in Scotland, fuld embark within xx^{vj} daies, and fuld depairt furth of the realme, saving onlie ane hundreth and xx^{vj} soldiours, who should remane in Dumbar and Inchekeith, for keping of thame ; and thay to be subject to the lawis of the realme as any uther Scottifmen.

Item, That the hoill Inglis army fuld depairt furth of Scotland at the same tyme.

That it should not be lesum to any Frenche soldiours to cum in Scotland, or munitione to be send from France, bot by the consent of the nobilitie thair of.

And as to the state of religione, the same was deferrit to ane new treatie.

Heir is necessar to be rememberit, the caus quhy in this treatye their was nothing aggreit tueching religione; becaus the commiffioners of Ingland wald haif wishid the Congregatione of Scotland to haif reffavit the discipline and ceremonies conforme to the order establisht laity be-foir in thair parliament of Ingland, so that boith the realmes micht haif ben uniforme in religione and ceremonies; bot the minifters and congregatione of Scotland, thinking thair awin professioun eftir the order and discipline of Geneva, to be moir pur, as conteyning no uther ceremonies nor is exprefely mentioned in the fcriptour, thairfore wald not reffave or admitt any uther; and the commiffioners for France walde not approve nane of the tua, and thairfoir that mater was delayit.

Eftir this appointment was endit, all the portis of the town of Leith was opinnit and maid patent; and becaus thair was no Frenche shippes thair to carye awaye thair armye, thairfoir the Quene of Inglandis shippis was conductit thairto, and the Frenchmen, the bifchop of Glasgw, and Lord Setoun, embarquit about the xixth daye of Julye, and maid sail with prosperous winde and weddir to France. The Inglis armye departit likwyfe, and be the waye caufit cast down the foirt before the castle of Dumbar, as it was appointit befoir.

In the beginning of August, thair was a parliament haldin in Edinburgh, conforme to the appointment, quhair the acte of oblivione was publifched, and a generall remitt of all offences bigane, as was aggreit in the treatye laity maid at Leith. It was thair also aggreit to fend the Erlis of Mortoun, Glencarne, and the young laird of Lethingtoun, to the Quene of Ingland, to gif hir thankis for thair fupport, and to offre the best amangis thame, (quhome they esteemit to be the Erle of Arrane,) to be difposit in mariage at hir pleafour, meanyng to be maryet with hir felf. And schortlie thaireftir they paffit in Ingland with the said meffage, quhair thay reffavit guid wordis and intertenement, and no moir, and so returnit in Scotland.

The lordis remanit the most part of this winter in Edinburgh, quhair thay begouth to establishe the religion, appointing superintenditis to diverse partis of the realme ; specialle ane to Fife, ane to Lowthiane, and ane to Glasgw, ane to Angus, ane to Galloway ; and implanting minifters in the principall borrow tounis, to remane quhair thay war receavit ; and than caufit fummone findre of the best learnit men out of all the partis of the realme to cum to Edinburgh, to gif reafon of thair faith and profeffione of thar religeowne. Amangis the quhilkis, thair was caufit to compeir furth of the univerfite of Aberdene, Mr John Leslye official of Aberdene, licentiat in boith the lawis, Mr Alexander Anderfone principall of the college, profeffor of theologie, and findrie utheris ; quha compeir-it befor the lordis in the tolbuith at Edinburghe, and being inquirt of the articles of doctryne be Johne Knox, John Willox, and Mr Guidman minifters, thair was very sharpe and hard difputacions amangis thame, speciallie concerninge the veritie of the body and bluid of Chrift, in the facrament and facrefice of the Mefse. Bot nothing was concludit, for that every ane of them remanit constant in thair awin profeffione ; and thairfore thefe clarkis of Aberdene war commandit to waird in Edinburgh a lang fpace thairefter, and that thay fhuld not preiche in ony wyis in tymes cumming.

Quhill this was in doing in Scotland, Frances King of France had affemblit the hoill eftatis of France in the town of Orleance, quhair he was fuddantlye ftriken with feiknes, and deceiffit thair the first daye of December. And incontynent thairefter, Charles his brodir was receavit King be the hoill eftatis in his place, and crownit. And the Quenes hieghnes of Scotland being now left widowe, eftir fho had remanit thair certane fpace in quyet maner, murning for the death of the King hir husband, fho departit to the toun of Renis, quhair fho paff all the rest of the winter and quhill the next Pafche, and thair tuik deliberatione to returne in Scotland in that fymmer ; and in the meine tyme,

past to Jamveill and Lorraine to taik hir leif of hir freindis, and to that effect begouth hir progres from Renis in the beginning of Aprill, and past to Chaloim, and fra that to Wyntrye St Difiers, and so to Jamveill, quhair sho remanit certane dayis with the auld duchess hir guidame, weill interteinit.

About this tyme, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, hering that the Quenis Majestie was of purpois to returne in Scotland, be reison of the deith of the King hir husband, he thocht it necessar to prevene tyme for obtaining of hir benevolens ; and to that effect he departit frome Edinburgh the xvijth daye of Merche, throch Ingland, quhair he was weill intertenit be the Quene, and thairfra past in France, and come to the Quenis Majestie of Scotland his Soveraine, in the toun of Sanct Difieris in Champanye, the xvth daye of Aprill ; quhair he did promes his faithfull obedience unto her Majestie, and requirit to haif the Erle-dome of Murray ; bot sho differrit to gif aunswere to that or any uther thing quhilkis he did propone, quhill hir cuming in Scotland ; and eftir he had convoyit hir highnes to Jamveill, and tareit thair four or fyve dayis, he departit thairfra about the ende of Aprill, and returnit in Scotland.

At the same tyme, Mr John Leslye official of Aberdene, being send with speciall commiffion be the Erles of Huntley, Atholl, Craufurd, Merchell, Sutherland, Cathnes, bischoppis of Aberdene, Murray, Ros, and many utheris, embarquit in Aberdene, and landit at the toun of Briole in Holland, and thairfra come to the Quenis Majestie the xiiijth daye of Aprile, to Vitrie.... in Champaigne, to offer and promyse the faithfull service and dewtie from all the principall nobill men, bischoppis, clergie, and borrowis of the north of Scotland ; quhilk was acceptit in very guid part be hir highnes, and he remanit still with hir Majestie, till hir returning in Scotland.

Not long eftir, the Erlis Bothwell and Eglintoun, the bischop of

Orkney, and findre uther nobill men and clarkis, arrivit in France, quha returnit in Scotland with the Quenes Majestie agane.

Thair was findrie publict disputacionis haldin apoun the controversies of religione this fymmer ; amangis the quhilkis, ane betuix Johnne Willox and frier Johnne Black. The heidis of thair disputatione war the three heir folowinge.

Quethir the naturall body of Chrif was really in the sacrament of the altar, be vertue of the wordis fpokin be the priest or no ? Quethir in the sacrament, efter the wordis of consecration, war any uther substance, than the substance of the body and bluid of Chrif ? Quethir in the Messe war a sacrifice propiatorie for the finnes of the quicke and the deid ? Bot in the ende nothing was agreit, bot thay remanit ather of thame in thair awin opinions, quhairby thair arraife greter contentione and doubt amangis the peple nor any proffeitt, as comonlye procedes of sic publict and obftinat reffoninge.

Quhen that the Quenes Majestie had tareit with the duiches her guiddame certane dayes in Jamveill, sho tuik her jorney thairfra toward Lorrain in the beginning of Maij, accompaniet with the cardinals of Lorane and Gueife, and the Duik Domell, hir uncles, with findrie Scotstifmen ; and the Duik of Lorrane, with the ould Duiches his modir, mett hir Majestie at the bordouris of his cuntrey, and convoyit hir with ane honorabill companye quhill sho come to the toun of Nantfy, his principall citye and strenth, in the quhilk also his best palace is fcituate ; quhair thair wes maid ane magnifique triumphe and entres, and all the ordinances gret and small on the wallis of the toun was shott, and hir hienes wes honorably and hartely receavit thair be the young Duiches of Lorrane, the King of France fister, and the nobills of that hoill cuntrey, and was weill intertenit, sum tymes in hunting on the feildis, and uther quhills feing and behalding plesant farces and playes, and ufing all kinde of honorabill pastymes within the palice ; yit in the mein tyme

hir Majestie become feik of ane fevir terrce, quhair of the Duiches of Guise her guiddame being advertist, come fra Jamveill to Nantfy with guidlye speid, and causit the Quene be convoyit thairfra be easie jornaies to Jamveile, affirming be long experience, nothing to be better for the releif of that seiknes nor easye travaill and changing of the aire ; and thair reman- ing quhill the beginning of the month of July, travellit thairestir to the toun of Renis in Champaigne, and having tareit thair certane dayes weill intertenit be the cardinall, archbischop of Reanis, and Madame de Sampeir, hir modir sifter, hir grace past thairfra toward Paris ; quhair thair come furth of the town the Kingis brodir, Duik of Angeow, the Prince of Condie, Duik of Guise, with mony princis, duikis, erles and noble men, and mett hir, and convoyit hir hichnes verrey honorably throch the toun of Paris, to the Faulxboures of Sanct Germanes, quhair the King was ludged, becaus he had not yet maid his entres in Paris ; and thair reman- ing in cumpany with the King and Quene modir quhill about the ende of Julij, weill and honorablie intertenyt with all kinde of honest recreatione, aswell be boittis appoun the ryver of Seane, as utherwyis be triumphes and feactis of armes exerced within the abbay of Sanct Germans. And in this mein tyme, her Majestie pat ordour to her particular effares, and preparit all thingis necessar for hir jorney into Scotlande, obtainit all kinde of securiteis neidfull apoun hir duarie of France, appointit hir thesauraris, receavers, commissiouners and other of- ficiaries ; causit send down be the wattir of Seane to Rowan and New- heavin, all her hingers, abilyementis, and all kinde of furnitour, quhilk was thair embarquet, and efter careit in Scotlande. And haifing all thair preparatiounis weill endit, hir Majestie begouth hir jorney the xxth of Julij frome Paris ; and to the effect that the greiter honour and fa- vour micht be schawin unto hir, the King him self, the Quene modir, the Duik of Angeow, Kinge of Navarre, and all uthers princes, duikis, cardinalls, and uthers nobill men of court, past for hir convoy to the

Kingis pallice of Sanct Germane in Lay five liggis distant frome Paris, quhair being reposed few daies, tuik hir leif of the King, Quene and hoill nobilitie, with gret honour, favorabill and loving interteinment, and most frendlie amyte, with confirmatione of ane perpetuall frendschipp to stand amangis thame, as it had done betuix thair predeceffouris be most ancient bande and leage inviolably observit in all tymes past; and so departit throch Normandie and Picardie, accompaneit with her fax uncles, quhilkis was the Duik of Guise, the cardinallis of Lorrane and Guise, the Duik of Omeill, the grande Prior, and the Marques of Albufe, and Monsieur de Cammorense and Monsieur Danveill, the Constables second sonne, with findrie uther nobill men, and convoyit hir to Abavile Montreill, and frome that to Calice; quhair thair wes preparit two gallayes, and fower gret schippis for her convoye, and thair embarked the xiiijth daye of August, with three of hir uncles, Duik of Oumell, the grand Priour, and the Marques, and Monsieur Danveill, with many ladies and gentillwomen, specialie the four maidis of honour quha passit with hir hienes in France, of hir awin aige, bering the name everie ane of Marie, as is befoir mençioned; and likwyse ane doctour of theologie, twa doctours of medicine, and all uther necessar officers of hir hous being Frenche men; and fra that making sail, and rowing throw the seys with prosperous weddir, bot allwayis (as God wald haif it,) covered with mist all the way, so that the Quene of Inglandis shippis, quha was avating upoun that pray, culd nevir gett sight of the gallayis quhill thay war past the coist of Ingland, and happely arrivit in the raid of Leith with all hir Majesteis cūpanye, and landit the xxth of August; quhair the Erle of Argile, Lord Erskin, Lord James priour of Sanct Androis, and findrie nobill men, and the toun of Edinburgh, convoyit hir hichnes to the abbay of Halierudhous. Schortly thairestir, the Duik of Chatiliro, Erle of Huntley, Atholl, Merschall, Craufurd, and mony uther nobill men, being rejoised of hir Majesteis returning, come to

Edinburgh with all possible diligence, offering thair most humble service, dewty and obedience to thair Sovereigne; quhilk not onlie hir hienes exceptit in guide part, bot gaif thame most hartie thanckia, with loving countenance, and comelie behaviour, quhair of every ane of hir subjectis was meikle rejosed, as likwyse was hir uncles, seing so loving and hartlie meting betuix her Majestie, and hir nobilitie and subjectia.

Quhill preparatioun was making in France for this convoye be sey toward Scotland, the Quene of Ingland sett furth certane of hir gret shippes, quha still awaitet alongest the coast of Ingland, of purpos as was advertit, to haif causit hir hienes mete with the Quene thair of, other with hir pleasour or utherwis be force; thairfore to avoyde all danger, her Majestie send the abbott of Sanct Colmes to the Quene of Ingland, desiringe ane safe conduct, incase be tempestuous and stormy wyndis sho war forced to land in Ingland, quhilk was grantit. Bot or he returnit to Calice thairwith, the Quene and hir hoill cumpany war weill and plesantlie landit in Scotland. And in the mein season, the Inglis shippis tuik sum Scottis schippis, quhairin was certane lordis of hir cumpany, sic as the Erle of Eglintoun and utheris, and was stayit in Ingland sume space, albeit thairefter shortlie releved, and suffred to returne in Scotland, the moir easely that the Quenes hienes was alreddye eschapped thair handis.

At the same tyme, the King of France directit Monsieur Dofell toward Scotland, to haif remanit in the castle of Dumbar and fort of Inchekeith, to the cuming of the Quenes hienes, and than to haif renderit these strenthis at hir command. Notwithstanding, whosone he come to London, the Quene of Ingland wald not suffer him to pas furder, bot causit him returne agane in France, for that she affermit that he and Monsieur Rubie, was the principall authoris of all the troubles quhilkis was in Scotland, betuix the Quene Regent and the nobilytie thair of, and that it was to be fearit he wald doo the lyke in tyme cuming, gif he warpermittit to pas in thair cuntrey.

Attour the Quenes hienes fornitour, hingingis and appareill, quhilk wes schippit at Newheavin and careit in Scotland, was also in hir awin cumpanye transportit with hir Majestie in Scotland ; mony costlye jewells and goldin wark, precious stanis, orient pearle, maist excellent of any that was in Europe, and mony coistlye abilyementis for hir body, with meikill silver wark of coistlye cupbordis, cowpis, plaite.

Eftir hir Majestie and hir uncles, with their hoill cumpanye, was reposed certane dayes at Halieruidhouse, with guid entertainment and bancquetting maid also be the toun of Edinburgh, as be the lordis of the nobilitie, the Duik Domell and the grand Prior departit in the galayis to France ; Monsieur Danvele tareit three moneths thaireftir, and past throw Ingland into France. And Monsieur Merques, hir hienes uncle, remanit in Scotlande all the next wynter, and in the begynnyng of the moneth of Marche, takand his jorney throuch Ingland, he returnit into France.

In the meine tyme, quhowfone all the principalls of the nobilite was convenit, thair was ane act maid be the lordis, to the quhilk thay procurit the Quenes hienes to consent, that becaus thair had bene greit tumult and disfordour within the realme of Scotland for the controverfie of religione, thairfore to remove all occasions of truble in tymes cummyng, it was ordanit, that no alteratione should be maid of the estate of religeoun publicktlie professit at the Quenis arryvall within the realme, quhill forder ordour should be tane thairintill ; and that nothing fould be attemptit publicktly nor privatlie contrar the same onder gret panis ; quhilk wes schortlie proclamit and publischet throw all partis. And with the same, ordour was taikin that the Quenes hienes fuld be governit be ane counfall in tymes cuming ; and to that effect thair was chofin ten temporall Lordis and two spirituall, to be of hir Majesties secreit counfall, be quhais adwyse sho fuld doo all thingis ; and sax of thame to remane contenowallye in cumpanye with hir hienes, besyde

hir ordiner officers, sic as thesaurar, secretar, comptroller, lord privye seill and utheris. The lordis chosin to be of the privye counfall was thir folowing ; the Duik of Shatiliro, the Erle of Huntley Chancellor, the Erle of Argile, the Erle of Atholl, the Erle Merfchell, the Erle of Glencarne, the Erle of Mortoun, the Erle of Montroyse, the Erle of Erroll, the Lord Erskyne, the bischop of Ros and Lord James prior of St Andros. Bot notwithstanding of the publicke choosing of this counfall, becaus hir Majestie was of young and tendir aige, nurissht and brocht up in France, quhairby culd not haif learnit knowledge or experience of hir awin natyve cuntrey, nor of the maners of the nobilitie, peple and subiectis, nor yit of the lawis and customes of hir awin realme ; thairfore sho did cheis the said Lord James, apoun quhome as hir brodir (albeit unlauchfull) sho did repose hir self holelie, putting hir most fuir trust and confidence in him, befoir all utheris of hir nobilytie and subiectis ; and he acceptit the hoill charge and gouvernement of the realme apoun him, and causit appoint sic like personis to everie office about the Prince, sic as thesaurar, secretar, comptroller, and utheris as he thocht best to nominat, quhairwith all the lordis of the nobilitie did murmour and grudge ; yit nevertheles, he buir the matier so fordwart aganis thame all, be the contenance and fortificatione of the Quenes aucthorytye, that he causit within short fpace thaireftir the wisest and maist principallis of the nobilytie, thair howfis and freindis, to be put to gret wrak and utter ruyne ; the Erles of Arrane, Bothwell and utheris put in preafone, the Erle of Huntley slayne and his sone heidit, the Erle of Sutherland and Lord Gordoun forfeitit, the ane baneift the realme, and the uther put in perpetuall preafon, and the most part of thair kinn rewined, as in the particuler storie will efterwart appeir more at large.

Sindrie guid reffonis hes movit me to ende and conclude this my ruid and onlearnit wark, not worthye in name of ane cronicle, in this place ; and not to pas at this tyme furthe with the declaratione of the historye of the yeires following, in that maner as I have done with the utheris of befoir. Amangis the quhilkis, ane cause micht be alledged for my excuse, that it ys the custome and use allmoft of all nations, nocht to wreit the historye of the gouvernement of any prince during thair awin tyme, for advoiding of the vice of flatterie, or ellis the perill of disdane and displeasour of that prince ; for that micht be weill ineuch avoydit in this case, becaus that (as I tueched of befoir) this most gracious lady and verteous Princeffe Quene Mary, did not governe the realme be hir selfe, during the most part of hir residence in Scotland, bot onlye be the said Lord James ; and quhen yt happenit him upon his desertis to be absent, quhilk was bot for verry short space, utheris did taik the gouvernement upon thame ; swa that these actis done at that tyme, of the quhilkis (with greit regrait and heavy hart I doo report the same) findrye of thame are knowin to haif ben vicketlie attemptit and done, are thairfore to be impute to the governours and auethoris thair of, and not to hir hienes. Bot I am principally movit to stave heir, confidering the doughtfull reportis that are spred, throwch the ondewtifull doingis of the subjectis aganis thair soverayne Princeffe, utterit be findrie plattis and interprices attemptit aganis hir proceedingis, rather of ambitious myndes tendinge to usurpe the gouvernement, nor of any just caus thay culd pretend aganis hir hienes, quha wes at all tymes so liberall and beneficiall to the principallis of thame that schew thame selfis maist ingrait and onthankfull eftirwart, that sho promovit findrie of thame to Erledomes and lordshippes, with uther gret benefices ; besides that sic was hir clemencie, that sho pardonit and remittit thame often tymes,

quhen thay had justly deservit be the lawys both deith, forfaltour and perpetuall infamye ; yit hir Majestie never desirrit revengement of hir enemye, not to be satisfiet with the bluid of traitouris, bot in all thes cases hes preferrit mercy befor justice. Quhairfore, confidering with my self that this and the like proceedingis in this governement, being of so gret wecht requires ane large discourse, in the quhilk all the circumstances of those thingis quhilkis did occur ar to be declarit, and with discret adwyse to be pondered and weyit, quhairby the treuth may be discerned from falseit, the trew historye may appere frome the false reportis, and that innocent lady our soverayne princeffe, may be deliverit from the sclauderis and calumnies quhairwith sum hes gone about to flane and blott hir honour without any just desert, quhilkis cannot be at sic lenth weill comprehendit in this treatye as ys necessarlie requirit ; for it is cum allreadye to ane full and greiter volume nor I intendit that the matier fuld haif careyt me at the beginning ; the same being also of so gret importance, requiris to be handelit in ane hiecher maner of style than I am abill to wreit, and bettir ys littell or nothing to be said be me in these princely affaires then for laick of learning and eloquence in expressinge, to darkin or rather deface the excellencye of the fame. And forder, I am certeseit that thair ys findrie men of excellent knowledge, and of diverse nationis, that purposis to sett forth the historye of Scotland, frome the tyme of the arriving of hir hienes thair furth of France, in the 1561 yeire of God to thir dayes ; so that dewtye bindis me heir to conclude and staye, referring the desirous reder that wald onderstand trewely the particular thingis quhilkis hes past in that tyme, unto sum breve nottis as are already, or to be shortlie set furth of the same tyme. Quhairfore I beseik the, gentill reader, to judge favorablye and correct freindlie, so as thy correctione may rather be ane instruction than ane condempning of me, for I will not invy any quha will preifs to doe bettir ; and so to the closing and ending of this buik, latt all guid

native trew Scottis hartis praye to Almichtye God to deliver the Quenis Majestie our Soverane, as he hes done oftymes heirtofair, furth of all perrills and daungiers, and preserve hir hienes in most prosperous and honorabill estait, long to leve and raigne with honour, comfort and all happines ; and thus I finishe and maik ane end, the xxvth day of Marche 1570 yeires.

INDEX.

- ABBAYVEILE**, toun of, 100.
Abercorn, James Douglas Baron of, 16.
Aberdeen, auld toun of, 100.
 — bishop of, 294.
 — coast of, 156.
 — hospital in, 112.
 — kirk of, 112.
 — toun of, 16, 159, 193, 243, 257.
 — William, bishop of, 52, 114, 131, 132.
Aberlady, 229.
Abernethy, Lordship of, 251.
Abirtarf, 251.
 — country of, 184.
Achinhuiffe, laird of, 186.
Achlosom, laird of, 185, 186.
Airly, laird of, 18.
 — knight, Sir James Ogilvy of, 62.
Albany, Alexander Duke of, 32, 36, 43, 44, 48.—General Lieutenant to the King, 49, 50, 51.
 — John Duke of, 51, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 113, 116, 117, 123, 124, 126, 128.
Albuife, Marquis of, 286, 297.
Aldern, 138.
Alexander vi. Paip, 63.
Alenson, Ewin, 185.
Almany, 261.
Alvay, Duke of, 278.
Ambose, 286.
Ameanis, bishop of, 278.
Anckraim, toun of, 188.
Anderson, Maister Alexander,—Principal of the College of Aberdeen, 293.
Angeow, Duke of, 296.
Anges, toun of, 239.
Angolesme, Duke of, 77, 100.
Angus, Ogilvyis of, 18.
 — James Earl of, 33, 35.
 — Archibald fifth Earl of, 48, 51, 55, 57, 97, 99.
 — Archibald sixth Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 140, 144, 145, 154, 156, 163, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 182, 188, 189, 192, 198, 200, 241, 244, 252.
 — coast of, 156.
 — superintendant of, 293.
Annan, 47.
 — kirk of, 202.
Anwyk, 21, 125, 126.
 — castle of, 35.
ARAGON, KING OF, 88.
Arbroth, abbay of, 18.
 — abbot of, 151.
Armstrang, George, 143.
 — John, 143.
Argyle, Colin Earl of, 34, 49, 50, 52, 55, 57.
 — Archibald Earl of, 95.
 — Colin Earl of, 109, 131, 132, 133, 135.
 — Archibald Earl of, 151, 156, 166, 173, 174, 178, 180,—Lieutenant of the Isles, 183, 189, 192, 197, 200, 208, 211,

- 213, 219, 241, 243, 256, 260,—Justice
General of Scotland, 267.
- Argyle, Archibald fifth Earl of, 268, 272,
273, 274, 278, 280, 281, 284, 287, 300.
- Arran, Thomas Boyd, Earl of, 32, 37, 38.
—— James Earl of, 41, 72, 76, 97, 101,
103, 106, 109,—Provost of Edinburgh,
110, 113, 114, 115, 131, 132, 133, 135,
139.
—— James second Earl of, 151, 156,
157, 166, 169.
—— James third Earl of, 238, 281, 284,
292, 300.
- Arthur, son of King James V. 159.
- Athenia, archbishop of, (Alexander Gor-
doun,) 242.
- Atholl, John Earl of, 19, 31, 41, 49, 85.
—— John second Earl of, 95.
—— John third Earl of, 107.
—— John fourth Earl of, 164, 245,
253, 256, 272, 287, 294, 297, 300.
—— country of, 34.
—— St Bridis kirk in, 34.
- Austriche and Burgoyne, Archduke of, 53.
—— Duke of, 19, 20.
- Avaine, Sir Rauff, 220, 221.
- Avendale, Lord,—Chancellor of Scotland,
37.
—— Earl of, 43, 49.
—— the Maister of, 199.
- Ayr, sheriff of, 136, 175.
—— town of, 102.
- Balcleuch, laird of, 134, 142, 244, 247.
- Balmurinoche, abbay of, 273.
—— abbot of, 267.
- Balnafels, Maister Henry, 249.
- Balquhane, laird of, 287.
- Bambrogh, castle of, 35, 39.
- Banagowin, laird of, 256.
- Banff, 243, 257.
- Bannockburn, 57.
- Barclay of Gartullie, Alexander, 18.
- Barrow, Thomas,—Maister of the Rollis, 53.
- Bartone, Andro, 74, 80, 82, 87, 89.
—— John, 80.
—— Robert, 85.
- Bass, the, 233.
- Bawtye, Monsieur de la, 75, 76, 97, 100,
108, 109, 110.
- Bayementis taxt, 84.
- Bedford, Earl of, 232.
- Bellenden, (Ballanden,) Mr John, 144.
- Berwick, town and castle of, 35, 45, 47,
49, 50, 71, 95, 103, 125, 145, 181, 183,
205, 229, 240, 258, 259, 280, 288.
- Betoun, James,—bishop of Glasgow, 78,
archbishop, 97, 106, 262,—archbishop
of St Androis, &c. 118, 158.
—— David, abbot of Arbroith, 149, 155,
—— archbishop of St Androis, 158.
—— Maister James, 193, 241.
—— of Creich, 209.
—— of Creich, Marie, 209.
- Bewdly, sanctuary of, 67.
- Biron, Monsieur de la Chapelle de, 206,
216, 224, 225, 227, 228.
- Bishop, Thomas, 177.
- Blacader, 47.
- Blacadder, prior of Coldingham, 114.
- Black, John, 295.
- Blackness, town of, 17, 85.
- Blaisse in France, town of, 241.
- Bloyse, 236, 237, 238.
- Boetius, Hector,—Principal of the Univer-
sity of Aberdeen, 144.
- Bologne, Earl of, 108.
- Bondveill, the Lord, 31.
- Bonehard, laird of, 95.
- Bonet, Monsieur, Governor of Orkney, 251.
- Borthuik, Capitan James, 150.
—— Sir John, 159.
—— Lord, 109, 276.
—— Robert, (gunnar,) 81.
- Bothwell, Lord, 62, 68, 70, 75, 79.
—— Patrick Earl of, 142, 180, 190,
240.
—— James Earl of, 274, 276, 283,
294, 300.
- Bourboun, cardinal of, and archbishop of
Rowen, 264.
- Bowie, Sir Richard, 162, 172.
—— Sir Robert, 162, 172.
- Boyd, Sir Thomas, 14.
—— Thomas Maister of, Earl of Ar-
ran, 32, 37, 38.
—— the Lord, 38, 151, 177, 274, 284.
- Brandone, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 100.
- Brankistoun, the hill of, 95, 96.
- Brechin, 23, 191.
- Breis, Peter,—ane French Captain, 35.
- Brest in Britany, 124, 206.
—— havin of, 210, 223.

- Bretainye, *See Britanye*.
 Brezze, Monsieur de, 209.
 Brian, Sir Thomas,—Chief Justice of the
 Common Pleas, 53.
 Briole in Holland, 294.
 Britanye, 195, 210, 234.
 — ducherie of, 239.
 — Duke of, 19, 20, 25, 53.
 Broche, Monsieur le, 175, 278, 283.
 Bromehouse, the, 187.
 Broughtie Craig, 202, 203, 219, 231.
 Brunstoun, laird of, 249, 254.
 Buchan, James Earl of, 19, 48, 51.
 — Maister of, 199.
 — country of, 257.
 Buchanan, laird of, 176.
 Buckingham, Duke of, 30, 52.
 Bullen, Lady Anne, 145.
 Bullein in France, 144, 187, 189, 204, 232.
 Bullongyeis, country of, 230.
 — raid of, 263.
 Bulmer, Sir Rauff, 197, 201.
 — Sir Walter, 92.
 Burdouis, 223.
 Burgoine, Dukes of, 25.
 Burgunye, (Burgondye, Burgonye,) Duke
 of, 42, 44, 96, 210.
 — Margaret Duchess of, 63, 74.
 Burnt Island, 282.

 Cadyow, Hamilton of, 22, 24.
 Caithness, bishop of, 99, 178, 183, 186,
 190.
 — coast of, 156, 209.
 — John Earl of, 141.
 — George Earl of, 256, 294.
 Calder, laird of, 255.
 Caldstreame, 105, 125.
 — nonrye of, 103.
 Calis, 29, 124, 144, 206, 263, 268.
 Cambuskynneth, abbey of, 57, 143.
 — abbot of, 129.
 Camerage, bishop of, 21.
 Cammorense, Marquis de, 297.
 Campbell of Caldell, Knight, Sir John, 126.
 Carlaverock, 114, 165.
 Carlisle, town of, 119, 190, 127, 253.
 Carnecorse, Robert,—bishop of Ross, 188.
 Carnegy of Kynnaid, knight, Sir Robert,
 220, 237, 238, 258.
 Carrelle in Fyffe, 155.

 Cassillis, Gilbert Earl of, 114, 129, 130, 136.
 — Gilbert third Earl of, 151, 164,
 165, 170, 174, 200, 235, 245, 250, 260,
 262, 267.
 CASTILE AND ARAGON, KING OF, 53, 77.
 Catesbye Esquire, William, 53.
 Cawdar, the Lord of, 105.
 Cecil, Sir William,—Secretar to the Queen
 of England, 289.
 Cecilia, daughter of King Edward IV. 42.
 Cesfurd, (Sesfurd,) laird of, 134, 244.
 Chaloim, 294.
 Chailons in Champagny, 20.
 Champaine, 263.
 Chancellor, the Lord, 147.
 Charlebus, captain, 259, 288.
 CHARLES VII. KING OF FRANCE, 13, 33.
 — V. EMPEROR OF GERMANY, 113,
 119, 264.
 Charters of Kincleavin, John, 247.
 Chartres, town of, 236.
 Chattillerault, (Chattillero,) ducherie of,
 237, 238, 246, 247, 260.
 — James Duke of, 237, 250,
 272, 274, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 286,
 297, 300.
 Chattilyeoun, Monsieur de, 232.
 Clancameron, *See Glenchamerone*.
 Clanchatten, *See Glenhatten*.
 — the, 137, 138.
 Clanronell, *See Glenronell*.
 Clarence, Sir John, 198.
 Clarentius, Herauld, 258.
 — King of Arms, 117, 118.
 Cleish, laird of, 286.
 Clement, Paip of Rome, 145, 150.
 Clifford, the Lord, 28, 30.
 — Sir Thomas, 149.
 Clinton, the Lord, 196, 213.
 Clyde, river of, 175.
 Cobias, captain, 225.
 Cochran, Thomas, (Earl of Mar,) 48, 49.
 Cockburn, William, 111.
 — of Henderland, 141.
 — of Langtoun, William, 117.
 — Robert,—bishop of Dunkeld, 129.
 Cokpule, laird of, 26, 47, 202.
 Coldounknowis, laird of, 244.
 Coldingham, 105, 189, 229.
 — William Douglas, prior of,
 115, 116.
 — prior of, 155.

- College of Justice instituted, 147.
 Colquhoun, John, (Laird of Luss,) 14.
 Colyvestoun, 71.
 Condie, Prince of, 296.
 Congregation, Lords of the, 272—292.
 Cornwall, 65, 206.
 ——— castle of, 225.
 Corstorphine, 77.
 Cortpenny, captain, 205.
 Cotton, General, 228.
 Cower, Thomas, 197.
 Cragmillar, 43, 81, 109, 182.
 Cragy, the Lord of, 165.
 Craigywallace, laird of, 43.
 Crauchlay, the young laird of, 78.
 Craufurd, Alexander Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 27.
 ——— David Earl of, 41, 57.
 ——— John Earl of, 95.
 ——— David Earl of, 114.
 ——— David ninth Earl of, 274, 294, 297.
 ——— master of, 18,—Earl Bairdy, 19.
 Creichtoun, Maister Abraham,—Provost of Dunglas, 284.
 ——— Henry,—abbot of Paisley, 39.
 ——— Niniane,—tutour of Sanguhair, 134.
 ——— of Naughtane, Knight, Sir Peter,—captain of Edinburgh castell, 174.
 ——— of Sanchar, the Lord, 78, 248.
 ——— Sir William, 17,—Chancellor of Scotland, 19, 20, 21.
 ——— Hous of, 20.
 Croftis, Sir James, 283.
 Crouche, Robert, 197.
 Cruise, Sir Peter, 186.
 Culane, captain James, 273.
 Culross, abbot of, 143.
 Cumberland, 29.
 ——— Earl of, 163.
 Cupar, 273.
 ——— abbot of, 242,—Lord Privy Seill, 250, 273.
 Dacre, the Lord, 82, 84, 103, 104, 108, 123, 187, 258.
 Daesie, ane howir callit the, 48.
 Dalhousye, the laird of, 117.
 Dalkeith, 113.
 ——— castle of, 171.
 Dalzell, the laird of, 78.
 Dandeleit, Monsieur, 206, 211, 216, 217.
 Danveill, Monsieur, 297.
 Darbye, Earl of, 163.
 Darcy, (Darsy,) knight, Sir Anthony, 75, 76, 78, 145.
 Daumell, (Domell,) Monsieur, 263, 295, 297.
 Deip, raid of, 236, 266.
 Denmark, 162, 194.
 ——— and NORWAY, CHRISTIERN KING of, 37, 38, 40, 60, 72, 126.
 ——— JOHN KING of, 53.
 Desbarbories, coronell, 228.
 Desse, Monsieur de, 206, 208, 211, 212, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 235, 236.
 Devonshire, 206.
 ——— Earl of, 30.
 Die besyd Aberdeen, water of, 112.
 Dolopole, Sir Richard, 124.
 Dorset, Marquis, 123, 125.
 Douglas, Archibald, Earl of, 12, 13.
 ——— Archibald, 132, 140, 142.
 ——— Beatrix, Countess of, 27.
 ——— David, brother to Earl William, 16.
 ——— George, 111, 132, 134, 136, 140, 171, 172, 178, 193.
 ——— Hugh, Earl of Ormondie, 18.
 ——— James, Baron of Abercorne, 16.
 ——— James, Earl of, 45.
 ——— John, 266, 271.
 ——— Lady Margaret, 178.
 ——— Maister Gavin, 101—bishop of Dunkeld, 117.
 ——— Maister William, 115, 132.
 ——— Margaret, 104.
 ——— of Balvany, John, 26.
 ——— of Pittendreich, knight, Sir George, 284.
 ——— Robert, 280.
 ——— Sir George, 172, 175, 177, 182.
 ——— William, Earl of, 13, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 24, 27, 37.
 Douglassdail, 112, 125.
 Douglassis, the, 188.
 Dosell, Monsieur, 193, 203, 206, 224,—ambassador in Scotland for the King of

- France, 250, 251, 254, 259, 265, 272, 290, 298.
 Dover, 124, 206.
 Downis, the, 82.
 Drumlanrig, laird of, 175.
 Drummond, Lawrence Lord, 52, 55, 102.
 Drummond of Carnock, Alexander, 140.
 ——— of Stobhall, John, 52.
 ——— young Harrie, 286.
 Drumquhassill, laird of, 176.
 Drumweydy, laird of, 85.
 Drury, Sir Robert, 82.
 Dryburgh, abbay of, 106.
 ——— abbot of, *See* Ogilvy.
 Dudley, Sir Andro, 202.
 ——— Sir Edward, 201.
 Dumbartane, 101, 102, 112, 157, 175, 176, 177, 183, 186, 189, 190, 195, 204, 209, 212, 223, 227, 246.
 Drumblane, the bishop of, 114, 131, 132, 256, 273, 288.
 Dumfermling, 82, 133.
 ——— abbay of, 136.
 ——— abbot of, 75, 273, 279, 288.
 ——— postulatof, 99.
 Dumfreis, 21, 243.
 Dun, John Erskine, laird of,—provost of Montrose, 262, 271.
 Dunbar, 43, 51, 53, 105, 110, 112, 183, 215, 223, 259, 275, 278, 291.
 ——— castle of, 49, 51, 100, 111, 204, 233, 292, 298.
 ——— David, 200.
 ——— Maister Alexander,—dean of Murray, 138.
 ——— Maister Gavin,—archdean of St Androis and Clerk of the Register, 105, 112,—archbishop of Glasgow, 118.
 ——— Janet, (heretrix of Murray,) 18.
 Dundas, Duncan, 52.
 ——— Sir George, 106.
 ——— Sir James, 20.
 ——— Sir Robert, 20.
 Dundee, 159, 191, 193, 202, 203, 219, 220, 223, 231, 257, 274.
 Dunglas, 215.
 ——— fort of, 232.
 ——— provest of, 284. *Vide* Creichtoun.
 Dunkeld, bishop of, 49, 109, 130, 273, 279, 288.
 Dunnotter, 233.
 Duno, Monsieur, 206, 207.
 Duns, toun of, 110, 256, 260.
 Dunstanbrugh, castle of, 35.
 Duplanis, Monsieur,—ambassador of France, 105.
 Durhame, 28, 29, 36, 65.
 Durhame, bishop of, 149, 258. *See* Tonstaill.
 ——— prior of, 149.
 Dury, Mr George,—archdene of St Androis, 158.
 ——— Andro,—bishop of Galloway, 267.
 Dusdeir, Androwe,—bishop of Glasgow, 37.
 Dyke, paroche of, 138.
 Eagecomb, knight, Sir Richard, 54.
 Edinburgh, 12, 15, 27, 38, 45, 49, 50, 55, 60, 61, 71, 74, 86, 99, 103, 104, 108, 112, 114, 115, 119, 124, 129, 130, 135, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 157, 158, 165, 166, 171, 173, 174, 180, 181, 182, 183, 189, 201, 212, 221, 233, 241, 243, 245, 248, 249, 253, 266, 269, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 284, 289, 297.
 ——— Blackfriars of, 84, 116.
 ——— Cannowgaitt, besyd, 43, 181.
 ——— castle, 11, 12, 13, 43, 50, 105, 108, 111, 113, 130, 140, 142, 154, 181, 201, 246, 247, 248, 251, 256, 283, 289.
 ——— David's tour in, 130, 142.
 ——— St Giles kirk, 275.
 ——— kirk of Field, 275.
 ——— the Nether Bow, 181.
 ——— the North Loch, 115.
 EDWARD IV. KING OF ENGLAND, 33, 44, 46, 48, 52.
 Edward, Prince, 181, 195.
 EDWARD VI.—his death noticed, 248.
 Eglintoun, Hugh Earl of, 294, 298.
 Egremont, Lord, 30.
 Elgin, 138, 243, 257.
 ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, (spouse to Henry VII.) 70.
 ——— proclaimed, 263.
 Elphinstoun, Lord, 52.
 ——— William,—bishop of Aberdeen, 45, 100.
 English Marches,—wardane of the, 122.

- Erroll, William, fourth Earl of, 95.
 ——— William, fifth Earl of, 104, 114.
 ——— George Earl of, 300.
 Erskine, Lord, 109, 151, 174, 200, 209, 210, 246,—captain of the castle of Edinburgh, 284, 297, 300.
 Erskine, of Dun, John, 262.
 ——— Maister of, 199, 233.
 ——— Sir Thomas, 149.
 Esk, water of, 119, 198.
 Etaynges, (Etaines,) Monsieur de, 219, 225.
 Ettell, castle of, 93.
 Eugenius the Paip, 17.
 Everis, Sir Rauff, 187, 188.
 Exeter, Duke of, 30.
 Exheme, town of, 36.
 Eymouth, (Haymouth,) 203, 232, 259, 260.

 Falcone Mont, 285.
 Falconar, David,—gunnar, 141.
 Faley-mure, 163, 164.
 Falkland, 79, 159, 165, 166, 170, 273, 274.
 Fanwyk, Sir John, 127.
 ——— Sir Rauff, 127.
 Farnyhirst, (Fernyhirst,) laird of, 115, 142, 224, 244. *See* Kar.
 Fastcastell, 229, 233.
 Feckin in Normandy, abbay of, 289.
 Ferdinand King of the Romans, 264.
 Fife, Superintendent of, 293.
 ——— coast of, 156.
 Findlater, laird of, 138.
 ——— fort of, 233.
 Fiot, Monsieur de la, 114.
 Fitzbugh, Richard Lord, 53.
 Fitzwalter, Lord, 198.
 Flanders, 67, 126, 162, 258, 266.
 Flemings, the, 202.
 Fleming, Lady, 210.
 ——— Lord, 97, 108, 134, 151, 164, 165, 174, 199, 209.
 ——— James Lord, 262, 267.
 ——— of Cummernauld, Malcolm, 13, 16.
 ——— Marie, 209.
 Fontaneblew, 239.
 Floudoun, field of, 95, 96, 119.
 ——— hills, 94.

 Forbes of Corsinday, James, 186.
 ——— Lord, 154.
 ——— Maister of, 136, 154.
 ——— of Pitaligo, John, 18.
 Forbessis, the, 23, 136, 185.
 Formain, Andro,—bishop of Murray, 101,
 ———archbishop of St Androis, 118.
 Formain, ane protonotar called, 63.
 Forres, 138, 257.
 Fox, Richard,—bishop of Exeter, 54,—
 ———bishop of Durame, 65, 66, 68.
 France, 162.
 ——— Admiral of, 153.
 ——— CHARLES, KING of, 53, 56, 60, 76.
 ——— Charles, Duke of, 64.
 ——— Dolphin of, 204.
 ——— FRANCIS, KING of, 149.
 ——— Dolphin of, 262, 264, 268.
 ——— Lewis, Dolphin of, 19.
 Frasers, the, 184, 185.
 Furd, castle of, 93, 226.

 Galloway, bishop of, 76, 114, 130.
 ——— the fair maiden of, 16.
 ——— superintendent of, 293.
 Gardin of Burrowfield, William, 18.
 Gartully, laird of, 164.
 Gawrath, heavin callit, 116.
 Geneva, 279, 292.
 Germany,—opinions against the Catholic religion spread in, 145.
 ——— 205.
 Gilford, Lord, 248.
 Glames, the Lady, 154.
 ——— the Lord, 114, 154, 172.
 Glasgow, 157, 176, 177, 178, 243, 281.
 ——— archbishop of, 68, 116, 132, 173.
 ——— bishop of, 33, 62, 70, 78, 99, 104, 109, 114, 279, 281, 292.
 ——— Robert, bishop of, 75.
 ——— dean of, 62, 100.
 ——— provest of, 177.
 ——— Blackfriars of, 177.
 ——— castle of, 105.
 ——— deane of, 258.
 ——— superintendent of, 293.
 Glencairn, Robert Earl of, 57.
 ——— Cuthbert Earl of, 105, 164, 165, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176.
 ——— William Earl of, 190.

- Glencairn, Alexander Earl of, 274, 284, 292, 300.
 — Maister of, 101, 109, 155, 176, 177, 178, 182.
 Glenchamerohe, (Clanameron,) the, 184.
 Glendaill, 126.
 Glengary, laird of, 156.
 Glengwn, (Clan Gun,) 256, 257.
 Glenhatten, (Clanchatten,) Captain of the, 235.
 Glenluce, Maister Galteir, abbot of, 111.
 Glenmorrison, country of, 184.
 Glenronell, (Clanronell,) the, 184.
 Gloucester, 30.
 — Duke of, 34, 48, 49, 52, 64.
 Gordoun, Katherine, 81.
 — Alexander, Earl of Huntly, 84.
 — John Lord, 84, 109.
 — James, son to George Earl of Huntley, 87.
 — Alexander, bishop of Aberdeen, 106,—archbishop of Glasgow, 242,—archbishop of Athenis, 267.
 — Maister Alexander,—postulat of Galloway, 287.
 — William,—Chancellor of Murray, 188.
 — Alexander Lord, 244.
 — Lord, 300.
 Gourlay, Maister Normond, 149.
 Graham, Maister of, 199.
 — Patrick,—archbishop of St Andrews, 40, 42.
 Grange, laird of, 249, 254.
 Grantis, the, 23.
 Grant, laird of, 184, 256.
 — James, 256.
 Gray, Andro Lord, 48, 55, 174.
 — of Wilton, the Lord, 198, 199, 206, 213, 217.
 — the Lord, 282, 283, 285.
 — the Maister of, 285.
 Greinheid, laird of, 244.
 Grenwiche, 130.
 Grey, John, Lord Powes, 53.
 Guidman, Mr, minister, 293.
 Guildier, Duke of, 21, 36, 53, 83, 87.
 Guiliame, ane Black frier, 171.
 Guise, Cardinal of, 267, 295, 297.
 — Duchess of, 239.
 — Duke of, 155, 237, 239, 264, 269, 296, 297.
 Gunthrope, John,—keeper of the Kings Privie Seill, 53.
 Guynes, toun of, 263.
 Hacket, Lord, 281.
 Hadingtoun, abbay of, 209.
 — 206, 207, 209, 210, 212, 213, 215, 223, 229, 230.
 Haikhill, 282.
 Halden Rig, 162, 173.
 Haliburton, Alexander, 279.
 — tutour of Petcur, Maister James, 203.
 Halis, the Lord, 49, 55, 57, 79.
 — the Maister of, 101, 111.
 Halyrudehous. *See Holyroodhouse.*
 Hames, castle of, 263.
 Hamilton, 177, 278.
 — castle of, 104, 176.
 — the Lord, 32, 38, 41, 75.
 — David, 280.
 — Maister Gawin,—abbot of Kilwinning, 238.
 — Sir James, 105, 113, 115, 139, 172.
 — of Ornistoun, James, 238.
 — of Finart knight, Sir James, 158.
 — John,—abbot of Paisley, 172.
 — Maister Patrick,—abbot of Ferne, 139.
 — Sir Patrick, 98, 99.
 — of Kincavil, 115.
 — Sir William, 172.
 — of Stanehous, 174.
 Hampschire, 239.
 Hampton Court, 170, 239.
 Harbottill, 104.
 Hartfurd, Earl of, 163, 180, 189.
 Hathe, captain, 217.
 Haward, Sir Edmond,—Lord Admiral of England, 82.
 — Lord Thomas, 82, 91.
 — Lord John, Duke of Northfolk, 91.
 — Lord William, 160, 239.
 — Sir George, 283.
 Hay, Maister James, 105.
 — John, 267.
 Haymouth. *See Eymouth.*
 Henderson, James, 241.
 HENRY VI. KING OF ENGLAND, 13, 21, 28, 30, 34.

- HENRY VII. 54, 56,—deceisat, 79.
 ——— VIII. 83, 86,—149, 160, 203.
 ——— VI. OF FRANCE, 278.
 Hepburn, Maister James,—bishop of Murray, 106.
 ——— John,—prior of St Androis, 101.
 Herroun, Bastard, 127.
 Hielas, Petrus, 65.
 Hielands, the, 73, 183.
 Holland, 258.
 Hollanderis, the, 74, 202.
 Holstin, Frederick Duke of, 127.
 Holstre, Duke of, 72.
 Holyroodhouse Abbey, 11, 32, 38, 75, 107, 139, 153, 155, 166, 170, 254, 275, 277, 278, 279, 284, 297.
 Hommyll, James, (tailyeour,) 49.
 Houston, laird of, 195, 176.
 Hume, 47.
 ——— Lord, 52, 55, 57,—wardene of the marches, 92, 95, 101, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 110, 113, 116, 133, 134, 142, 197, 207, 211.
 ——— Maister David, 104.
 ——— Maister William, 104, 116.
 ——— Maister John, 111.
 ——— Alexander, 105.
 ——— David,—prior of Coldingham, 111.
 ——— George, 115.
 ——— of Wedderburn, David, 116.
 ——— the Maister, 197.
 ——— Gavin, 203.
 ——— castle, 201, 222.
 Humes, the, 222.
 Hungerford, Earl of, 34, 36.
 Huntley, Countess of, 75.
 ——— Alexander Earl of, 18, 19, 23, 24, 34.
 ——— George second Earl of, 48, 57, 64, 66.
 ——— Alexander, third Earl of, 87, 95, 104, 109, 110, 116.
 ——— George fourth Earl of, 150, 156, 162, 163, 174, 175, 178, 183, 185, 186, 189, 190, 192, 197, 199, 204, 211, 220, 222, 235, 236, 237, 245, 251, 256, 257, 259, 260, 269, 274, 276, 281, 284, 287, 294, 297,—chancellor, 300.
 Imola, James bishop of, 52, 54.
 Inchmahomo, Yle and abbay of, 200.
 Inchkeith, 45, 227, 233, 282, 291, 298.
 Inglis, James,—abbot of Culross, 143.
 Innes, John,—bishop of Murray, 15.
 ——— John, 221.
 Innocentius VII. Paip of Rome, 52.
 Inverness, 138, 256, 257.
 ——— castle of, 34.
 ——— Kings house of, 27.
 Inveresk, 196.
 Ireland, 67.
 Ireland, Doctor, 44.
 Irvings, the, 23.
 Isles, captanis of the, 14, 27.
 ——— of Scotland, 183, 185, 289.
 ——— Donald Lord of the, 18, 22, 27, 34.
 ——— John Lord of the, 41.
 ——— Earl of Argyle, Lieutenant of the, 183.
 JAMES II. crowned King of Scotland, 13, —his death, 31.
 ——— III. crowned at Kelso, 33,—alain near Striveling, 57.
 ——— IV. succeeds, 59,—alain at Flou-dounfeild, 95.
 ——— V. born, 84,—his death at Falkland, 166.
 Jamveille in Champaingye, 239, 294, 295, 296.
 Jane, Lady, dochter to the Duke of Suffolke,—proclaimed Queen, 248.
 Jedburgh, 107, 134.
 ——— forrest, 115.
 ——— (Jedworth,) town and abbay of, 124, 135, 139, 217, 224, 225, 226, 244.
 Jerdains, the, 85.
 Jerdane, Sir Alexander, 127.
 Johnstoun, laird of, 26, 47, 142, 190, 202.
 Julii the Secound, Paip, 83.
 Julian, captain, 229.
 Kamskeyth, laird of, 177.
 Katherin, Queen, 144, 145, 150.
 Karr, Dand, 125.
 ——— George, 221, 222.
 ——— James, 39.
 ——— of Littledein, Sir Androw, 244.
 ——— of Ferniherst, David, 107.
 ——— Mark, 111, 142.
 Karria, the, 134, 247.

- Kelso, James III. crowned at, 33, 96, 115, 155, 189, 190.
 ——— abbay of, 267, 288.
 Kennedy, Captain Anthony, 280, 286.
 ——— Gilbert Earl of Cassilis, 262.
 ——— James,—bishop of St Androis, 18, 23, 24, 25, 27, 33, 36, 37.
 ——— Sir Hew, 257.
 Kent, 206.
 Kilcronicht, Lords of, 60.
 Kilwynning, abbacy of, 106.
 Kinghorn, 41, 281, 282.
 Kinloss, abbay of, 110.
 ——— Abbot of, 148.
 Kintail, 156.
 Kintyre, 42, 56.
 Kirkcaldy, 151, 281.
 Kirkcubrie, 124.
 Kirkintulloch, 281.
 Kirkwall, James Sinclair of, 141.
 Knapsden, 42, 156.
 Knox, John, 271, 298.
 Knudyard, 184.

 Lamertoun, 114.
 Lammermuir, St Lamberts Kirk in, 71.
 Langniddry, 196. *See* Longnuddry.
 Langrig, 243.
 Langtoun, hous of, 110, 111.
 Langup, castle of, 193, 194, 196.
 Laon of Thours in Poytow, kirk and abbay of, 20.
 Lassye in France, abbay of, 238.
 Lauder, 48, 74, 202, 231, 232.
 ——— Allan of, 13.
 Lawlands, the, 73, 183.
 Laye,—palace of St Germain in, 210, 297.
 Leavin in Fyfe, water of, 282.
 Leirmond, Sir James, 161, 172,—provest of St Androis, 191.
 ——— Captain, 203.
 Leith, 44, 74, 153, 180, 182, 199, 200, 206, 209, 216, 227, 228, 233, 236, 262, 269, 276, 279, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 291.
 ——— St Anthonis steple of, 285.
 ——— water of, 285.
 Lennox, John Earl of, 48, 55, 57, 59.
 ——— Mathew Earl of, 95.
 ——— John third Earl of, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 111, 131, 132, 135, 139.
 Lennox, Mathew fourth Earl of, 151, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 186, 190, 202.
 ——— Country of, 14.
 Lennoxmen, 60.
 Lenturk, the Laird of, 136, 185.
 Leslie, George,—Earl of Rothes, 262.
 ——— Maister Johne,—Official of Aberdeen, 287.
 ——— Licentiat in both the Lawis, 293, 294.
 ——— William, young Laird of Balquhane, 287.
 ——— Mr Thomas,—parsoun of Kinguisie, 76.
 ——— Normound, Maister of Rothes, 188, 247.
 Leslyis, the, 23, 136.
 Lethingtoun, the Laird of, 256.
 ——— the young Laird of, 280, 292.
 Levingston, Alexander fifth Lord, 170, 174, 200, 209, 210, 245.
 ——— of Callender, knight, Sir Alexander, 12, 17, 20.
 ——— David, 20.
 ——— James, 20.
 ——— Marie, 209.
 ——— Robert, 20.
 LEWIS XII. KING OF FRANCE, 83, 100.
 Lewis, Isle of, 150, 156.
 Lichtoun, Henry,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 15.
 Liddisdale, 217.
 Lincoln, John Bishop of,—Chancellor of England, 52.
 Lindsay, Lord, 112.
 ——— Maister of, 271, 281.
 Linlithqw, 114, 116, 133, 135, 170, 174, 274, 281.
 ——— Palace of, 158.
 ——— Sheriff of, 149.
 Lisle, the Viscount, 180.
 Lochaber, Country of, 185.
 Lochinvar, Laird of, 190, 199.
 Lochlevin, Laird of, 281.
 ——— St Sarffis Isle in, 43.
 Lochmaben, 47.
 Logyraith, 107.
 Londoun, 107, 117, 132, 149, 161, 170, 220, 233, 239, 240, 248, 298.
 ——— Palice of the Bishop of, 239.
 ——— Tower of, 36.
 ——— St Pauls Croce in, 70.
 ——— Kirk in, 88.

- Longnuddry, 230. See Langniddry.
 Loretto, besyd Musselburgh, 150.
 Lorraine, 395.
 ——— Cardinal of, 237, 295, 297.
 ——— Duchess of, 296.
 Lorge, Monsieur de, See Mongumry.
 Lorne, Lord of, 14.
 Lothiane, 201, 243.
 ——— Sir William, 143.
 ——— superintendant of, 293.
 Lovat, the Lord, 184, 185, 256.
 Low Countries, the, 202.
 Luce, the laird of, 43.
 Lundoris, Abbay of, 47, 58, 273.
 Luther, Martin, 139, 145, 146.
 Lutterill, Sir John, 201.
 Lyle, Robert Lord, 48, 52, 59.
 Lylle, Sir William, 125.
 Lyon, David, —husband to the Lady Glamis, 154.
 Lyon King of Arms, 52, 55, 87, 97, 98, 99, 102, 105.
 Lyons, 210.

 Mackintosh, kin of, 137, 256.
 ——— of Dunnachtan, Lauchlane, 137, 235.
 ——— Hector, 137, 138.
 ——— William, 137, 138, —Captain of the Glenbatten, 235.
 Maclane, Laird of, 136, 156.
 ——— Lauchlane, 14.
 Maconeill, Murdo, 14.
 ——— James, 156, 160.
 McClewde of the Lewis, 156.
 ——— Harich, 156.
 McConeyllis kin, 156.
 McFarlane, Laird of, 176.
 McGill, Maister James, —Clerk of the Register, 250, 284.
 McKensy, kin of, 256.
 Magdalen, Lady, —dochter to Francis King of France, 149, 151, 152, 153.
 Magnus, Doctor, 129, 149.
 Maillerie, Monsieur de, —Vice Admiral of France, 206, 213.
 Makky, Captain of Stranever, 256.
 Mar, James Earl of, 32.
 ——— Earl of, —John Stewart, 43.
 ——— 61.
 ——— Earldom of, 49, 252.

 March, Earls of, 25, 30, 31.
 ——— Earldom of, 49.
 Margarit, daughter of Henry VII. 69.
 MARIE QUEEN OF SCOTS—begins her reign, 169, 262, 264.
 MARIE QUEEN OF ENGLAND—married to King Philip Prince of Spaingye, 253, 258.
 Marie, Lady, dochter of Henry VIII.—proclaimed Queen, 248.
 Marie, Lorane, Duchess of Longaveill, 155.
 Maries, the four, 209, 297.
 Marschall, William third Earl, 109.
 ——— William fourth Earl, 166, 235, 256, 272, 274, 278, 284, 294, 297, 300.
 Marsillis, 144.
 Martigo, Monsieur, 280, 282.
 MAXIMILIAN EMPEROR OF GERMANY,—Governor of Flanderis, &c. 83, 113.
 Maxwell, Lord, 57, 78, 127,—Provost of Edinburgh, 129, 134, 142, 152, 164, 165, 170, 174, 177, 178, 182, 190, 202.
 ——— Maister of, 276, 280, 284.
 ——— Robert, 18.
 ——— Robert, Bishop of Orkney, 156.
 Maxwellheuch, 251, 260, 265.
 May, the Isle of, 74, 78.
 Meffane, castle of, 254.
 ——— the Maister of, 199.
 ——— Paul, 266, 271.
 Meldrum of Fyvie, Knight, Sir George, 187.
 ——— Laird of, 136.
 Melrose, 66, 68, 288.
 ——— Abbay of, 226, 267.
 ——— Brig of, 134.
 ——— Prior of, 155.
 Menage, Monsieur, 175.
 Menteith, Earl of, 174.
 ——— Country of, 200.
 Ments in Germany, 29.
 Merse, the, 94, 119, 127, 187, 196, 201, 260.
 Methven, Lord, 134, 141, 157.
 Milfield in Northumberland, 92.
 Millaigne, country of, 89.
 Minto, Laird of, 177.
 Montgomery, the maister of, 115.
 ——— Monsieur Lorge, 189.
 ——— (a French Herald,) 74.
 Monluke, Monsieur,—Bishop of Valance and Drusse, 288.
 Montrell, 249.

- Montrose, William first Earl of, 57, 95.
 ——— William second Earl of, 174, 300.
 ——— town of, 241, 267.
 Moreis, Capitain,—frenchman, 111.
 Moreit, Monsieur de, 232.
 Morpeth, 105, 220, 221, 222.
 Mortimer, Sir Hugh, 30.
 ——— Sir John, 30.
 Mortoun, James Earl of, 19.
 ——— James fourth Earl of, 270, 272, 300.
 Mote, Monsieur de la, 85, 86.
 Mount Falcone, 285.
 ——— Pellam, 284, 285.
 Mousgraif, Giles, 94.
 Moydert, (Mudyard,) John, 157, 184, 185, 253.
 Murray, Alexander, bishop of, 51.
 ——— Andrew, bishop of, 19, 100, 131.
 ——— Archibald Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.
 ——— Bishop of, 84, 294.
 ——— Country of, 133, 138, 140, 142, 179.
 ——— Earldom of, 24, 251, 294.
 ——— James Earl of, 81, 104, 105, 106, 132, 133, 137, 151, 179.
 Murray firth, 156.
 Muscovia, 257.
 ——— Emperor of, 257.
 Musselburgh, 150, 207, 213, 216, 218, 283.

 Nairn, 257.
 Nantis, town of, 239.
 Nantsi, 96, 295, 296.
 Nassoun, Earl of, 21.
 NAVARRE, KING of, 153, 296.
 Newbottle, 258, 259.
 Newcastle, 36, 94, 148, 171.
 Newheavin, the, 153, 155, 180, 239, 241, 296, 299.
 Nice in Italy, 160.
 Nigro Fietro, 217.
 Norfolk, 206.
 Norame, Castle of, 65, 67, 92, 93.
 Northfolk, Duke of, 30, 162, 163, 164, 280, 282, 288.
 Normandy, 69, 234, 297.
 ——— Dukes of, 26.
 ——— Abbay of Feckin in, 289.
 Northampton, 80.
 ——— Marquis of, 238.

 Northumberland, 28, 29, 36, 64, 65, 92.
 ——— Duke of, 240, 248.
 ——— Henry Earl of, 28, 65, 71, 123.
 NORWAY AND DENMARK, CHRISTIERN KING of, 37.
 ——— JOHN, KING of, 53.
 Nottingham, 52.

 Odinle, (Odeneill,) of Ireland, 86.
 Ogilvyis, the, 23, 138.
 ——— of Angus, 18.
 ——— of Airlie, Sir James, 62.
 ——— of Durne, 138.
 ——— James,—Abbot of Dryburgh, 85, 99, 106.
 ——— the Maister of, 199.
 ——— Sir Walter, 86.
 Oliphant of Abirdagy, Sir John, 18.
 ——— Lord, 52, 165.
 Omeill, (Oumeill,) Duke of, 297.
 Orange, Prince of, 21.
 Orleance, Lewis Duke of, 51.
 ——— town of, 293.
 Ormestoun, Laird of, 249, 254.
 Ormondie, Hugh Earl of, 18, 22, 23, 24.
 Orkney, Bishop of, 37, 114, 156, 252, 256, 257, 267, 295.
 ——— Earl of, 27, 34, 108.
 Orkney and Shetland, Isles of, 141, 156, 183, 209, 252, 289.
 Otterburn, Sir Adam, Knight, 148.—Provost of Edinburgh, 180.
 Oumeill. *See Omeill.*

 Paisley, Abott of, 114, 174, 193.
 Palatine, the Count, 113.
 Panter, David, 188,—Bishop of Ross, 232, 233, 234,—Secrètar of Scotland, 267.
 Pantoun, Maister Patrick, 107.
 Paris, 151, 152, 153, 155, 210, 236, 239, 264, 267, 269, 296.
 Pavy, field of, 132.
 Pellame Mount, 284, 285.
 Pembroke, (Penbruch,) Earl of, 34, 240, 258.
 Perth, 76, 97, 253, 257, 271, 273, 274.
 ——— Chartour hous kirk in, 157.
 Pettarro, Lord of, 277.
 Pettie, Castle of, 235.

- PHILIP KING OF SPAIN**, 248, 253, 258, 261, 278.
Picardie, 263, 297.
Pinkencleuch, 174, 197.
Pittenween, 44.
Pole, Lady Anne de la, 53.
Pollock, Laird of, 142.
PORTUGAL, KING OF, 53.
Pouvetiers, country of, 263.
Powes, Lord, 53.
Provanceise souldiers, 223.
Pulmais thorne, 14.
Pwningis, Knight, Sir Edward, 83.

QUEEN DOWARIE, 173, 174, 209, 210, 223, 231, 234, 235, 239, 246, 249, 250, —her death, 290.
Queens College beside Edinburgh, 36.
Quhytelaw, Archibald,—Archdecon of Lowthian, and Secreter to King James III. 52.
Quhytehall Lundoun, the, 239.
Quhit Kirke, 13.

Ramsay, Doctor, 242.
——— **John**, 43.
Randell, Maister, 279.
Randen, Earl of, 288.
Rantoun in the Merse, 183.
Ratclif, Sir Richard, Knight, 53.
——— **Captain**, 198.
Ratleif, Roger, 129.
Reid, Robert,—Bishop of Orknay, President of the College of Justice, 262.
Reingrave, the Count,—Colonel of Almaines, 206, 207, 211, 219, 223.
Renis, archbishop of, 296.
——— **toun of**, 298, 296.
Rentoun in Picardie, 249.
Restalrig, 13, 284.
Retouse, Captain, 223.
Revers, Lord, 34.
RICHARD III. KING OF ENGLAND, 52, 54.
Richardson, Maister Robert,—Thesaurar of Scotland, 275.
Richmond, 71, 79, 95.
——— **Countess of**, 71.
——— **Henry Earl of**, 52, 54.
Robeine Huid,—notice relative to the discharging of, 253.
ROMANIS, KING OF, 55.

Romeio, Juliane, 217.
Ross, the Lord, 30, 34, 36, 114, 281.
——— **Bishop of**, 238, 245, 256, 257, 268, 294, 300.
——— **Chanonry of**, 288.
——— **Coast of**, 156.
——— **Country of**, 257.
——— **Earldom of**, 42.
——— **Robert Carnecorse, bishop of**, 188.
——— **St Dutheis in**, 76, 81, 82.
Rostoun, 196.
Roteradamus, Erasmus, 80.
Rothemey, 185.
Rothemurcows, loch of, 137.
Roths, George Earl of, 112, 166, 194, 200, 237, 262, 267.
——— **Andrew Earl of**, 281, 284.
——— **Normond Leslie, Maister of**, 188, 249.
Rothessay and Scotland, James Prince of, 53, 56.
——— **Duke of**, 61, 105.
——— **Herald**, 62.
——— **Princess of**, 53.
Rothouse, Captain, 233.
Rouge Lamotthe, 224.
Rouille, water of, 81, 102.
Rowan, Rowen, (Rwan), 151, 153, 154, 236, 239, 296.
Roxburgh, 201, 226, 232.
——— **Castle of**, 31, 33.
——— **Siege of**, 27.
Rubie, Monsieur,—a Procutor of Paris, appointed Keeper of the Great Seill, and Vice-Chancellor, 250, 251, 252, 254, 290, 298.
Ruthven, Lord, 57, 109, 174, 272, 277, 281.
——— **the Maister of**, 199.
Rutland, Earl of, 163, 230.

Sadler, Sir Rauf, 172, 175.
St Albans besyd Lundoun, 28, 31, 34.
St Androis, 29, 41, 79, 157, 159, 171, 195, 273, 274, 281.
——— **Abbey of**, 155.
——— **Archbishop of**, 49, 50, 54, 76, 106, 132, 157, 193, 273.
——— **Alexander**, 80.
——— **Archdean of**, 78, 79, 99.
——— **Bishop of**, 95, 109, 114, 131, 133, 136, 241, 245, 248, 279.

- St Androis, Cardinal of, 169, 179, 180, 192, 195.
 ——— Castle of, 136.
 ——— Diocry of, 171.
 ——— Prior of, 101, 106, 155, 268, 273, 274, 280, 281, 284,—Lord James, 294, 297, 300.
 ——— St Salvators college in, 37.
 St Asaph, Richard Bishop of, 52.
 St Brides Kirk in Atholl, 34.
 St Colmes, Abbey of, 201.
 ——— Abbot of, 39, 298.
 ——— Inch, 43.
 St Disiers in Champanye, 294.
 St Dutheis in Ross, 76, 81, 82.
 St Ebbis Heid in the Firth of Scotland, 262.
 St Germain in Laye, palace of, 210, 297.
 St Germans, faulxboures of, 296.
 St Johnstoun, 99, 159, 274.
 St Lamberts Kirk in Lammermuir, 71.
 St Marie Ile, Prior of, 188.
 St Minianis, 214.
 St Ninians in Galloway, 75, 77, 150.
 St Pauls Croce in Lundoun, 70.
 ——— Kirk in Lundoun, 88.
 St Salvators College in St Androis, 37.
 St Sarffis Yle in Lochlevin, 43.
 Salisbury, Earl of, 30.
 Salkeld, Esquire, Richard, 53.
 Salt Prestoun, 196.
 Sampeir, Madame de, 296.
 Savoy, Margaret Duches of, 83.
 ——— Duke of, 152.
 Sawoy, 210.
 Scheves, Williame,—archdeane of St Androis, 42,—archbishop, 43.
 Scone, abbay of, 274.
 ——— Alexander, abbot of, 51.
 Scotland and Rothesay, James prince of, 53, 56.
 ——— Arthur prince of, 81.
 Scotland, Marchiandis of, 162.
 Scott of Tuschislaw, Adam, 141.
 ——— of Balwery, knight, Sir William, 105.
 Scottis, the, 247.
 Seine, the river, 153, 210, 296.
 Sempill, Lord, 114, 248, 281.
 Setoun, George Lord, 262, 276.
 ——— of Gordoun, Alexander, 14.
 ——— the Lord, 171, 209, 279, 281, 292.
 ——— Marie, 209.
 Seytoun, 182.
 Shaw, Mr Robert,—person of Mynto, 39.
 ——— of Sauchy, knight, Sir John, 43.
 Shelly, Captain, 198.
 Shrewsberry, Earl of, 30, 119, 163, 183, 186, 213, 215, 217.
 Silvertonhill, laird of, 177.
 Sinclair, Lord, 141.
 ——— of Kirkwall, James, 141.
 ——— Maister Henry,—dean of Glasgow, and President of the College of Justice, 233, 252, 267.
 ——— Oliver, 165.
 Sky, Isle of, 150, 156.
 Slingisby, Mr, 172.
 Soloway Mos, 165.
 Sommersett, Edward Duke of, 28, 30, 34, 36, 193,—Protector of England, 195, 201, 202, 203, 212.
 Southampton, Earl of, 239.
 Southfurlong, 216.
 Soutray Ege, 163.
 SPAIN, FERDINAND KING OF, 60, 65.
 Spens, Thomas,—Bishop of Aberdeen, 44.
 Stafford, Earl of, 28.
 Stainhous, Laird of, 181.
 Stanley, Sir Edward, 95.
 ——— George (Lord Strange,) 52.
 ——— Thomas Lord, 52.
 Stewart, Allan (Lord Darnley,) 14.
 ——— Andro, Lord Avendale, 49, 50.
 ——— William, his brother, 14.
 ——— Maister Andro,—provost of Glentclowden, (Linclowden,) 60.
 ——— Bernard, 54, 77.
 ——— Henry, 140,—Lord Methven, 141.
 ——— Henry,—son to the Lord Avendale, 133.
 ——— James,—called the Black Knight, 14,—Sir James, 19.
 ——— of Cardonald, James, 175,—Captain, 273, 280.
 ——— William, bishop of Aberdeen, 148, 188.
 ——— Mr William, 218.
 Stirling of the Keir, Sir John, 102.
 Straglashe, country of, 184.
 Straitoun, Andro, 149.
 Stranever, Makky captain of, 256.
 Strange, Lord. *See Stanley.*
 Strathbogie, Peill of, 23.
 Stratlinaver, country of, 257.

- Straythdie, Lordship of, 252.
 Striveling, 12, 15, 16, 17, 22, 57, 59, 60,
 76, 101, 103, 114, 116, 129, 133, 136,
 140, 143, 150, 158, 169, 173, 174, 181,
 199, 200, 245.
 — Brig of, 281.
 — Chapel of, 158.
 — Castle of, 14, 22, 99, 103.
 — Palace of, 158.
 — Park of, 15.
 Strossa, priour of Capua, capitan, 194.
 Strowane, the laird of, 107.
 Strosye, Peter,—captain of Italians, 206.
 Strozze, Marshall, 216, 263.
 Stuart, Alexander, (Buktuth,) 14, 108.
 — Allan, 108.
 — James, prior of St Androis, 262.
 Suffolk, John Duke of, 53.
 — Charles Brandom, Duke of, 80,
 171.
 — Duke of, 248.
 Surrey, 239.
 Sussex, 239.
 Surry, Thomas Earl of, 65, 71, 82, 91,
 93, 94, 95, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127,
 163.
 Sutherland, Coast of, 156, 209.
 — Country of, 256.
 — John Earl of, 235, 256, 281,
 294, 300.
 Symmer, Jane,—Queen of King James 1.
 19.
 Symmervell of Cambusnethane, John, 117.
 — the Lord, 165, 174.

 Tamptalloun, 103, 196.
 — Castle of, 141, 233.
 Tarnway, Castle of, 138.
 Tay, frith of, 202.
 Telyn, Laird of, 18.
 Tennent, John, 151.
 Tewedail, (Tivydaill, the,) 117, 187, 217,
 223.
 Thames, (Temmes,) river of, 239.
 Therres, Monsieur de, 227, 229, 231,
 233, 235, 236, 263.
 Thomsoun, Alexander,—chosen abbot of
 Dunfermling, 39.
 Tholowse, President of, 77.
 Thornton, Lord of, 74.
 Tiberio, captain of the Italians, 218.

 Till, water of, 94.
 Tonstaill, Bishop of Durhame, 256, 258.
 Torwod, the, 15.
 Touch, 60.
 Towris, 263.
 Towres, town of, 239.
 Trauternes, Isle of, 156.
 Tullibarne, Laird of, 176, 183, 186, 271.
 Tullieallan, the Lord of, 143.
 Tullieburn, 272.
 Turaine, Duchery of, 13.
 — Town of, 86.
 Tungland, Abbot of, 76.
 Tuton besyde York, 34.
 Tweed, water of, 92, 125, 126, 163, 189,
 221.
 Twesilhauch in Northumberland, 92, 93,
 119.

 Uchiltre, Lord, 284.
 Urquhart, country of, 184.

 Vandome, Duke of, 149.
 — in Picardy, 151.
 Vellois, Franceis de, 77, 100.
 Venice, 142, 179.
 — Cardinals and Senat of, 180.
 — Patriarch of, 175, 178.
 Vernoi in France, battle of, 13.
 Vien, Dolphin de, 77.
 Vitrie (neuf,) in Champagne, 294.
 Villeneve, a French captain, 207.
 Vyleganyeone, Monsieur, 209.

 Wair, 240.
 Wakefeild, castle and town of, 30.
 Wales, Henry Prince of, 79.
 Warbeck, Parkin, 66.
 Warke, castle of, 31, 33.
 Warwick, Earl of, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34,
 198.
 Wattertoun, captain, 262.
 Wauchop, Doctor,—archbishop of Arma-
 chan in Ireland, 242.
 Weddirburn, castle of, 111.
 — Laird of, 110, 111, 114, 115.
 Wellemort, Monsieur,—comptroller, 250,
 251.
 Wemis, the Laird of, 214, 215, 255.

- West, Doctor, 84, 86, 90.
Westchester in England, 183, 186.
Whortoun, the Lord, 178, 187, 202, 258.
Wilford, James,—General of Hadingtoun,
223.
Willox, John, 266, 271, 293, 295.
Willoughbie, Sir Hew, 202.
Winchester, 258.
Winter, Maister, 282.
—— William, 186.
Wischart, Maister George, 191.
Windfeild, Sir Rauf, 186.
Wod, David,—controller to the King, 158.
- Wolton, Doctor,—dean of Canterbury and
York, 289.
Wyntrye (neuf,) St Disiers, 294.
Yester, the Lord, 199.
York, Archbishoprick of, 40.
—— City of, 160, 162.
—— Edward Duke of, 21, 28, 29, 30, 34.
—— Richard Duke of, 63, 64, 66, 81.
Zeland, 258.
—— Lord of the fear in, 19, 75.
-

SEP 29 1939



